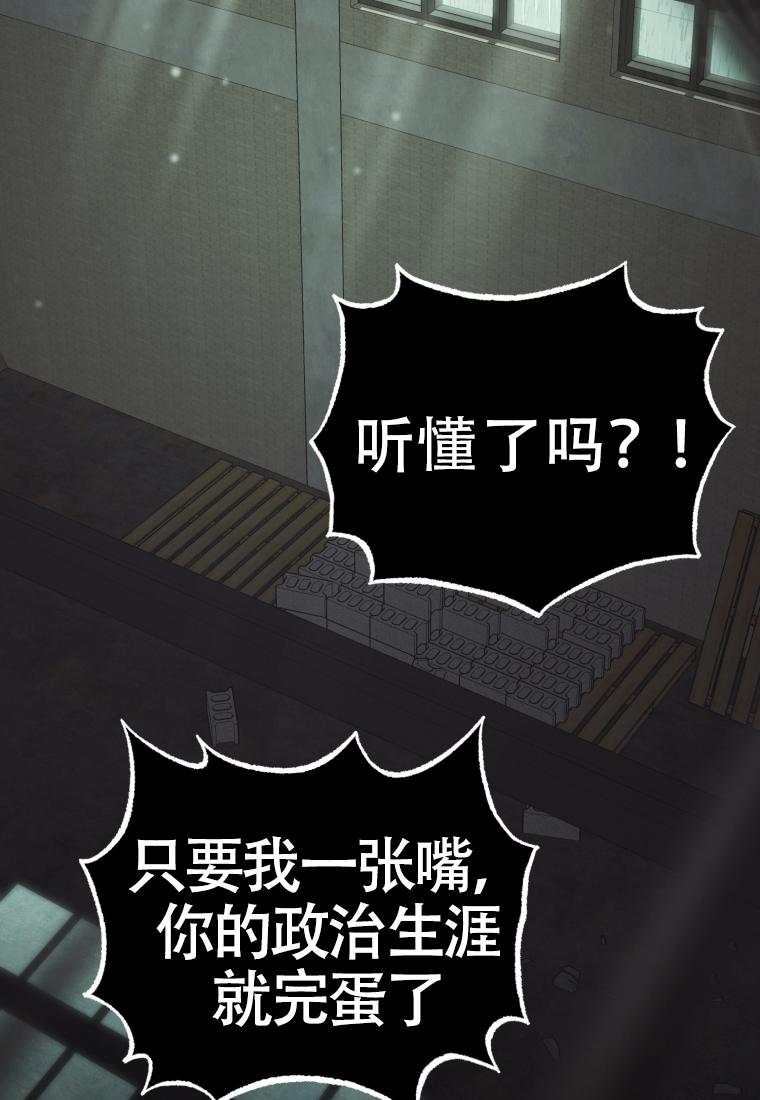
 [Translated from Chinese (Simplified) to English - www.onlinedoctranslator.com](https://www.onlinedoctranslator.com/en/?utm_source=onlinedoctranslator&utm_medium=docx&utm_campaign=attribution)



sequenceChapterComics































































**.**

**Grit your teeth and bite hard until**sequence**Vomiting blood**chapter**Come.**“**If I open my mouth, your political career will be over.**”

**Hee Joo knew that her voice had been changed, but the silence on the other end of the line frightened her, and she couldn't help biting her nails.**

**No, not vulgar enough. A little more vulgar.**

**Speak like a true threat.**

“**You bastard! I asked you to agree to my request a long time ago!**”

**Her heart was beating so hard it seemed like it was going to jump out of her chest.**

**She didn't know how she got to this point.**

**Why would you stoop to the point of threatening others?**

“**Even if the truth is revealed, do you really not care? Even if people point fingers at you?**”

**Her palms were already clammy, and she was sweating as she held the phone. Although this was not the first time she had made a threatening call, every time she did it she was so nervous that she broke into a cold sweat.**

**She took a deep breath, and a hint of determination flashed in her eyes.**

**A successful intimidator must be fearless.**

**Selfish, contemptuous of the law, impulsive, and unwavering.**

**A threat actor without conviction cannot act at all. So once you start, you must see it through to the end.**

**Until you get what you want.**

“**Hurry up, restore the status quo! Otherwise I will really ruin your reputation! You power-hungry guy, can you bear it?**”

**The other party remained silent.**

**Only in the heavy silence, the sound of lighters being turned on and cigarettes burning responded to her. This calmness disgusted her.**

**Hee Joo bit her lower lip.**

“**If you keep delaying, I don't know what I'll accomplish.**…**!**”

**The sound after the voice change is like scratching on a gravel road.**

**Was it an impossible task to threaten this man at the beginning?**

**This man is the president's spokesperson and has the most expensive mouth.**

**He is the only son of the next presidential candidate and a Blue House spokesman who is trusted by the people of the country.**

**Bai Siyan.**

**Facing such a man, Xizhu felt exhausted every moment.**

**But she wanted to be rid of him, and would rather be abandoned.**

**She had been forced into a marriage for three years, a tool for a joint project between a future presidential candidate and the newspaper family.**

**On that humiliating contract, what was stamped was not the seal of the two families, but her body, which was like a hostage.**

**She didn't want to live this oppressed life anymore.**

**Even if it means becoming an illegal messenger!**

“**If you don't do what I say, I will really expose everything! Your dirty and despicable past**——**!**”

“**Aaaah.**”

**The other party's voice was cold, slow and low.**

“**So good.**”

“…**!**”

**The sound seemed to be scraping her eardrums, causing her to freeze.**

“**You must threaten me on time in the future.**”

“**What did you say**…**!**”

“**You've been a few minutes late lately. Are you looking for another victim?**” …**What is this person talking about?**

“**I have been waiting for you, this terrible threat.**” “……**!**”

“**I won't be happy if you two-timing.**”

**I am the one making the threats, but what is he talking about, having the best of both worlds?**

**She was speechless and stunned for a moment. At this moment, the initiative had already passed to him.**

“**It's not enough to just catch me, you can't mess with others. It's fun to just deal with one person, isn't it?**”

**Hee Joo was so angry that she couldn't speak and could only keep her mouth open.**

“**I hate people who are late the most, and threats are no exception.**”

**The sound of a cigarette burning was heard, and the white filter was wrinkled by the sparks.**

“**Of course there must be punishment.**”

“**What did you say?**”

**She couldn't help using honorifics.**

“**What are you wearing now?**”

**The hot phone stuck to her palm.**

“**Let's start by taking off our clothes.**”

**Apparently, I was a wife hiding her identity and threatening my husband.**

**But this man seems to be planning to**“**I**”**Having an affair.**

**1.**

**This was a live broadcast accident.**

**"This is truly an unprecedented downpour. The longest downpour caused a landslide in the vicinity, and about 500 residents of the village were evacuated to a temporary shelter.**…**』**

**There was a little incident during the disaster broadcast, just an ordinary incident.**

**Calling it small is indeed just a small mistake.**――

**The problem is below, not above.**

**Screen**1/16**It occupies a small circle.**

**In the circle, Hee-joo, who was in charge of sign language interpretation, raised her middle finger and remained motionless.**

'**What**…**!**'

**In panic, everything in front of my eyes went blank.**

**From outside the studio came the sound of the director standing up and shouting angrily. Even through the thick glass wall, it could be vaguely heard.**

'**This hasn't happened in such a long time.**…**!**'

**Her eyeballs trembled for a while, but she remained calm and continued to sign, not knowing when the image would be restored.**

**His expression as he stared at the teleprompter remained unwavering.**

**But one second, two seconds, three seconds**…**.**

**She froze with her middle finger raised for a full ten seconds, and sweat began to drip quietly.**

'**Finished**…**.**'

**Although he kept gesticulating, his mind was in a state of panic.**

**She on the screen is still shouting fiercely**'**Mountain**――**Mountain!**'**, and the control room was in chaos.**

**The screenwriter grabbed his hair, and the assistant director hurriedly answered the phone, bowing and apologizing repeatedly.**

**Fortunately, at this time, the screen switched to the reporter's on-site report.**

**Hee Joo finally wiped away the blush and nervousness from her face.**

“**Translator, are you okay?**”

**The writer from the news department approaches and Hee Joo just nods dumbly.**

'**It's time to take medicine. I feel like taking medicine.**'

**The director seemed to be on the phone with his boss, nodding and scratching his hair.**

**In fact, as long as the middle finger and thumb are open together, it means**“**Mountain**”**This is what I meant, but due to a strange lag, only Hee Joo's middle finger was highlighted.**

**It would be nice if people could understand that it was an accidental mistake, but often the loudest voice wins.**

**Sure enough, not long after, the director walked out with a gloomy face.**

“**Hee Joo, I'm sorry. I'm really sorry.**..."

**He scratched his tangled hair irritably.**

“――**There is breaking news!**”

**At this time, bang**――**The door of the control room was pushed open and the assistant director rushed in.**

“**It’s about the kidnapping incident, and the Blue House spokesperson wants an urgent briefing!**”

“**What?**”

“**The Blue House directly issued an official document requesting all radio stations to broadcast it simultaneously!**”

**Hearing this, the director's face quickly changed color and he quickly put on the headphones hanging around his neck.**

“**Quick, add burst subtitles and see if you can naturally connect to the anchor!**”

**A dark blue background filled the screen.**

**A blue podium with the Blue House logo.**

**The Blue House spokesperson standing in front of the podium swept away the awkward atmosphere just now like a wave.**

**Wearing a neat black suit, he stares directly at the camera with sharp eyes.**

**Hee Joo held her breath and stared at him.**

“**Hee Joo, can you translate now?**..."

**The director who was asking casual questions suddenly interrupted.**

“**Oh, sorry, I**…**Well, I'll contact you again.**”

**He looked a little embarrassed and left in a hurry.**

“**There is no sign language translation for the Blue House briefings.**”

**Hee Joo probably understood what the director wanted to say.**

'**I was replaced?**'

**With a bitter taste in her mouth, Hee Joo stood up and picked up her bag which was placed in the corner of the studio.**

**As a child, she was speechless due to aphasia. Perhaps because of this, she often felt that the world around her was as far away as a fish tank.**

**It is a place of unspeakable depression. No matter how hard you open your mouth, all that comes out is the foam on the bottom of the sea.**

**Growing up on the seabed, Hee-joo had to learn to communicate using sign language.**

**This was not a bad adjustment for Hee-joo. However, even this had become so bad.**

**The tiring feeling of powerlessness once again enveloped my entire body.**

**"Hello everyone, I am Blue House spokesman Baek Sa-eun." But that man was different.**

**A deep but firm voice caught Hee Joo’s steps as she was about to leave the studio.**

**This kind of sound is rarely heard.**

**The heavy and sharp pronunciation hits the heart directly.**

**My heart is beating tirelessly today.**

**『**5**On the day, we were kidnapped in the southwest of the Argan Republic.**16**Negotiations with citizens began this morning.**

**The staff gathered in front of the big screen without any prior arrangement.**

**They all stood up straight, and it seemed that they were not concentrating on the content but were overwhelmed by the overwhelming aura.**

**Hee Joo is no exception.**

**"The government response team has arrived at the site and held two face-to-face negotiations, but two hostages were killed. The armed forces demanded that the South Korean army withdraw immediately and pay a ransom.**――**』**

**The tone, stripped of emotion, is relentless but closer to solidity than bluntness.**

**"If you do not comply with our demands, we will kill more hostages."**

**The man looking directly into the camera has an extremely determined look in his eyes.**

**The black hair and pupils were too dark, and the contrasting skin was as cold as ice.**

**This man who conveyed the highest instructions had many things that she did not have.**

**He is an outstanding political rising star with political sensitivity**——

**A tough and sharp-tongued person.**

“**Don't go easy on the government.**”**Anecdotes of him blaming journalists for their lax attitude have gone viral.**

**The president needs someone who can fight hard.**“**Mouth**”**, so the battle of nerves with reporters was extremely intense every moment.**

**Since joining the Blue House as the youngest spokesperson, this figure has never been involved in a single controversy or change.**

**Previous spokespersons have been frequently replaced and resigned an average of four or five times due to speculation, sexual harassment, external pressure, nonsense, etc., but Bai Siyan's clean record is undoubtedly unprecedented.**

**"Next, I will explain the Blue House's position."**

**He gripped the sides of the podium with his hands and leaned forward toward the microphone.**

**However, his head did not move at all, and his sharp eyes were as cold as a knife.**

**Moments of movement and silence also convey an intention that appears sophisticated and cunning.**

**Thirty-five years old.**

**It is almost impossible for a man in his thirties to control public opinion in such a competitive political arena, but considering his great-grandfather and grandfather, this is understandable.**

**of.**

**He was born that way.**

**Bai Siyan itself is a clear message.**

**"There is no plan to negotiate a ransom with the kidnappers."**

**The gaze that seemed to penetrate the camera made Hee Joo tremble.**

“**We are not a couple.**”

**A hint of contempt suddenly emerged from those merciless words.**

“**You are just a hostage sent to me.**”

**Three years ago, Hee-joo, who had just become his wife, was given a cold look by him.**

**That was the last conversation between the couple.**

**Three years of political marriage.**

**There was no communication for three years.**

**Husband and wife are just people who pass messages on behalf of others and never talk to each other.**

**Originally, Hee Joo hardly spoke, and her husband treated her as if she were invisible.**

**Every day**70**I feel the cold in my newlywed room of 100 square meters. My husband whom I see more often on TV than at home.**

**Is this a rather unhappy marriage?**

**"There will be no compromise on the principles that must be followed."**

**Hee Joo habitually played with her finger without a wedding ring.**

**Even so, she couldn't take her eyes off her heartless husband.**

**That was a stupid feeling that I couldn't let go of since the first time I saw him.**



“**Son, it’s about time you quit your job.**”

“…**!**”

**It's finally here.**

**Just as Hee Joo was about to hold the steaming cup of tea, her hand stopped in mid-air.**

**She had been avoiding her mother’s calls since leaving the TV station, but her mother had no hesitation in arranging the meeting through her in-laws.**

**Hee Joo felt that her biological mother and mother-in-law sitting in front of her seemed particularly out of place.**

**The mother-in-law is a professor at a Korean university from a scholarly family, while her mother, Kim Yeon-hee, was once the signature singer of the club Selena and eventually became the president's wife. The picture of the two sitting together is really too incongruous.**

**However, for some reason, these two people teamed up to put pressure on Hee Joo.**

“**In a month, the election team will be formed. So you should quit your job and join your father-in-law's campaign team.**”

**The mother-in-law's tone was gentle, but Hee-joo felt a splitting headache.**

**She had anticipated this day and knew the role she would play.**

“**Si Yan works at the Blue House and cannot participate in the campaign. But if you can help, it will be our greatest help.**”

**Hee Joo clenched and unclenched her numb hands.**

**This was a political marriage for power; her father-in-law was the next presidential candidate, and her marriage was just to fill a vacancy.**

**Bai Siyan's family is a political family. They have produced the first vice president, prime minister, chief justice, member of parliament, president of the Audit Committee, chairman of the Central Election Commission, president of a political party, etc.**“**He has held every position except President.**”**Their only goal is to win the election, and Hee-joo is**“**temporary**”**Sent to maintain the unity of this family.**

**Just one day before the wedding, Bai Siyan's real fiancée, who was also the protagonist of this marriage, her stepsister suddenly disappeared.**



**customer service:**yyh519a**（**+**WeChat)**

\*\*\*Contact Customer Service:10**:**00 - 22**:**00

**Public Account**-**WeChat can be used to access our store mini program (free novels are provided from time to time)**

**【Our store has**1**Ten thousand**+**Korean novel resources (added daily)】**

RIDI - KAKAO - SERIES -(**Korean novels all platforms**-**Each series has**)

BL-**Innocence**-**return**-**Wulin**-**Crossing**-**Science Fiction**-romance

**You can also apply to put products that are not available in our store’s mini program on the shelves!**



**2.**

**Hee-joo had no choice but to accept this humiliating marriage contract.**

**There was no wedding dress or bouquet, only lawyers and signatures.**

1. **The bride cannot take the initiative to ask for a divorce.**
2. **Especially during the election period, divorce is not allowed. The penalty for breach of contract is as high as**20**100 million.**

**As Bai Siyan said, Xizhu is a**“**Alternatives**”**.**

**To fill the void left by her sister, she was haphazardly stuffed in, like a cotton swab, and could never be equal.**

“**Kid, you only need to do one thing, that is to follow our white candidates and make use of your strengths.**”

“…”

“**We intend to disclose your status as a sign language interpreter when appropriate.**”

**Hee Joo's fingers suddenly trembled.**

“**This will make our family's image more prominent, shorten the distance that is difficult to close, and naturally increase the number of votes.**”

**Hee Joo felt suffocated, but she was used to suppressing her anger.**

**She had no power to break out of this suffocating cage.**

“**What's more, kid, you grew up in the back room of the club and you can't speak.**”

**The mother's hand holding up the teacup paused slightly.**

“**Isn’t this just right?**”

“…”

“**It is very attractive for politicians to have flaws that inspire sympathy.**”

**Hee Joo didn’t waver.**

**Her sense of powerlessness was already deeply ingrained, and as the second daughter of Shan Jing Daily, her emotions had long been worn away since she was nine years old.**

**I just think it is ridiculous that such misfortune has become a source of bragging for some people.**

“**I heard that your aphasia is much better than when you were a child.**”

**She wants to answer**“**yes**”**, but no sound could be uttered. The mother-in-law smiled with satisfaction.**

“**It's better not to be able to speak, isn't it?**”

“…**!**”

**Hee-joo glanced at her mother, but Kim Yeon-hee just drank her tea stubbornly.**

**She obviously remembered the time when she suffered from aphasia, but still pretended to be nonchalant.**

“**There is still one month left, so prepare well.**”

**One month, one month.**

**There is only one month left.**

**Suddenly, she felt a heaviness in her chest. Even after her mother-in-law left, her heart continued to beat violently.**

**Her hands weren’t enough and even her feet started to ache, which made Hee Joo realize that she hadn’t taken her medicine.**

“…**!**”

**In an instant, she felt herself being closed in, as if the drowning symptoms came over her again, but she closed her eyes tightly, trying to endure the pain for a moment.**

**It's just a small thing, just think of it as breathing.**

**After all, it takes a lot of effort for a person to breathe in a water tank.**

**Just let it go, like nothing happened.**

**If you don't take it seriously, it won't be a problem.**

“**you**…**!**”

**At this moment, a strong hand grabbed her arm.**

“**What's up with today's show!**”

“…”

“**It's so embarrassing! Didn't I tell you not to give any handle to my in-laws?**”

**She just wanted to take her medicine quickly and go to sleep.**

**Hee Joo looked at the clock and a sleepy look appeared on her face.**

**Her long-term psychiatrist said her chronic powerlessness and speech problems were due to depression.**

**Indigestion and chest pain are also causes of depression, but Hee Joo feels nothing about it.**

**She has been burdened with these problems since she was a child and has become accustomed to them.**

“**You just need to live quietly. Is that so difficult? In a few months you will become the president's daughter-in-law.**..."

“…”

“**Staring blankly like crazy! What's the problem?**”

**Her grabbed arm was shaken vigorously.**

“**You took someone else's position, stole someone else's man, you should at least do better**…**!arrive**

**Now I can't even handle Bai Siyan**..."

**Hee Joo, who had been silent like wet cotton, suddenly shook off her hand. Her resistance made Kim Yeon Hee's reaction even more intense.**

**The corners of her charming mouth rose coldly.**

“**You probably only inherited half of your mother's destiny.**”

**Her fingers gradually became cold.**

**Even if you can tolerate everything else, the words that hurt your heart are hard to bear.**

**Hee Joo felt like a bomb about to explode, barely holding it in her mouth.**

**She had the same fate as her mother, but the difference was that she did not receive the love of her husband.**

**Which sentence was more unbearable for her?**

**Sadly, Xizhu's mind flashed with Bai Siyan's back, and the answer was obvious.**

**Her throat was stinging from the broken heart.**

“**Quit your job as soon as possible and live with your in-laws. I will tell him to try to delete today's video. So**..."

**Do not touch me.**

**She was on the verge of collapse, trying to stay calm and endure it silently.**

**Even with her mental breakdown, she tried to live quietly.**

**She tried desperately to drown herself.**

**No words spoken, no actions taken.**

**Suddenly, Kim Yeon-hee stopped talking and looked at Hee-joo with a strange look.**

“**you**…**What's that expression?**”

**Hee-joo looked at her silhouette reflected on the smooth marble wall.**

'**ah**――**.**'

**Her face was completely frozen, and she was smiling convulsively.**

**Her eyes were so sore that she felt as if she was dying.**

**As soon as I got on the car, an inexplicable chill came over me.**

**I heard it was a record-breaking rainstorm, and before I knew it, it had started to rain heavily.**

**She opened the glove box and looked for the medicine bottle first. Without water, she chewed the pills dry and then turned on the navigation.**

“**Start navigating to your destination.**”

**The monotonous mechanical voice made her smile.**

**destination?**

**A newlywed house without warmth is no different from a coffin. So the navigation is actually leading her to the coffin.**

**Xizhu turned the steering wheel with a gloomy face and turned on the radio.**——

“…**no?**”

**No reaction at all.**

**Now even the machines are ignoring me.**

“**well**..."

**Hee Joo didn't complain, but just focused on driving.**

**Giving up and compromising are what she does best, and what everyone expects her to do.**

**Because she is not the biological child of Shanjing Daily.**

**Because she was a child brought up by her stepmother.**

**Because she is a replacement for her missing sister.**

**Because she is six years younger than her husband.**

**These reasons, which were like stumbling stones, always made her look so weak and ridiculous.**

**Just then**——

“**Start now.**JBS**broadcast,**but now I'm stuck inside**, spend a perfect day with you**..."

**The announcer's voice, the station's logo song, pop songs, advertising songs, and various radio frequencies mixed together and began to play randomly as if they were stuck.**

“…**!**”

**Panicked, Hee-joo slaps the dashboard, but to no avail.**

“**Next, please listen to me. Hello everyone, I am**DJ**Shin, today's Blue House spokesman, hijacked, killed, killed**..."

**Although it was impossible, the volume seemed to be getting louder.**

**The intermittent frequencies sound like a unified message.**

**She tried to turn off the radio again, but to no avail.**

“**What happened today?**…**!**”

**The day was unbearably long.**

**From the radio station to now, nothing has gone smoothly.**

**Hee Joo continued to pound on the dashboard until she collapsed on her seat.**

“**Today, Cheong Wa Dae spokesman Baek Sa-yeon**jack kays**of**'**Endless Fall**'**Listen to this song first, hijack and kill, kill**..."

**Hee Joo nervously tapped the dashboard, and this time the windshield wipers started moving randomly.**

**Are you kidding?**…**!**

“**Has gone off route.**”

**At the same time, the navigation was reset and a red warning sounded.**

“**Has gone off route.**”

“**Has gone off route.**”

“**Has gone off route.**”

**The mechanical sounds one after another make people shudder.**

**At this time, Xizhu's face gradually became stiff.**

“**What is going on?**…**!**”

**She tried to pull over but the car was out of control.**

**To make matters worse, the heavy downpour obscured the view ahead.**

**Although the wipers were constantly wiping the windshield, the rain continued to flow down.**

**The car kept driving towards a place that Xizhu didn't recognize, and suddenly it stopped with a squeak.**

**Because the road was slippery due to rain, the car slid half a circle and Hee-joo's body hit the steering wheel heavily.**

“**ah**..."

**She touched her chest with a pained look on her face.**

**Click**——**Click**——

“…**!**”

**The rear seat locks were unlocked and locked again.**

“**I didn't do anything at all.**”

**Neck is stiff and body is cold.**

“**Is it**…**Stuck?**——”

**Suddenly, I heard the sound of heavy rain, like hailstones falling in groups.**

**It was like a flare, and Hee-joo panicked, pulling frantically at the door handle.**

**But all the buttons, all the parts, failed perfectly.**

================================



**The lock could not be opened, and her hands were already red and swollen from knocking on the window. She even slammed her thin body against the window.**

“**Well**…**!**”

**My shoulder hurts like it's going to split.**

**Even so, the feeling of being trapped made her extremely uneasy.**

**Even though it was a deserted bridal chamber, she wanted to go back quickly.**

'**ah**…**!**'

**At this moment, Hee Joo's eyes widened, she stopped ramming her body, and reflexively grabbed the steering wheel.**

**A script for which she had done sign language interpretation on a TV show suddenly flashed through her mind.**

**3.**

'**car**…**Got hacked?**'

**If the controller inside the car is hacked, the engine, locks, driving recorder, driving route, radio, air conditioning, engine, brakes, etc. may be manipulated.**

**Not sure if it was a hack or someone deliberately damaged the car.**

'**If so, who did it and at whose behest?**'

**Since my parents-in-law are very famous people, they naturally have many enemies.**

**Even if you think about it casually, you can think of many people. But it is the fact that there are too many suspects that becomes a problem.**

**Political enemies whose interests conflict with my father-in-law’s, and forces that have a grudge against Shan Jing Daily.**

'**But among all the relatives, I was the one who targeted me.**…**.**'

**The stiff corners of his mouth relaxed weakly.**

'……**It turns out that I was destined to be taken hostage.**'

**At the same time, the white headlights shone so brightly that it seemed to pierce the retina.**

**Hee Joo instinctively squeezed her eyes shut and raised her palms.**

**Something is coming fast.**

“**Uh, uh**…**!**”

**Hee Joo was terrified and stepped on the accelerator desperately, but the car didn't move at all.**

**To be precise, it was a huge dump truck speeding towards them on the slippery road.**

“**Don't come over**——**!**”

**The words came out of his stiff tongue like bullets.**

**In the small cabin of the car, her own voice sounded as if it belonged to someone else.**

**She slapped the steering wheel and honked the horn. Her pupils dilated involuntarily.**

**A strong premonition came over me.**

**That is the breath of death.**

**Just when the strong car lights seemed to swallow Hee Joo.**

**The only face that came to her mind was one person.**

**squeak**——**!**



**As the aggressive flash lights kept flashing, Bai Siyan, who was walking into the Blue House briefing room, angrily punched the door.**

**Although it was a closed briefing, he named and warned several unruly reporters with sharp eyes.**

**As soon as he entered the room, the air seemed to become tense.**

**He is the most conspicuous tall man, the youngest elite, and the most envied man in the Blue House.**

“**There are some confidential matters that need to be brought to your attention.**”

**Although all eyes were on him, he was as indifferent as if he was looking at wallpaper. Even the sound of breathing in the room disappeared.**

**Bai Siyan has been staying in the Blue House for several days, attending countless chief assistant meetings and counter-terrorism team meetings.**

**In particular, from early morning to midnight, he kept answering calls from major media outlets without showing any signs of fatigue.**

**On the contrary, his sharp eyes became more ferocious.**

“**Our government is communicating indirectly with the kidnapping forces through the media.**”

“…**!**”

**There was an uproar in the briefing room.**

“**They keep a close eye on our media and adjust their stance as needed.**”

**Standing in front of the blue podium, his stern face became even more solemn.**

“**Therefore, all major media outlets must be cautious when reporting. In order not to convey wrong information to the armed forces, reporters are asked to temporarily restrain their personal emotions or criticism of the government.**——”

**He raised his sleeve and checked his watch.**

"17**hour**02**From now on, the government will take the lead in implementing temporary news control.**”

“**What does this mean?**…**!**”

**The reporters were stunned and talked a lot.**

“**Is this a news ban? Is this a news ban? Is the situation really that serious?**”

“**Mr. Spokesperson, do you know that this is a violation of the right to know? Is this the government's position? Can we understand it this way?**”

“**We are not parrots.**…**How can I repeat your words exactly as they are?**”

“**Mr. Spokesperson, are you overly suppressing press freedom and editorial rights?**”

**Even as the reporters were getting more and more excited, Bai Siyan remained calm.**

**He looked at the reporters as calmly as he had when he came in.**

**The man who was standing calmly like the eye of a storm suddenly whispered:**

“**I'm worried that your thoughtless words may lead to the killing of hostages.**”

“…**!**”

**Although the voice was soft, because it was spoken in front of a microphone, no one could miss Bai Siyan's mumbling.**

**However, he continued without any concern:**

“**Please wait until the negotiations are over.**”

**His calm attitude made the reporters even doubt whether they had heard it wrongly.**

“**This negotiation did not bring any**'**Rowing**'**, don’t use your right to know to make trouble.**”

“…**.**”

“**And let me be clear. It is not the right to know, but the right to write, the right to happily rant, the unbridled desire for recognition, the absurd sense of superiority, which we all know.**”

“…**!**”

“**No citizen wants to hear the news of hostages being brutally killed.**”

“…**.**”

“**So please don't use**'**For the people**'**You use such disgusting words to hide your resentment and grievance.**”

**His cold warning instantly cooled the noisy scene.**

“**What is more important than knowledge is life, and using life as an excuse to threaten others is not a right, but abuse. At least that is the case in this incident.**”

“…**.**”

“**Now, please understand that your silence can save our citizens who are being held hostage. And please support the negotiating teams on the ground and allow them to do their work without interruption.**”

**He gripped the microphone as tightly as if he were grabbing someone's neck.**

“**If someone here says one wrong word, the hostage will die again.**——”

**Although the sound was muffled by his palm and was not loud, the reporters fully understood Bai Siyan's warning.**

**As soon as Bai Siyan finished his briefing and walked out, the assistant who had been waiting for a long time hurriedly handed him his things.**

“**Senior, your phone has been ringing non-stop since a while ago.**”

**Bai Siyan ignored him and walked out with his long legs.**

**There were so many missed calls on the phone that it got hot.**

**Hundreds of calls came in from media outlets, one after another, from numbers both familiar and unfamiliar.**

**The phone's battery is almost completely drained, and even without any operation, the battery can be drained.**

**Bai Siyan looked at the unfamiliar numbers on the screen and smacked his lips. This was also an expression of emotion.**

“**Please compile the negotiation team's schedule and send it to me.**” “**Um, senior, why don’t you go there in person?**” “**What?**”

**Under Bai Siyan's cold gaze, the assistant bravely said quickly:**

“**It's about the on-site negotiation team. This is obviously your specialty, isn't it?**”

“…**.**”

“**Your mother is Korea's top negotiator, you yourself have a master's degree in political science, and you are also in**FBI**Trained in hostage negotiation.**”

**Bai Siyan no longer glanced at the junior who could describe his background in detail, but just maintained his usual pace.**

“**I heard that the President also hinted that he hopes you will go.**”

“**Stop talking nonsense**——”

**At this time, the phone rang again.**

**Bai Siyan tugged at his tie irritably.**

**Can't be turned off completely.**

**Although he frowned, he still remembered the number out of habit.**

**His dry eyes rested briefly on the annoying screen and then moved away.**

**Anyway, the remaining power is only**5%**.**

**It would be better to just shut it down completely.**



**Is he dead?**

**Did you just escape death?**

“**call**…**call**…**!**”

**A huge truck passed by and shattered the side-view mirror.**

**The car door was dented by the collision and the entire car body was shaking.**

“…**!**”

**I don't know how long I was in a daze, I even forgot to breathe.**

**If you have a strong urge to urinate, you may become incontinent if you are not careful.**

**Hee Joo buried her head on the steering wheel, breathing heavily.**

**My whole body was aching and my clothes were sticky with sweat.**

'**Can you return home safely?**…**?**'

**Her eyes had lost focus.**

**It was also extremely difficult to hold the steering wheel with trembling hands.**

**However, why**——

**Suddenly, my scalp felt numb.**

**An inexplicable feeling of uneasiness made her instinctively look at the rearview mirror.**

“…**!**”

**At that moment, she made eye contact with a dirty man who looked like a homeless person.**

“**ah**——**!**”

**Before she could even scream, a figure climbed out of the trunk and pounced on her over the back seat.**

**The man gave a sinister smile and quickly covered Xizhu's mouth with his hand.**

**The arm that stretched out from behind pressed the back of her head firmly against the headrest of the seat, and a sour smell filled her nose.**

“**Uh, uh**…**!**”

“**Sister, are you scared?**”

**Everything happens in an instant.**

“…**You, who are you?**…**!**”

**The words he wanted to ask who the other person was were blocked by a palm with a strange smell, and his body began to tremble like a sieve.**

“**I am Bai Siyan, yes, Bai Siyan.**”

“…**!**”

“**Call him, I know his number. I know Bai Siyan's number. Call him, you must call him.**”

**Every time he stretched toward the driver's seat, his messy curls swayed.**

“**Hostages, hostages. Murders, the news keeps saying it. Murders, kidnappings, kidnappings on the radio.**”

“…**!**”

“**Then you will be my hostage, and I will make the call. I am the caller, the one who makes the call.**”

**No, that's not the case.**…

——**The navigation starts to reset.**

**The navigation system automatically sets the destination and displays a route map.**

“**Sister, you drive.**”

“**Well**..."

“**Leave the phone to me.**”

**4.**

**Hee Joo obediently reached out and gripped the steering wheel.**

“**I'm obedient, sister, you should be obedient too. The car can't stop, it can't stop. Let's go to the destination together.**”

**The warm breath next to her ear made her feel extremely uncomfortable.**

**Being alone in a closed space with a strange man who was talking nonsense, Hee Joo felt extremely scared and could only step on the accelerator. Her hands holding the steering wheel became slippery again.**

**Beep, beep.**

**The familiar dial tone made her look over there.**

**The man was holding a large-looking cell phone, with the speaker on, dialing a number.**

**Beep, beep.**

**The dial tone continued and the man's hands began to shake like a drunkard.**

**Beep, beep.**

**Although Hee Joo was aware that the man's breathing was becoming increasingly rapid, she continued to stare straight ahead.**

——**Hello, I’m Bai Siyan.**

“…**!**”

**Instantly, she heard his voice and trembled all over. Although they could no longer be called husband and wife, her eyes still blurred when she heard her husband's voice.**

**She couldn't hold back her sobs, but her mouth was covered tighter.**

——**If you don't talk, I'll hang up.**

**There was a hint of fatigue and boredom in his words.**

“**Ah, ah, Bai Siyan. It's Bai Siyan. That, that**..."

**As soon as the kidnapper answered the phone, he immediately smiled, as if the previous annoyance had never existed.**

——……**This number doesn't seem to be from Korea.**

**Bai Siyan's voice was sometimes far away and sometimes near, as if he was repeatedly confirming the number.**

“**Oh, yes, um, hey.**”

——**Who are you?**

**Bai Siyan asked coldly.**

——**Please accurately identify yourself.**

“**I'm going to kill her, kill her.**”

——……

“**I have her locked up. Your wife, I am going to kill her.**”

**The kidnapper's voice, who was still babbling nonsense just now, suddenly became clear.**

**Hee Joo staggered toward the center line, then came to her senses and steadied the steering wheel.**

**Her back was soaked with cold sweat.**

——……

**There was a cold silence on the other end of the line.**

**Then, accompanied by a short sneer,**“**Everyone calls.**..."**It seems that there is still**

**There were a few curse words mixed in, but they were not very clear.**

——**We don't answer prank calls.**

**The call was hung up after a cold response.**

**The ruthless attitude made the kidnapper spit on the ground in anger and banged his head against the seat.**

**However, something in Hee Joo's heart seemed to be frozen.**

“**Huh, sister, listen to me.**”

**The man whispered through gritted teeth.**

“**If Bai Siyan does this again, hangs up the phone again, and ignores me again**——”

“…”

“**She will really die.**”

**Hee Joo fought back the tears that were about to well up.**

“**Do you know where we are going now?**”

“…”

“**Here, look at the navigation, it’s a lake, a lake.**”

**She turned to look at the screen, which showed**“**Qilin Avenue by the lake in the morning**1”**The address of.**

“**We were about to be thrown into the lake.**”

**He chuckled.**

“**Therefore, Bai Siyan must worry about you so that we can survive.**”

…**Finished.**

**Hee Joo thought this once again.**



“**Senior, what's wrong with you?**”

**Bai Siyan was lost in thought, staring at his phone, as if he hadn't heard his assistant's question.**

“**Do you want me to charge your phone?**”

**The assistant asked cleverly, but Bai Siyan didn't care at all.**

**The mobile phone number of the Blue House spokesperson is a public business card among political journalists.**

**However, a few years ago, he got into a lot of trouble after someone leaked his number after resigning.**

**Various prank calls and threatening calls followed one after another.**

**But no one ever mentioned**“**wife**” —

**Never once**…

**Bai Siyan frowned, sneered, and then dialed a number.**

“**Yes, Director.**”

**Bai Siyan called the director who was in charge of managing his family's schedule.**

“**What is the schedule for translator Hong Hee-joo today?**”

**Although this was his first time to call, he went straight to the point and skipped the small talk.**

“**A date with my mother. OK, I get it.**”

**He chewed over the information he had received, as if confirming it again and again.**

**Mother and Chairman Hong met together.**

**But the feeling of uneasiness did not dissipate as expected, and he just knocked on the table.**

**He turned on his phone again.**

“**Mother, what time did you leave Chairman Hong’s house today?**”

**In order to avoid those crazy people, changing the number was only a temporary solution. From a certain point on, Bai Siyan stopped changing his number.**

**He just kept blocking calls.**

**It's not nonsense that the inaugural gift to the White House press secretary was a bulletproof vest.**

**Those calls with yelling or swearing were now just jokes to him, and the meaningless gibberish made his ears itchy.**

**No sound or content could have any effect on Bai Siyan.**

**But there was one word that always bothered him.**

“**Where is that child?**”

**Bai Siyan pressed his aching temple.**

**The girl who was six years younger than him.**

**The little neighbor who was full of curiosity about the school uniforms and couldn't take his eyes off them.**

**The look in the young girl's eyes came to his mind.**

“**She should still be home. Yes, no, she isn't. Please come in.**”

**However, the man touching his chin was still suspicious and dialed the number again.**

“**I'm Bai Siyan. Hello, how are you doing recently? Is Xizhu with you now?**”

**Maybe it's my mother-in-law who's talking? I'll definitely take good care of her, don't worry. After all, women always feel more comfortable at their parents' home. Jin Yanxi's voice was full of confidence.**

“**As long as she is living a good life.**”

**Of course, mom is here with me, said the mother-in-law with a sweet smile.**

**After finishing three phone calls, the man finally tightened his loose tie.**

**Undisclosed information about his wife.**

**Does he know something?**…

**His narrow eyes narrowed slightly.**

“**Typical phone scam.**”

“**What?!**”

**The assistant next to him jumped up in surprise.**

"406-000-1290**.**”

**He propped his chin up and read out the number dryly.**

“**Track this number.**”

“**What**…**.**”

“**Remember?**”

“**That**…**that**…**.**”

"406-000-1290**.**”

“**Four hundred six hundred and one two ninety**…**!**”

**The assistant was repeating the number when the intercom suddenly rang.**

**The hesitant subordinate quickly picked up the microphone.**

“—**Ah, yes, yes. I'll be right there!**”

**It was still pouring rain outside the window. A shadow flashed across Bai Siyan's face.**

“**Senior, the Argan government's hotline has come, and you are asked to go over and answer the call immediately!**”

**Bai Siyan looked at the only**4%**After hesitating for a moment, he finally put his phone in his pocket.**



**Beep, beep. The signal sounded again.**

“**Take it, take it, take it**…**!**”

**The road leads to a place Hee-joo has never been to before, and it becomes increasingly desolate.**

**The kidnappers called again and again, but none of the calls went through.**

**He kicked Hee Joo's seat in frustration.**

“**Well**…**!**”

**The violent kicking sent vibrations throughout her body. Hee-joo gripped the steering wheel tightly, enduring the sickening vibrations, desperately hoping that this moment would be over soon.**

**Should I just shout it out?**

**If Bai Siyan answered the phone, I could ask for help.**…**!**

**But he doesn't recognize my voice.**…

**Moreover, Hee Joo was someone who had failed the sign language interpretation test three times and couldn’t speak at all.**

**If a sound is made, it is more likely to be considered fake.**

“**You bastard! You ignore me again.**…**!**”

**Just then, the excited kidnapper jumped over the passenger seat and groped under the seat.**

**Then he whipped out a knife.**

“…**!**”

**Wait, why is that knife in my car?**…**!**

**When was it put in?**

“**Answer it, answer it, answer it, answer it!**”

**The man kept stabbing Hee Joo's seat headrest with a crazy look.**

“**suck**…**!**”

**The broken leather hung there like fish scales, and the cold sound of the blade had already made Xizhu's right ear stiff.**

**The blade was close to his ear. If it was any closer, it would have pierced through.**

**Hee Joo opened her pale lips and let out a breath.**

**The man persistently dialed the number again and banged his head against the car window.**

'**This guy is really abnormal.**'

**His emotional fluctuations caused Hee Joo's hands, which were holding the steering wheel, to tremble.**

**Beep, beep.**

'**Answer the phone quickly**…**!**'

**Just when she began to hope that the call would be connected, the excited kidnapper's face suddenly calmed down.**

“**Oh, sister, I was wrong, I was wrong. I forgot**——”



**He showed his white teeth and played with his cell phone.**

“**No voice inflection is performed.**”

**Unlike the pungent smell, his profile shows that he is a young and handsome man.**

**Although his eyes flickered and he looked creepy as if he had crawled out of the trunk, his fingers operating the phone were extremely skillful and quick.**

“**Sister, what if I get caught?**”

**However, the kidnappers looked relaxed and not worried at all.**

“**But this phone doesn't have**SIM**Card. I modified it. Modified it.**”

“…”

“**So it can't be tracked. It's a disposable phone anyway, no, it can't be tracked.**”

**Since the knife was stuck in the headrest of the seat, Hee Joo drove forward more focused.**

“**This is a communication tool used by the police, called a negotiation kit? I put it in there. That thing doesn't use radio waves. And I only allow it to call Bai Siyan. Everything can only be sent to Bai Siyan. It also adds voice modulation, so it is absolutely impossible to crack.**”

**She swallowed.**

**The kidnapping scene was more carefully prepared than she had imagined.**

**5.**

“**This is the American version**Telegram**Because it is an Internet phone call, it cannot be traced. Yes, I tampered with the caller ID number.**VPN**Real-time bypass, but only for ten minutes.**”

“…”

“**I am Bai Siyan's voice. Use Bai Siyan's voice**——”

**The signal tone is interrupted again.**

“——**Some words must be heard.**”

**I don’t know how many missed calls there were, and the car fell into silence.**

“**Answer it, answer it, answer it, Xiba, answer the phone!**”

**His eyes bulged and he angrily called again.**

**What happens if you turn the steering wheel like this?**

**Her bag and cell phone were already pressed under the kidnapper's butt.**

**So, crash into something and then run away?**

**Hee Joo wiped the water off the windshield with her wipers and looked around.**

**Let's leave this remote place first. It would be great if someone can help report the traffic accident.**…

**Xizhu seized the opportunity and turned the steering wheel sharply, deviating from the route.**

“**Ah, asshole**——**!**”

**The kidnapper's body tilted to one side, and his phone dropped. His eyes widened, and he grasped Hee-joo by the hair, pressing the broad blade against her cheekbone.**

**The call connection tone continued to come along with the sound of rain.**

“**Sister, are you crazy?**”

“…**Well!**”

**Her scalp felt painful and she opened her mouth, as if she was breathing for the first time.**

“**No, it's useless.**”

**Her dry voice sounded strange even to herself.**

**It was a long-standing taboo that had been broken, and although it felt like being naked, now was not the time to tell the difference between hot and cold.**

“**Bai Siyan**…**There will be no compromise.**”

“**Why? You are his wife.**”

“…”

“**You're his only family now, aren't you?**”

**The steering wheel lost control and the car lurched across the center line.**

“**If you die, that bastard will be your wake.**”

**But he was totally wrong.**

**Wife? Only family?**

**It would be too naive to threaten Bai Siyan just based on this reason.**

'**Bai Siyan is a person without weaknesses.**'

**Only**“**wife**”**In this regard, we will never be able to take the initiative.**

**Hee-joo thinks the kidnapper's attempt is pointless.**

**At this moment, the signal sound that had lasted for a long time suddenly stopped.**

——……

**No, it's connected.**

**Hee Joo and the kidnapper's eyes met in the air as if they had agreed.**

——……**The more I think about it, the more disgusting I feel.**

**Unlike the coldness during the first call, there was a hint of irritation in his voice.**

**The deep, clear sound is extremely private.**

——**Just want to hear your voice again.**

**The kidnapper's eyes flashed with sticky joy.**

“**I'm sorry. But, um, what about sorry? That's how my voice sounds.**”

**He chuckled, humming something, and the sound reflected back became rough like a twisted scar.**

“**Put a condom on the sound, do you like it?**”

**The kidnapper hugged Xizhu, raised the phone to her mouth, and asked her to sing a song.**

**But when she thought that it was Bai Siyan on the other end of the phone, her tongue froze again.**

“**Well, how about we talk about money first?**”

**silence.**

“**How much do you value your wife?**”

**The kidnapper's breathing seemed to sink.**

**No nonsense, see you in court.**

“**Did you hear that? Hmm? Your wife**..."

**No ransom.**

**Bai Siyan interrupted the kidnapper coldly.**

**You can wear a condom whenever you want.**

**Sing any song.**

**But if a body is found, contact me again.**

**He hung up the phone as coldly as if he had cut off the conversation.**

**Beep, beep**——

**It was like the signal sound of a heart stopping, and it seemed extremely tragic.**

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo's eyes swelled up as if they were about to burst.**

**She bit her pale lips and her body trembled slightly.**

**No matter what, this can't happen.**…

**How come you don’t have any doubts at all?**

**Why don't you want to listen at all?**

**How come it's like this?**…

**Before I reached out my hand, I already felt that I was being ruthlessly abandoned and was in a very miserable mood.**

“**Sister, did you hear that?**——”

“**Bastard!**”

**Her voice was trembling and hoarse.**

**Once I made the sound, my heart started beating wildly as if I had done something bad, but I could no longer suppress it.**

**The most vulnerable part was hit hard.**

“…**Hit again.**”

**The kidnapper was about to roll his eyes, but stopped when he heard this.**

“**What?**”

“**Hit again, hit again**..."

**Just a few words made her breathless like climbing a mountain. Deep anger made her scalp hot.**

“**elder sister?**”

“**ah**..."

**The cold mood collapsed. The mood that I had never expected in the first place completely collapsed at this moment.**

"20**100 million.**”

“**What?**”

“**My ransom.**”

**The kidnapper stared at Hee Joo without blinking.**

“**No, it's his price.**”

**She stepped on the accelerator hard and the car went faster than ever before.**

**Beep, beep. As the dial tone rang again, Hee Joo clenched her teeth.**

“**I am not Bai Siyan’s weakness.**”

“**What?**”

“**This kind of emotional threat has no effect on him.**”

**Her husband treated her like dead meat.**

**He was always cold and heartless, never even looking at her more than once.**

**This complete disregard almost gave her a victim complex.**

**Maybe it's because I'm not the general manager's daughter,**

**She is young, not a sister, not a real fiancée.**…

**Becoming Bai Siyan's wife was an unrealistic dream from the beginning.**

**The heart that had withered at the beginning was suppressed by the familiar despair.**

**His ruthlessness is nothing new, it's just part of life.**

**I'll contact you when the body comes out.**

**Why does it feel like being pushed to a cliff at this moment?**

“…**He hates having problems.**”

**Why does it feel like it's all over?**

“**In the past five years, he has not even returned to his hometown to avoid political disputes. He is a cold-blooded man who can even sever his family ties for the sake of his goals.**”

**To a man like that, a wife means nothing.**

“**You picked the wrong hostage from the beginning.**”

“…”

“**It is not me, but his personality and reputation that should be held hostage.**”

**Hee Joo’s knuckles turned white as she gripped the steering wheel.**

“**You should dirty his face.**”

**The kidnapper squinted his eyes and watched her speeding up.**

“**What a contradiction, sister, what a contradiction. Didn't you say you have no weaknesses?**”

“…”

“**So how can you still screw up?**”

“**If not, create one.**”

“**Um?**”

**Bai Siyan is a power-oriented person. Like all politicians, he is a little cunning and ambitious.**

**He doesn't like to rely on his parents' help and wants to build his own power.**

**He is very strict in his management and will not tolerate any flaws.**

**If the desire for power is hereditary, then he definitely inherited it.**

**When a man who had never bowed to others suddenly entered the Blue House, Hee-joo seemed to understand what he really wanted.**

**It is precisely because of this that he has been able to serve as the face of the Blue House without any waves for the past five years.**

**At times, he was even more well-known and trusted than the president, winning public support.**

**The way to get such a perfect speaker into trouble is**——

“**But, sister, are you helping me? Why are you helping me? Where is Bai Siyan?**”

“…**That's true.**”

“**Um?**”

**Hee Joo glanced at the negotiation phone in the hijacker's hand.**

“**Can the sound be pitched?**”

“**Yeah. We can take turns talking and they won't notice.**”

**She licked her bloodless lips impatiently.**

**The older sister, whose hearing was impaired due to an accident, had to take Hee Joo with her wherever she went, and the child, who had not yet lost her baby fat, sat between the two mature adults, carrying a backpack containing a recorder.**

**In this way, whether through written communication or sign language, she served as a bridge for nearly ten years.**

**In other words, she knew Bai Siyan very well when he was a teenager, in his twenties, and in his thirties, and knew what kind of person he was.**

**So, don't touch him.**

**Nervously, just right, enduring.**

**She said nothing and did nothing.**

'**Since when did this thought become a mantra of self-comfort?**'

**Be it my husband's family, my parents' family, or Bai Siyan, it's all the same.**

**Those annoying people who don't take her seriously**…**!**

**Beep, beep, the continuous signal tone stopped.**

“**Don't hang up, asshole!**”

**Hee Joo's angry voice suddenly burst out.**

**The filth that had been pent up in my heart finally burst out at this moment.**

“**If you don't want to embarrass yourself in front of the whole nation, listen to me.**…**!**”

**Hee Joo wiped the tears that suddenly flowed with her sleeve.**

**She didn't know how she felt either.**

**The first time I spoke in front of Bai Siyan and exposed myself was under such circumstances.**

**Hee Joo felt a little sad and heartbroken.**

——**Oh, Senior! Wait a minute, Senior, I pressed the wrong button.**…

**However, a voice that had never been heard before said in panic,**

——**What phone is this?**406**Is this a threatening call? Is it happening again?**

——**Hang up. There's no need to listen to this kind of thing. It's just an old-fashioned telephone scam.**…

——**Senior, this voice is really weird.**…

——**Assistant Park, I told you to hang up. You're so busy, stop messing around.**…

**The familiar voice gradually faded away, and the younger generation chased after it, panting.**

**Although she couldn't see it, the image was already in Hee Joo's mind.**

**Don't go, just leave me like this.**

**Hee Joo also shouted hurriedly.**

“**Spokesperson Bai Siyan, you will regret this. I will expose your dirty private life.**…**!**”

**Just as the blood vessels on her neck bulged, a sudden laugh was heard.**

**6.**

——**Poor guy who stays at home and masturbates.**

**The receding sound suddenly stuck to the phone like a magnet.**

**Her harsh venom was very similar to the contempt her husband often expressed.**

——**Want to see who's dirtier?**

“**Hear me out first**…**!**”

**Well, let's see you in court, I will definitely confirm your face.**

**The phone was hung up as ruthlessly as Bai Siyan's cold tone.**

**The feeling of humiliation burned from the back of my hand to one cheek.**

“**Call again!**”

“**Ah, ah?**”

“**Keep fighting**…**Until he picks up!**”

**Hee Joo looked like a broken and incorrectly connected bone, her whole body twisted.**

“**That, sister, that**..."

**Your phone is turned off. The call will be transferred to voicemail after the beep. If the call is connected, the call fee will be charged.**

**beep**——**.**

**asshole.**

**What a nasty bastard.**

**A jerk with no humanity at all.**

“**Ah, ah, sister!**…**!**”

**I can't hear anything.**

“――**!**”

**Even as Hee-joo let go of the steering wheel, all she could think of was that sickening contempt.**

**The field of vision is tumbling and turning upside down.**



“**Why are you the only one who is okay?**…**!**”

**The heart-wrenching roar struck the young Hee-joo.**

**She was probably only nine years old at that time.**

**After the car accident, I finally opened my eyes.**

**The first thing I saw was the white ceiling, and the pungent hospital smell hit my nose.**

**She barely propped up her upper body, and Kim Yeon-hee pushed open the door and staggered in.**

“**Mother**..."

**Seeing her mother, her chin wrinkled like a walnut and she felt a little relieved.**

**However, the moment she stretched out her hand, her mother's expression was as if she had seen a ghost.**

“**Why are you the only one who is okay?**…**!**”

**Jin Yanxi's face turned pale and her lips trembled slightly.**

**To the young Hee-joo, these words were incomprehensible.**

“**You should be hurt too.**…**!**”

**A chill seeped into her heart, but tears flowed from her mother's eyes. They were sadness, anger, and most of all, fear.**

**Mom was terrified.**

**She was terrified by her daughter, who was virtually unscathed.**

“**Mom, Mom**..."

**Even at a young age, Hee-joo noticed something unusual about her mother’s reaction.**

**She moved closer to her mother in a coquettish manner, which she rarely did.**

**Kim Yeon-hee looked at Hee-joo's feet, which were able to stand and move freely, as if she were looking at a bug.**

“**What should I do? What should I do?**…**What should I do!**”

**She covered her face and screamed hysterically.**

**Chairman Hong's biological daughter, Hong In-ya, had her ear injured by an iron pipe that penetrated the window, and the nanny who was in the car with her also died.**

**That was the only son she gave birth to when she miraculously remarried and was the president's mistress.**

**The car the children were riding in collided with a truck on the Dongjak Bridge, and the only one who was not hurt was her daughter Hee-joo.**

“**If the president saw this scene**..."

**Kim Yeon-hee burst into tears with shame on her face.**

“**My own daughter is disabled, my beloved son is dead, and you are the only one left.**…**If he knew only**

**You're okay, outsider.**..."

**Mom staggered as if she had lost her foundation.**

“**Although he didn't say it, he would definitely distance himself from me in his heart. How could I not know what that kind of man was thinking? I had finally come to this point.**..."

“**Mother**..."

“**He will get angry when he sees you, and then he will hate me too. It will definitely be like this.**”

**Kim Yeon-hee seemed to be talking to herself, or to Hee-joo. She bit her nails and paced back and forth in the ward, looking very hysterical.**

**Finally, Mom roughly grabbed Hee-joo’s shoulders.**

“**Let’s say you were devastated by a car accident.**”

**She seemed to be standing on the edge of a cliff.**

“**You can't be okay, only you can't be normal!**”

**Her palms turned pale from exertion, and her last words were almost a cry of despair.**

“**Yeah, just don't say anything.**..."

“**Mom, Mom**——”

“**Sober up! You wanna go back to the back room of the nightclub?**”

“…**!**”



**Hee Joo was so frightened by the whip-like harsh scolding that she even stopped breathing and could only watch helplessly as the gag was stuffed into her mouth.**

“**From today on, you must not say a word.**”

“**Uh, uh, mom.**..."

“**You received a huge shock and your brain is not working. Although your limbs are intact, your brain is not working.**”

**Mom pressed Hee Joo's face hard with a sharp look.**

“**From now on, you must not say a word, Hong Xizhu.**”

“…**!**”

“**If you want to continue living in the Hong family and be with your mother, you must not make any sound. Just like the mermaid we saw in the theater, remember?**”

“**Mom, I'm so scared**..."

“**Why are you so disobedient!**”

**Kim Yeon Hee suddenly hit Hee Joo on the lips.**

“**Do you want to spend your life rummaging through trash cans again?**”

**Xizhu's eyes were filled with tears and she froze. The corners of her mouth had begun to turn red and swollen.**

“**Your sister can no longer hear, and your brother is dead.**..."

**Hee Joo was so frightened by her mother's roar that she couldn't breathe.**

“**Can't you give up even this little voice?**”

**Hee Joo wanted to say no but could only shake her head desperately.**

**The little girl was afraid of being scolded, so she quickly wiped away her tears with her hands.**

“**Only if the chairman sympathizes with you can you and your mother survive**..."

**The little girl didn't understand anything and just nodded mechanically.**

**A younger brother who is always babbling and an older sister who is as beautiful and cold as a princess.**

**That’s when Hee Joo learned the priorities of life.**

“**Then when will it be?**”

**Hee Joo asked silently with her mouth, her nose red.**

“**We've seen it in the theater, Hee-joo. Right up until it became foam.**”

**Mom smiled with her wet face and answered silently as well.**



**Crash**——

**The sound of rain covers all the sticky memories.**

**The first sense to recover is hearing.**

**As soon as my ears were cleared, my sense of touch was restored, and then my eyelids began to tremble slightly.**

**Hee Joo forgot about the stinging pain and blinked blankly.**

**Heavy rain poured in through the cracked windows.**

“**An accident occurred.**”

**Her mind turned slowly.**

**The car skidded in the rain, hit the guardrail, and rolled to the riverside.**

**The car body was flattened like paper and its tilted balance was precarious.**

**The car was a mess and she was the only one there.**

**The kidnappers must have escaped.**

“…”

**Hee Joo lay motionless as if dead, just breathing heavily.**

**Her emotions, situation, and life were all in a mess.**

**Everything made her tired.**

“**Where did it all go wrong?**”

**Pretending to be speechless, the chairman felt sad for her and became close to her sister. In such a close family relationship, only Hee-joo was frightened.**

**She always thought that if she just kept her mouth shut, everyone would be calm.**

**This illusion trapped Hee Joo for a long time.**

**She easily felt depressed, powerless, and gradually became confused.**

**Because she was carrying a huge secret at such a young age.**

**Under such heavy pressure, she finally became speechless.**

**Speaking out in front of others is more terrifying than death.**

——**feel**…**kindness**…**you**…

**The battered radio suddenly creaked and turned on.**

**But if this is the price she pays for her voice**…

**If this is such a shabby and shameful ending.**

**The intermittent sound quality finally became clear.**

——**The Blue House this afternoon**5**point**55**It was announced at the official press conference.**“**Negotiations concluded successfully**”**, and stated**“**Argan's armed forces decide to release all Korean hostages**”**Then, Blue House spokesman Baek Sa-eun**…

**His head drooped limply and turned towards the dashboard in front of him.**

―**"I would like to thank all the families of the abductees and fellow citizens who have silently endured the difficult times, as well as the media who have actively cooperated. "**

“…**!**”

**The low, resonating sound immediately shattered the drowsy consciousness.**

**Every word hurt more than the raindrops pouring into her ears. Hee Joo clenched her fists involuntarily.**

―**"We will take all necessary measures to return the abductees to their families as soon as possible."**

**At first, the sound was as weak as a blade of grass, but gradually it spread out into a loud laughter.**

**Hee Joo coughed with tears in her eyes.**

**Now, she finally understood what her mother said.**

“――**Until it becomes foamy.**”

**The legs stuck in the deformed car body were numb as if they were electrocuted, and everything from the ankles to the thighs seemed to turn into foam and disappear.**

**Hopes are shattered bit by bit.**

**A feeling of something falling apart.**

**Until now, until I was forced to this point.**

―**"In addition, we pray for the souls of the two people who died in this kidnapping incident, and once again express our deepest condolences to their families."**

**My eyes stung like fire.**

**Incredibly respectful, polite and honest voice.**

**Even if his good intentions are scattered and orderly, Hee-joo's order may never come.**

**She stared at the large glass window as if it were a lifelong prison.**

**Her situation has not changed, either in the past or now.**

**So she struggled to her feet, bursting out with a spirit of defiance.**

“**Ah! Uh, suck**..."

**Hee Joo gritted her teeth and pulled her legs out from the car.**

**Then he picked up anything he could get his hands on and started smashing the windows.**

**Her face became increasingly stiff, but her eyes gradually became mixed with a hint of raw yet fierceness.**

**Bang, bang, bang, the knocking sounds continued to echo in the car.**

**Rebuild a new home.**

**It is not a newlywed house, nor is it the bride's or husband's house.**――

**A place that belongs only to you.**

**The bubble is over.**

**7.**

“**Ha ha**..."

**The glass window, which was already mostly broken, fell down with a loud noise.**

**Hee Joo kicked away the remaining debris with her feet and finally escaped.**

“**Haha. Haha.**..."

**Then she leaned against the deformed hood and laughed bitterly.**

**The cold raindrops fell on her face, but made her feel refreshed.**

“…”

**There was still a month left for my husband’s election camp.**

**Hee Joo looked down at her hands and a smile gradually appeared on her face.**

**Let's end it.**

**No longer linger in an inappropriate position.**

**No need to bear**20**Method of 100 million liquidated damages**…**!**

**She stared at her heavy palm, her eyes becoming more determined.**

**She has a big hand**――**The negotiation phone that had been modified by the robbers.**

“**I**…**We must get divorced.**”



**Threatening the Blue House spokesperson.**

**Pretend to be**“**The kidnapper**”**To get what you want**――**.**

“**ah**…**ah**..."

**She tried to make sounds while eating her dinner.**

“**How many years has it been since I felt so motivated?**”

**Just the thought of threatening Bai Siyan seemed to fill her body with energy.**

**Sitting alone at the large dining table, he laughed out loud while eating.**

**Although my shoulders ached when I moved my arms, this motivation was more effective than any painkiller injection.**

**"Blue House spokesman Baek Sa-eun expressed his gratitude to the Argan government, allies, international organizations and the international community for assisting in the release of the kidnappers.**…―**』**

**Bai Siyan's image was repeatedly played on the news all day long.**



**When the inside story of the negotiations between Argan's armed forces and the media came to light, people began to discuss Bai Siyan's methods of manipulating the media.**

**Hee Joo turned off the TV without hesitation.**

“…**!**”

**At that moment, she suddenly raised her head.**

**The door lock was pressed sharply, followed by the sound of slippers rubbing against the floor. Hee Joo froze and pricked up her ears to listen.**

**The man's mere presence made her nervous.**

'**Why did that workaholic who only gets off work at midnight every day come back so early today?**'

**From that moment in her memory, the tall figure always turned the corner and stopped.**

**Hee Joo froze, spoon in hand.**

“…**.**”

“…**.**”

**Their eyes met, as calm as usual.**

**He would walk over as usual.**

**It was as if there were only wallpaper and furniture there.**

**Even if Hee Joo doesn’t try hard, he will turn his head away first.**

“…**!**”

**However, Bai Siyan frowned slightly and looked at her.**

**The look seemed to be looking at a difficult problem, or a trouble, with a hint of wonder.**

**Hee Joo was not immune to such persistent gazes and just wanted to find a place to hide.**

'**But I'm tired of the silence.**'

**She pulled herself together and deliberately opened her mouth to bite the spoon.**

**Even as she scraped the iron spoon with her front teeth, she refused to look away.**

**He frowned his handsome eyebrows.**

“**today.**”

“…**!**”

**A deep voice broke the silence.**

**His eyes lingered on Hee Joo's cheekbones for a long time.**

“**Got a boring phone call.**”

**She abandoned the broken car, climbed up the hill dragging one shoe, went home, took a shower, cried for a while, and tore off her dirty clothes.**

**Only her aching body told her that this was not a dream.**

**He called all this**“**boring**”**.**

“**Someone is threatening to kill you.**”

**Hee Joo just calmly continued to eat.**

**After all, she really escaped death.**

“**But you are still alive.**”

**There was no emotion in his dry voice.**

**Still, there was something subtly wrong about his smooth face, and Hee-joo couldn’t help but gulp down her water.**

**He stared at her with narrowed eyes as if searching for something.**

**Is it blame or annoyance?**

**She couldn't read his eyes at all, she just felt like she was being swept by that cold gaze.**

**Under that cold gaze, Hee Joo felt her body begin to tremble.**

**Luckily the kidnapper was stupid, if he had malicious intentions anything could have happened.**

**What if she died tragically in the trapped car?**

**What if something bad happened?**

**She expertly suppressed the tears that were about to well up.**

**She didn't want to show any emotion in front of Bai Siyan.**

“**That's how you do nothing.**”

“…**!**”

**She thought she was immune to such talk.**

**His pupils were so strange, and they hit me directly.**

**It's completely different from what you see through the media.**

**There was no camera to capture it for him, no editor to filter it.**

**The feeling of oppression directly hit her retina and eardrums.**

**Even if you have heard the words for your whole life, when they come out of Bai Siyan's mouth, they become another sharp blade.**

**Hee Joo bit her lower lip in unexpected frustration.**

“**Why would I marry a kid as young as you?**”

**The man slowly took off his suit jacket and hung it casually on the dining chair.**

**There was a weariness on his face that I had never seen on TV. He pulled down his tie and unbuttoned two buttons of his shirt.**

“**Because you are quiet.**”

**To Hee-joo it sounded like he was saying:**“**Because it is both hassle-free and convenient.**”

**After the man completely untied the watch, he sighed heavily.**

**His face also showed the signs of a long day.**

“**If you understand, don't mention it to me again.**”

**It was almost a threat.**

**However, what should I do if I feel sorry?**

**Instantly, Hee Joo's cheeks flushed with an unknown meaning.**

“**From now on, I will torture you to death**......**!**”

**Hee Joo felt her blood rushing through her body just thinking about this.**

1. **The bride cannot take the initiative to ask for a divorce.**
2. **Especially during the election period, divorce is not allowed.**

**The goal is to make Bai Siyan say it within a month.**“**Let's get divorced**”**.**

**This is how to end this political marriage quietly.**

**If I could force that sentence out of Bai Siyan's mouth**——**!**

“**The answer is already determined**......**!**”

**The key is that Hee Joo has to show off her threatening skills, but she already has the perfect script in her mind.**

“**However, those who make jokes should not expect to be forgiven.**”

**Bai Siyan glanced at his wife's slightly red cheeks and couldn't help but smacking his tongue.**

**The silence that permeated between the two of them now was very different from before.**



“**How's the matter I asked you to investigate going?**”

**Bai Siyan walked into a room so dry that there was not a single living plant.**

**The whole decor is quite dark with black matte flooring.**

“**Senior, that is**…**.**”

**Did the child ever eat at home?**

**The smell of home-cooked food smells so strange it feels like a lie.**

**The man sat on the bed and rubbed his tired face.**

**The fatigue that he had subconsciously ignored now inevitably surged up.**

**Bai Siyan touched his hot forehead and slowly closed his eyes.**

**A home as quiet as the deep sea.**

**This is the only space without any noise or cacophony.**

**As soon as he returned to a home like this, his tense nerves relaxed.**

“**Don't hesitate when reporting.**”

“**sorry**…**Said it can't be tracked**…**!**”

**He opened his half-closed eyes and frowned slightly.**

“**Because it is not through a base station, it cannot be tracked by the number alone. And this is a US area code, a virtual phone number, and can only be tracked in real time**..."

“**real time?**”

**He raised an eyebrow, as if he had caught some unpleasant words.**

“**Yes, but to do that you need to get the call again.**”

**This time, he frowned visibly, his brow bones, nose bridge, and well-defined facial features all moved slightly.**

“**So I have to wait for that asshole to call again.**”

**Bai Siyan smiled and stood up.**

“**The guy who said he wanted to kill the civil servant's wife.**”

“**That**…**After spending so much energy, it is unlikely that he would just retreat.**

**The idiots who call for fun and then cry when they are sued obviously have different motives.**”

**The timing of the threatening call was too coincidental.**

**Kidnappings concern the country's reputation.**

**If he fails, if the government fails, there are many forces that would like to see that happen. This may be someone trying to sabotage the hostage negotiations.**

**Whether it is a phone scam or something else, the attempt is indeed there.**

**This is American**Telegram**So I can keep changing the number.**

**effort**......

**Bai Siyan bit the inside of his cheek hard and smiled.**

“**Maybe I'll call again.**”

**He stood in front of the tall bookshelf with his long legs.**

**I've been under a lot of pressure lately, but it's just in time. If you dare to call me with the same lines again, from that day on, Bai Siyan's sandbag will become that Si Lingliu.**

―**If you receive a call, try to delay the call. Although you are an expert and it is a bit redundant for me to say this, at least confirm the identity of the other party.**

“**Is a man.**”

**He paced in front of the bookshelf and spoke casually.**

―……**What? But the sound is processed.**…

“**It's a man, for sure.**”

―**Oh, I see.**…**!**

“**He was either on medication or mentally ill.**”

**8.**

**An entire wall is occupied by a bookshelf filled with materials on negotiation.**

**While studying for his master's degree in political science, he attended the U.S.**FBI**Academy training and also completed a hostage negotiation course hosted by the New York Police Department.**

**When facing hostages, most graduates will be led by their emotions.**

**But Bai Siyan didn't even blink when facing the threats and gunpoint.**

**The core of negotiation is dialogue.**

**Understand the other person from a human perspective.**

**Excellent negotiators need to have**“**Empathy**”**The ability to communicate to break down the other party's defense, but Bai Siyan completely subverted this premise.**

**Cold indifference.**

**A calculated and unethical question.**

**Manipulate others through sophisticated emotional manipulation.**

**These are far from being a qualified negotiation expert.**

**He was more interested in torturing the kidnappers than in caring about the safety of the hostages.**

**When the mother noticed her son’s flaws, she flew into a rage and wouldn’t allow him to ever set foot in that field again.**

“**He is just a sharp-tongued person and can never be an expert negotiator.**”

**This was the mother's cold assessment.**

**However, it is this talent that has allowed him to stand out in the political circle.**

“**A mouse hiding behind the sound.**”

**He rapped the book with his knuckles, the already hoarse sound harsh like sandpaper.**



**Hee Joo didn’t take her eyes off the sociopath on the monitor.**

**"Your tongue will become numb and you will no longer be able to speak."**

'**The tongue becomes numb**…**Can't speak anymore.**'

**She moved her hands along with the lines in a solemn manner.**

**His expression was stiff, his jaw was set, and his hands were roughly crossed, making him look ferocious.**

**It's not like she hadn't considered other options.**

**She once sought legal advice on an unfair marriage contract.**

**But whether it’s a free consultation or a large law firm, the results are the same.**

“…**What? Councillor Bai?**”

“**Shan Jing Daily**…**?**”

**Her grandfather and father-in-law's network of connections had already permeated the entire legal community, and no one wanted to touch the congressman who was nominated as a presidential candidate.**

**No lawyer was willing to challenge that unfair contract.**

**"Destroyed your entire store?"**

'**Destroyed your store?**'

**In the audio-visual room of the Sign Language Interpretation Center.**

**Hee Joo’s hands moved in fluid, fast and precise movements.**

**"Don't move, you'll get hurt. If you move, you'll die!"**

'**Don't move, you'll get hurt.**…**If you move, you will die!**'

**Her neat eyebrows quivered like an angry actor's.**

**Today has finally arrived.**

**tonight**…**!**

**Xizhu wants to call Bai Siyan.**

**As a sign language interpreter, Hee-joo is used to conveying other people’s tone and emotions.**

**Especially since she often used various videos as teaching materials for translation practice, it was not difficult for her to imitate the kidnappers.**

“**Hee Joo, you are here**…**,ah?**”

**At this time, the director of the center poked his head out from the half-open door and spoke stutteringly.**

**The screen was showing a ferocious man hanging a tortured person from the ceiling and threatening him. The lines were also extremely horrifying.**

“**Hee Joo, that Hee Joo**…**?**”



**A panicked man in his early forties strides in, but Hee-joo is lost in her own world.**

**She was sweating profusely and was using her whole body and face to translate sign language.**

**Hee Joo didn't stop signing until he found the remote and pressed the pause button.**

“…**Dear, have your interests changed?**”

**Xizhu's cheeks turned red due to the heat, and she turned around.**

**A man wearing a long gold chain and a Hawaiian shirt stood there, blinking his eyes, looking like a rapper.**

“**Is it because you lost your job? I can help you find another job.**..."

'**Just practice.**'

**Hee Joo calmly answered using sign language.**

**If hand gestures had sounds, Hee Joo's sign language would be like that of a dignified lady.**

**Her gestures were correct, graceful and precise, and her movements were gentle.**

“**But this exercise looks a bit scary, right?**”

'**Just in case.**'

“…**in case?**”

**Does this kind of thing require practice? Is it really necessary?**

**The center director looks at Hee Joo worriedly.**

“**The center has not issued any special notice. Have you received any request for translation from the police? Or from a loan shark company? Is the borrower deaf-mute?**…**?**”

'**It's not like that.**'

“**Then why do you do these things that you don’t normally do? You scare me so much that my heart almost jumps out!**”

**The center director grabbed his chest dramatically.**

“**I'm helping you find a job, so take a break until then. I'll find something that doesn't require voice translation. Don't worry, and don't use these horrible things to de-stress.**”

**Hee-joo is a half-baked sign language interpreter.**

**Her mouth was always stiff in front of others, which became her old problem, so naturally she could do less work.**

**She can only do some auxiliary work or one-way translation without speaking.**

**Sign language is more than just a language of the hands. In order to fully convey subtle tones and emotions, rich expressions are essential.**

**In this regard, Hee Joo is a perfect example.**“**well done**”**and**“**Great job**”**Differentiated translator.**

**From the shape of her lips, the movement of her eyebrows, to the direction of her body, no movement was random.**

**Although Hee-joo’s presence is usually subtle, she can convey people’s emotions vividly, just like printing patterns on a plate.**

**She is a child who can teach herself without any instruction, and knows that a sign language interpreter should exist like a shadow, a background, or a blackboard.**

**So this is even more regrettable.**

**As a sign language interpreter who helps with communication, she herself cannot speak.**

**If she fails to perform the role of messenger perfectly, she will always be just a half-baked one.**

“**Hee Joo, if you are practicing because you are afraid of your hands being rusty**..."

**The center director shook off all distracting thoughts and crossed his arms over his chest.**

“**Don't you watch Bai Siyan's spokesperson's videos anymore?**”

“…**!**”

**Just then.**

**What's going on?**

**The center director felt a stinging sensation as if he was being pinched.**

**Wearing loose**T**She looked like a college student in a T-shirt, jeans and a baseball cap pulled down.**

**But the look from under the brim of the hat makes people feel a little bit uncomfortable.**

**The center director continued as if to dispel the chill.**

“**Spokesperson Bai Siyan has made a lot of briefings recently, and there are a lot of videos. Can I show you a few clips? Didn't you say that his videos are as good as textbooks?**”

“…**.**”

“**You have never passed the qualification exam. What did you tell me?**”

“…**.**”

“**You said even if**1/16**I want to be in the same frame with Bai Siyan because his voice and pronunciation are very good.**——”

**Suddenly, Hee Joo approaches silently.**

**The center director instinctively took a step back and gently snatched the remote control.**

'**I’ve seen enough of Bai Siyan’s videos.**' "**Well, okay then.**”

**Faced with her firm sign language, the center director nodded involuntarily.**

**Hee Joo fixes her eyes on the horror movie again.**

**The man next to him repeated the abusive lines without hesitation, his profile showing an incomprehensible passion and persistence.**

**Oh my god, what is going on?**

**Hee Joo didn’t have this feeling when she was a child?**

**How did those lifeless eyes suddenly become bright and piercing?**…

**The director of the center couldn't help but tremble all over.**



'**finally**…**!**'

**Hee Joo looked at the cell phone lying alone on the table, and her legs began to tremble involuntarily.**

**There was a reason why she deliberately ignored the concerns of the center director.**

**She never thought her first voice translation would be a threatening phone call**…**!**

**Voice changing, caller ID disguised, location cannot be tracked.**

**In these days, the total number of calls received by this phone is**0**.**

**What is shocking is that the kidnappers' words actually became a reality.**

**Not only did Bai Siyan not make any progress, he didn't even find anything.**

**for**“**Prank Calls**”**, are they no longer interested, or do they simply not know where to start?**

**Even though she had the kidnapper's cell phone in her hand, her personal safety was not at risk.**

**Nothing has changed in daily life.**

**The man who was speechless for a moment passed by again like a gust of cold wind, and when his eyes met hers, his face just froze.**

**Xizhu still couldn't understand what that expression was. Maybe it was dissatisfaction, or maybe a little anxiety, but no matter what, that look was stinging.**

**In that case, there was only one thing for her to do.**

“**call**..."

**Hee Joo has adjusted it**9**2 minutes on the timer, then took a deep breath.**

**Every time she moved her body, she couldn't help but make a sound.**“**uh-huh!**”**The groaning sound.**

**After each session of physical therapy, the bruises became more and more obvious, like the marks of being beaten repeatedly.**

**Although a trace of bitterness flashed through my heart, that fleeting emotion was quickly replaced by firm determination and disappeared without a trace.**

**Now, she is fully prepared.**

“**ah**…**,ah**..."

**Hee Joo tried to speak from her throat in a trembling voice like the bleating of a sheep.**

**The only son of a future presidential candidate.**

**A master of news hype known for his sharp tongue.**

'**Even if I die again, I can't beat him.**…**!**'

**It's okay, I'm thick-skinned enough.**

**Become a rebellious divorced woman now!**

**She chanted the spell over and over in her mind, her eyes shining, and held the phone to her ear.**

**The phone felt heavy in my hand, as frightening and heavy as a homemade bomb.**

**9.**

**beep**——**beep**——**beep**——

**The signal of no return made her heart beat as violently as if it would burst out of her chest.**

**It's ten o'clock in the evening, and my husband hasn't gotten off work yet.**

**Hee Joo’s face was stiff and she kept touching her neck.**

**Is it really possible?**

**No, it can be done, right?**

**When the things that she had pushed forward with courage and stubbornness finally began to take shape, she felt as if her head had been hollowed out.**

**Her teeth started to chatter from the extreme nervousness.**

'**Should I really take some medicine beforehand?**'

**beep**——**beep**——**beep**——

**The busy tone that won’t end for an unknown period of time is as tense as a countdown.**

**Every second of suffocation made Hee-joo, who had been doing nothing for a long time, feel too much stimulation.**

**As she began to lose her breath and feel dizzy.**

**Suddenly, the continuous signal sounds stopped abruptly.**

“…**!**”

**Her tightly closed eyes trembled.**

**Okay, the other party answered the phone.**…**!**

**Shh, calm down. Calm down.**…

**Just as she was about to speak her first words.**

——**Will my wife die in your hands today?**

“**Cough, cough, cough!**”

**Xizhu put the phone away in embarrassment.**

**The sarcastic tone has established a clear advantage. Damn, it's not a good start.**

——**You seem to have had quite a shock.**

“**No, no, it's not. I**..."

**She tried to imitate the incoherent kidnapper, but even without trying, her words tangled up on their own.**

**Fortunately, the voice changing process went well and Bai Siyan's reaction was calm as usual.**

——**So, tell me what you're going to do.**

“……!”

**He clearly said that the phone number would change every time he called, so how could he be recognized? Unless he memorized all the incoming numbers and found me through the process of elimination.**… “**Is your wife still with you?**”

**She should be the one threatening me, but now she's laughing at me instead.**

**You can't let her lead you, absolutely not.**

**Hee Joo bit her already stiff tongue and took a deep breath.**

“…**Who said I was your wife? Not at all, right?**”

**Although her heart ached, she didn't care.**

**The most important thing now is to regain the initiative that he had taken away.**

“**You dumped your old fiancée and married your future sister-in-law instead.**”

“…**!**”

**The originally loose air suddenly became tense.**

“**I want to make this public.**”

**Finally, Hee Joo took out the weapon to attack her husband.**

**Tarnishing Bai Siyan's noble morals.**

**This was the first plan that came to her mind.**

“**You don’t even know where your real fiancée is now.**”

**On the eve of the wedding, my sister mysteriously disappeared and there has been no news of her for three years.**

**In order to find his sister, the old man even sent people to search everywhere and occasionally got furious.**

**My sister's absence is fair to everyone.**

**Therefore, Hee Joo can make up lies at will.**

“**The people have evaporated. How did you torture them?**”

**Although it is a bit exaggerated, the important thing is not the facts, but to smear him.**

**A private life without rumors and a clean one is more likely to be filthy with one stroke.**

**One scandal is enough.**

**Bai Siyan couldn't stand being labeled negatively.**

“**A sister goes up and down like an elevator.**”

“…**.**”

“**One of them even went missing? Everyone must like this story. Bai Siyan's spokesperson is so dirty. Perverted and rubbish. The public always reacts strongly to such dramatic stories.**”

**Moreover, such scandals involving the family are not only unpleasant, but even border on taboo.**

**In a society where it is difficult to separate ability and morality, the once ardent trust will turn into a thousand times of condemnation.**

**There is no way that the calm Bai Siyan didn't know this.**

“**What exactly do you want.**”

**Yes, that's the way to ask me.**…**!**

**Her pulse beat more violently in her neck.**

**This was the first time she was satisfied with Bai Siyan's calm attitude. She almost couldn't wait to answer.**

“**Before I reveal everything, you figure it out on your own.**”

“**Speak clearly.**”

“**Abandon Hong Hee Joo and bring your original fiancée back.**”

“…**.**”

“**Restore to original state.**”

“…**.**”

“**Hong Hee Joo is not important to you anyway.**”

**Hee Joo’s face twisted in uncontrollable joy, as if she had bitten into a sour fruit.**

“**She was not the object of that marriage.**”

**She didn't expect that her long-standing inferiority complex would become a condition for escape. The pleasure of resistance made her throat hot.**

“**Do you understand? If you don't want your father's election to be tarnished, restore the status quo. It's not difficult if you want to.**…**!**”

**The man seemed speechless, and even his breathing could not be heard.**

**Bai Siyan is not the kind of person who would give up his political career easily.**

**Hee Joo feels like she has the key to victory.**

“**A man who is about to enter Congress will fall here because of a dirty scandal? Then can you still forgive yourself? Brother, do the math.**”

**No wonder people are singing with masks on.**

**Her sharp and cunning voice frightened her, but she felt happy in her heart.**

**The feeling of speaking her mind out loud and pushing the other person made her heart beat faster.**

“**If the president is such a person, even he would feel ashamed if his scandal of teasing his sisters was made public, right?**”

―…….

“**Who wants to let a person who has no loyalty, no conscience, and no manners as the face of the government? Isn't this a smear campaign at the last minute of his term?**”

**It feels like the thrill of fireworks exploding.**

**The sense of liberation that Hee Joo felt for the first time made her spin lightly on the spot.**

“**Give me an answer by tomorrow.**”

**She even pretended to smile evilly, her voice low and vicious.**

**The middle daughter of the Mountain View Daily is no longer the person who kept silent and accepted everything all her life.**

**She is now just a threat without a name, age or profession.**

**No one knows her true face.**

“**If you find it troublesome, use**20**Billions to solve it.**”

―…….

“**It's always cheaper than making your private life a public laughing stock.**”

**Although he did not show up, he gained the freedom to speak freely.**

**Whether divorce or**20**Billions, it's not a loss for Xizhu.**

“**I'll call again tomorrow.**”

**She glanced at the timer.**

**Not bad for a first call this far.**

**The demands were clear, and they came with threats that appealed to his perfectionism.**

**Let's stop here.**

**Before hanging up the phone, you have to hang up first to make it clear who has the initiative in the call. Just as she pressed the end button without hesitation.**

* **Are you done?**

**Suddenly there was a creaking sound of a chair.**

* **I thought it was some kind of big threat.**

**The man who had been listening silently suddenly sneered, like a long sigh, with a drawn-out tone that revealed a bit of boredom.**

* **People like you never change your routine.**

**Hearing these contemptuous murmurs, her hands suddenly froze.**

* **Just say that you are being targeted by a mentally ill person. It is easy to confuse the essence of the matter by revealing how crazy you are, how much harm you are to society, and attacking the background of the whistleblower.**

“…….”

* **How about telling her that she was scammed by a phone call and giving her some tips on how to prevent it? In just a few words, he found her weakness.**

**The corners of Hee Joo's mouth trembled slightly.**

* **If you want to make a threat, get to know me first.**

“…**!**”

**She didn't know why she felt an uncontrollable anger and bit her lower lip.**

* **There were hundreds of reporters who wanted me to speak. She had never intended to defeat him easily.**

**Was it her mistake that she over-trusted the years of observing him with the belief that it could be done?**

**His high spirits suddenly fell when his unconscious arrogance was pointed out.**

* **It's no problem to reduce the scandal to an unfortunate accident.**
* **A stupid blackmailer like you can be dealt with easily, the invisible fingers seemed to be hitting her forehead hard.**
* **But why am I,**

**The voice that had been sounding boring suddenly became stern.**

* **It's ridiculous to think that I would agree to your request of whether to divorce or not.**

“…**!**”

* **This incident also implicated my wife who was originally calm. Wait, my wife? The one I love?**

**She was literally shaking with rage.**

**Xizhu sneered helplessly.**

**And what it was like when he talked about the corpse, and now this damned fellow!**

**It is unclear whether the other party noticed the recording or had other plans.**

**What is certain is that from beginning to end, the man who seemed to be playing politics suddenly spoke like a husband, which disrupted the rhythm.**

**Before she could react, she felt a wave of heat on her neck.**

“**You, you**…**Have you checked Hong Hee Joo's car?**”

* **What nonsense are you talking about?**

“**The car is scrapped, scrapped!**”

**Bai Siyan listened to her words quietly, as if trying to discern the true meaning behind them.**

“**You don't know? You didn't expect it at all?**'**My wife**'**?**”

**She felt a great sense of relief at what she said to rebuke him.**

“**Do you still think this is just a joke? Do you think I am just a useless person sitting in my room doing nothing? That day, I grabbed your wife's hair, neck, and even her lips.**”

——……

“**I locked her up and kept her by my side all the time.**”

——……

“**She was scared, really scared.**”

**It felt so pleasurable to oppress each other with those tragic memories.**

**The cold silence made people shudder.**

**Although her mentality was distorted, Hee Joo felt that her repressed emotions were released.**

——**Because of fear, what next?**

**At this time, a calm voice came in a low voice.**

**10.**

“**What?**”

——**Go on.**

“…**Oh, and then I stuck the knife in her cheek.**”

**Wait, does that sound really calm?**

**Strangely, the hair from my cheeks to my ears stood up.**

——**Then what?**

“**You hung up the phone so rudely! I started rolling on the floor.**”

——**What?**

“**I rolled over like crazy! I can't remember the details, but she started it. She lost her mind at that moment, and I guess she had a lot of bruises on her body.**”

——……

“**When I came to my senses, I found that I was soaked and my clothes were ruined.**..."

**Suddenly, a laugh as sharp as a knife seemed to be heard.**

“**Hello?**”

**The chill in my ears indicated that this was no illusion.**

**But no matter how much I waited, there was no response from the other end of the phone.**

**Hee Joo carefully turned her shoulder that hit the car door.**

**At the same time, she was hesitating whether to call him**“**Hello**”**still**“**Bai Siyan**”**.**

——……**I.**

**The still calm voice came with a hint of suppression.**

——**I've never been so curious about a man's face.**

“…”

——**Give up the idea of ​​being arrested, 406.**

“…**!**”

——**That's really interesting.**

**The man who had been indifferent all of a sudden sat up straight.**

**Hee Joo is caught off guard by the sudden attention.**

**This is not right**…**?**

**She wanted cooperation, not this kind of unusual interest.**

**Rather, she needed to focus on the conditions, not on the kidnappers.**

**What's going on? What am I missing?**

**Suddenly, she felt a chill on the back of her neck, as if she had become prey.**

**At that moment, the timer**9**The minute rang.**

“**Damn**…**!**”

**Hee Joo quickly pressed the call end button.**

**First call**\_mp3

**Is this a failure or a success?**

**Her heart was beating violently.**



**Beep, beep. Beep.**——

**Shortly after hanging up the phone, the door was unlocked.**

“**ah**…**!**”

**Hee-joo, who was wandering in the living room, heard the voice and quickly hid in the room. The drug-like confidence she had when she hung up the phone also disappeared without a trace. Hee-joo put her ear against the door, trying to guess his movements.**

“**call**..."

**Has he entered the room? No sound was heard. Hee Joo leaned against the door and slid down to sit on the floor.**

“**Crazy, really crazy, Hong Hee-joo!**”

**She really did it.**

**She actually made a threatening phone call to her husband**…**!**

**Her hands, holding the phone tightly, were shaking.**

**At this moment, a gentle knock on the door made Hee Joo stand up suddenly.**

“**Hong Hee-joo, come out.**”

“…**!**”

**Has Bai Siyan been to this room before?**

**What's going on?**

**Did he notice something?**

**But how is that possible?**

**Hee Joo stared at the closed door vigilantly and hurriedly hid the cell phone she was using for negotiations under her pillow.**

“**I'm coming in.**”

**He knocked on the door again helplessly, but this was not to ask for consent. The door opened as soon as he finished speaking.**

“…**!**”

**His presence was as oppressive as air pressure.**

**Bai Siyan, who was covered in the night wind, walked in expressionlessly. Standing in front of the ivory wallpaper, he was like a deep brand.**

**His eyes scanned Hee Joo's body.**

“**Did he really discover something?**..."

**Hee Joo swallowed her dry saliva.**

**Buzz. Buzz.**

**Just at this moment, there was a vibration sound coming from Bai Siyan's coat pocket.**

**He took out his cell phone while staring at Hee Joo, unbuttoned his clothes, and swiped the screen with his thumb, a series of movements as natural as flowing water.**

**Even during the call, he did not respond. Suddenly, the voice of his subordinate came:**“**Scrapped Car**…**confirm**..."

**After hanging up the phone, Bai Siyan gave a bitter smile and moved his chin.**

“**Come closer.**”

…**Did I hear it wrong?**

**Hee Joo stood still as he gently hooked her finger with two fingers.**

**Just when she felt that his expression, a mixture of a little irritation and anger, was a little strange, her arm was suddenly pulled towards her.**

“**ah**…**!**”

**Hee Joo bit her lip to hold back a moan.**

**He turned Hee-joo's arm, carefully examining the tiny scars on it. Pulling down her loose**T**T-shirt, saw the bruises on her shoulders, pinched her cheeks, and checked her scalp.**

**There was no mercy in those hands.**

“**What's this?**”

**His eyes remained on her round shoulders.**

“**I'm asking you, Hong Hee Joo, what is this?**”

**Hee Joo silently pulled at her clothes.**

'**To be honest, there's no point asking this.**……'

**Hee Joo probably understood what he was doing. He was confirming the threat.**

'……**But why?**'

**Whether she was injured or not, it didn't matter to Bai Siyan.**

**There was a hint of confusion in Hee Joo's eyes.**

“**Answer me, no, from now on just nod.**”

**He seemed to realize something, pressed his temple, and changed his words.**

“**Was it a traffic accident?**”

**His cold gaze lingered on Hee Joo's face for a long time.**

…**nod.**

**Her small nod caused his face to twist momentarily.**

“**There really was an accident.**”

“…”

"10**moon**6**day, probably**17**Time has come**18**Time.**”

**When he gave the specific date and time, Hee Joo was slightly shocked, but her expression remained unwavering.**

**As usual, she acted weak and melancholy, a disguise that came easily to her.**

“**So the car was scrapped.**”

**He put his hands on his waist and lowered his head. His chest rose and fell violently, as if he was taking a deep breath. But even so, no suppressed gasps leaked out.**

“**You were really hurt that day.**”

“…”

“**That bastard actually**..."

**He muttered in a low voice, his voice so cold that it made people shiver.**

**He seemed to finally be beginning to believe the threat. That phone call was no joke.**

**His impassive expression slowly but surely twisted, and Hee-joo witnessed the change up close.**

'**finally**…**!**'

**This is the moment when the threat works.**

“**Someone must have approached you.**”

**He suddenly bent down.**

“**Did you see that guy's face?**”

“…”

**She shook her head involuntarily and moved her hands as if to explain. In order to make him understand since he did not understand sign language, she made a gesture of putting on a mask.**

**I'm wearing a mask, so I don't know**…

“**You were wearing a mask so you didn't see it?**”

**She was surprised that he could understand her vague gestures perfectly.**

**Nod your head.**

**Of course she saw it, but Hee Joo nodded innocently.**

“…**That bastard**―”

**He licked his dry lips and seemed a little thirsty.**

“**What he did to you.**”

**His tone was so low that it didn't sound like a question.**

“**Head, neck, lips, cheekbones**..."

**His eyes slowly moved towards the part he read out.**

“**Did he touch you?**”

“…”

“**The car rolled violently.**”

**His voice started to become hard midway through.**

“**The collision was so severe that my memory was blurred and my body was soaked.**”

**Hee Joo clutched her trouser legs tightly, wondering why this person was like this.**

'**I have no value as a hostage.**'

**Her concerned look left me with a lot of questions.**

“**Why didn't you tell me what happened?**”

**Bai Siyan clenched his teeth and spoke incoherently.**

**He just nodded. This question could not be answered with a simple**“**yes**”**or**“**no**”**Come and answer.**

**Before he knew it, he had returned to his original indifferent expression.**

“…”

“…”

**I just stared at him blankly, and his eyes gradually became sharper.**

**Suddenly, I realized that it had been a long time since we looked at each other face to face like this.**

**Xizhu tapped her empty ring finger calmly, pointed at Bai Siyan, and then seemed to strangle herself. His eyes suddenly became sharp.**

**It seems he understands.**

“**You were sent to me as a hostage.**”

**I'm a hostage anyway, so what's the point of telling you? I shrugged, which conveyed multiple meanings.**

“**I will send bodyguards to follow you. That's it for now.**”

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo's eyes widened as she swallowed the bitter taste. She crossed her arms and shook her head.**

**So Bai Siyan raised an eyebrow.**

“**You have to do this whether you like it or not.**”

**Bai Siyan said as he tugged at his neatly-tied tie.**

“**It won't take too long.**”

**Is this the confidence to catch the other party?**

“**I will make an appointment at the hospital and you must go for a check-up.**”

**Hee Joo stares at him with confused eyes.**

**Bai Siyan rubbed the back of his neck and looked carefully at Xizhu's room.**

**Beds and desks that look ridiculously small, thick stacks of books and sleek monitors, pastel-colored stools and delicate dressing tables.**

**His cold eyes swept over these pieces of furniture full of life one by one.**

“**asshole.**”

“…**!**”

**He deadpanned as he spewed profanities.**

**He has used at least tens of thousands of sentences of standard language in countless news and television programs, as well as on the Blue House podium.**

**But this was the first time I heard such blunt swear words in front of me.**

“**This is a provocation.**”

**Hee Joo couldn't help but shrink her shoulders.**

**But judging from his reaction, he seemed to understand.**

“…**Was he really enraged?**”

**11.**

**The first time I met Bai Siyan was when I just entered Chairman Hong’s house.**

“**The daughter brought by the wife who was a club singer.**”

**I’ve heard whispers like this since day one.**

**My mother, who would only throw cheap cosmetics in front of my father, would run out barefoot to greet Chairman Hong with a smile as soon as she saw him.**

**The pretty but indifferent sister just ignored me as I walked by.**

**Mom would rather take care of Chairman Hong’s ashtray than my meal.**

**When I was young, I missed my father and wandered around the neighborhood with nothing to do.**

“**It's really big**..."

**The walls of this wealthy area are very high.**

**A high wall surrounded the big house.**

**Wandering in such alleys feels like being trapped in a maze.**

**When I was young, I often instinctively went into narrow and dark places because I missed my father.**

**That day was just an ordinary day.**

“…**!**”

**However, there was already a person standing there stupidly.**

**The tall figure looked neither like a nine-year-old child nor an adult, but somewhere in between.**

**My brother, in school uniform, looked as pale as a ghost.**

**His shoulders were hunched abruptly, and he was so thin that there was not a trace of flesh on him. His white short-sleeved shirt fluttered in the wind, revealing his skinny upper body.**

**The pale skin looked like malnutrition, but the most noticeable thing was the high nose bridge.**

**His nervous eyes were as sharp as if they were cut by a carving knife, and his whole body exuded an extremely picky and sensitive aura.**

**I looked at the boy closely and found him so novel that I couldn't take my eyes off him.**

**There were only senior citizens in the club.**



**Although her face still looks childish, her fair and flawless complexion is amazing.**

“**Wow**..."

**The child's neck was about to break, and he looked up.**

**At that moment, their eyes met.**

“…**!**”

**The cold-hearted boy suddenly burst into tears.**

**That moment seemed as long as the end of school day.**

**As soon as the boy recognized that the other person was a child, he immediately leaned against the wall and lowered his head. The strange sense of comfort leaked out with a sigh.**

“**That, that**…**Are you feeling unwell?**”

“…**.**”

**The boy suddenly stared at the child with bloodshot eyes.**

**Those red eyes are frightening.**

'**Oh my god**……'

**Hee Joo was about to step back when a hand suddenly reached out.**

“…**!**”

**The big hand pressed her forehead tightly as if to grab the child's head. The slender fingers pressed on her temple, and the palm blocked her vision.**

**Hee Joo was so scared that she almost screamed, but the boy's low sobs reached her ears first.**

“**Woo**…**Woo**..."

“…**.**”

“**Siba**…**Woo**..."

**I could have broken free, I could have screamed out loud.**

**But the suppressed sobs made her body freeze.**

**For some reason, she couldn't move.**

'**Nothing to see**……'

**The obstructed view prevented her from seeing the boy's face at all.**

'**I want to see his face.**……'

**In extreme tension, only hearing becomes unusually sharp.**

**Every tense nerve seemed to devour the excitement at the moment, violently beating against Heejoo's body.**

**If you are Kim Yeon-hee's daughter, you should be a good singer.**

**I don't know why I suddenly remembered this sentence.**

**Every time the guests saw Hee Joo, they would always say this while chewing a toothpick.**

**Even when they jokingly asked her to sing a song, she always stubbornly kept her mouth shut.**…

“**Squirrels can't poop**——”

“…**.**”

“**I don't like acorns, I like grapes**——”

“…**.**”

“**Grapes, grapes, green grapes**…**!**”

**My brother's crying seemed to stop suddenly.**

“**My stomach is grumbling with pain**——”

“…**.**”

“**Rolling around**——**Puff**——”

“**How old are you?**”

**The hoarse voice of voice change suddenly interrupted her singing.**

“**Well**…**Nine years old.**”

**The boy was silent for a moment.**

**Finally, the hand pressing on the corner of my eye was removed and my vision was restored.**

**She was met with a face that looked indifferent.**

“**Don't sing anymore.**”

**Ding-ling-ling**——**The alarm clock was ringing loudly.**

“**ah**…**!**”

**Xizhu was so scared that she woke up from her dream and couldn't help rubbing her ears.**

**The memory of meeting Bai Siyan for the first time was more unforgettable than I imagined.**

**That was twenty years ago, but as time goes by, the memory becomes clearer and clearer.**

'**Oh my god, every time I almost forget**……'

**The voices I was forced to hear at that time, my vision was blocked.**

**Was it because the sound was too strong?**

**Or was it because of the sudden rudeness that frightened her?**

**Hee Joo seemed to be possessed by a ghost and could only watch him walk away.**

**Later, she met the boy again at a garden party.**

“**She said she would marry me when I grew up.**”

**What was her expression like when her sister whispered something?**

**At that time, what Hee Joo saw was not the boy groaning in pain in the corner, but the prime minister's grandson who attracted everyone's attention.**

**His complexion was completely different from when they met in the alley.**

**Even though he was not yet of mature stature, he was dressed in proper adult clothing and stood naturally in the center of the garden rather than in the shadows of the back alley.**

**Hee-joo tries to find her brother at that moment, but he’s already approaching, keeping a perfect poker face, and holding out his hand.**

“**Ten? Eleven?**”

**It's strange, he doesn't look stupid.**

**There was an elusive question in the polite gesture.**

**When I hurriedly shook his hand, he squeezed it hard.**

**Hee Joo understood immediately that it was a silent warning.**

**What he saw in the back alley that day became the boy's weakness.**



“**How can we exploit the weaknesses of our predecessors?**”

“**It is outrageous that he dares to make threats without knowing the consequences.**”

**Even though his assistant was complaining, Bai Siyan continued to walk quickly in the corridor of the Blue House.**

**He had just finished answering impromptu questions from reporters on his way to work in the morning.**“**Question and Answer Session**”**.**

**In addition to the recent frequent incidents of dating violence and kidnapping, he briefly conveyed the president's position on the issue and directly participated in the meeting of the Chief Publicity Office.**

**Bai Siyan exchanged cold glances with the colleagues who took the initiative to greet him, as if asking:**“**Is the tracking location out?**”

“**That, senior**..."

“**What about the surveillance video on the road?**”

“**I checked everything, but still**..."

**He frowned.**

“**That's enough of the answer.**”

**The assistant seemed a little anxious and couldn't help but explain:**

“**Well, the analyst said, this threat actor seemed to be well prepared? It was like people were being played.**”

“…”

“**In less than ten minutes,**IP**The frequent changes in address do not seem like individual behavior, but rather organized. In addition, all the surveillance videos from that time period have been erased. It's really a headache.**”

“**Organized**..."

“**Senior, what exactly does that guy want?**”

“**Two hundred million.**”

“**What?**”

**The assistant's mouth dropped open.**

“**What to exchange?**”

“**He threatened to expose my private life.**”

“**What?**”

**This time the assistant's eyes widened as if they were about to burst.**

“**Private life? Senior, is it possible?**..."

**Although he felt it was impossible, he still looked at his senior with suspicion.**

**private life?**

**Bai Siyan is a person whose schedule is calculated in minutes.**

**How could there be gossip worth 200 million? The assistant was confused.**

**If it wasn't about his private life but about his work, it would be understandable.**

“**We’ll talk about this later.**”

**Bai Siyan pushed open the door of the conference room and gave a reminder.**

“**A really unpredictable person.**..."

**Assistant Park Do-jae secretly breathed a sigh of relief and eased his tension.**

**Some people ridiculed him as**“**Just a nice-looking microphone**”**, but that's because I don't know Bai Siyan at all.**

**His role was more than just symbolic.**

**The current president is a closed figure with very limited information sharing, so there are many informal meetings and small conferences.**

**And Bai Siyan has never missed such occasions.**

**This means he has unparalleled access to detailed information about the policy-making process and can grasp the power dynamics faster than anyone else.**

“**And his true affiliation**..."

**Thinking of this, Park Do Jae turned pale and shook his head.**

“**Whoever the threat was, he had picked the wrong target this time.**”

**Cheong Wa Dae Publicity Chief Office.**

“**The issue of recruiting sign language interpreters cannot be delayed any longer.**”

**Bai Siyan's cold eyes swept towards the speaker.**

**This was the last topic of the meeting. The Overseas Press Secretary, National Propaganda Secretary, and New Media Secretary all attended the meeting.**

“**Sign language interpreter**..."

**An elusive light flashed in Bai Siyan's pupils.**

“**Although the National Assembly's configuration was completed last year, the Blue House has been delaying. The National Human Rights Commission is still sending letters. Let's not delay this matter until the next government. We should resolve it in a decent manner.**

**it.**”

**The employees kept talking while watching the secretaries' expressions.**

“**It's OK to be next to a member of Congress, it's OK to be next to a minister, but not next to the president. Does that make sense?**…**There was no sign language interpreter at the Blue House briefing, and public opinion was not good.**”

**Bai Siyan sat with his legs crossed, just turning the pen in his hand. No one noticed that the corner of his mouth slightly raised.**

**He checked his phone out of habit and said:**

“**All right.**”

“**What?**”

“**Then promote it vigorously and start by arranging interviews.**”



**customer service:**yyh519a**（**+**WeChat)**

\*\*\*Contact Customer Service:10**:**00 - 22**:**00

**Public Account**-**WeChat can enter our store (free novels are provided from time to time)**

**【Our store has**1**Ten thousand**+**Korean novel resources (added daily)】**RIDI - KAKAO - SERIES -(**Korean novels all platforms**-**Each series has**) BL-**Innocence**-**return**-**Wulin**-**Crossing**-**Science Fiction**-romance

**You can also apply to put products that are not available in our store’s mini program on the shelves!**



**12.**

'**Someone is here to visit you.**'

**When Hee Joo showed the nurse the text on her phone screen, the nurse smiled brightly.**

“**Hee Joo, long time no see.**”

**Hee Joo smiled in response, walking down the still unfamiliar corridor.**

**Through the glass wall, the green garden can be seen at a glance.**

**This is a top-notch nursing home.**

**Hee Joo stopped at the door of a familiar room and straightened her clothes.**

**Pushing the door open, she saw an elderly man sitting on the balcony.**

**The old man looked dazed, staring blankly at somewhere in the garden.**

**Hee Joo approaches him and covers him with the blanket that has slipped off.**

“…**Dad, here I come.**”

**She spoke naturally, her voice weak and mysterious.**

“**How have you been recently? How was your meal?**”

“…**.**”

**Despite the gentleness of her voice, her father's eyes were still blurry.**

**The only time Hee Joo speaks is when she sees her biological father.**

**But there was no way to have a conversation. My father was already trapped in the tank from which he could not escape.**

“**Dad, is it comfortable here?**”

“…**.**”

“**Can you say something? Dad.**..."

**Hee-joo's biological father was a burlesque host in a seedy club.**

**He is the one who can make his daughter laugh with cherry tomatoes, and Hee Joo likes such a father.**

**Even though they lived in the club's basement, they were not alone together.**

**Until the mother caught the attention of President Hong.**

**At that time, my father had lung problems. He had difficulty breathing, his tongue gradually became dry and cracked, and his breath had a sour smell.**

**The mother refused to speak to the father in disgust.**

**Hee-joo witnesses a man slowly being forgotten.**

**My mother became someone else's mistress, and my father remained silent.**

**The man who could once make people laugh with just a microphone gradually dissipated into bubbles.**

**Even at the moment when my mother left, my father's eyes were bloodshot and he said nothing.**

“**Why didn't you say a word at that time? You have been making a living with your mouth all your life, why didn't you do your best to scold her? Even if it was a curse.**”

**Hee Joo gently stroked the back of her father's skinny hand.**

“**But, Dad**…**This is all I want to live now.**”

“…**.**”

“**I want to do this, sorry.**”

**The old man with wrinkles on his face was still looking out the window, as if waiting for something.**

“…**Maybe I need to change nursing homes.**”

**The father who gave up everything.**

**Even so, the fact that he could live such a luxurious life in his later years was ultimately due to his mother's money.**

**Because Hee Joo once asked her mother to solve her father's placement problem on the condition that she would replace her stepsister.**

'**If you divorce, the support ends.**'

**For her father's sake, Hee Joo persisted for a long time, but her patience had long since run out.**

**At that moment, the father, who was looking into the void, opened his mouth slightly.**

“**Yeon Hee**…**Yeon Hee**..."

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo's face twisted instantly.**

'**It's like this again, every time**…**!**'

**She could never get rid of the role of middleman.**

**The father sees the mother through Hee-joo, and the mother uses Hee-joo as a shield.**

**After her sister was injured, she tried to communicate with the world again through Hee-joo. After becoming a sign language interpreter, she has been conveying other people's words.**

**People always see others through her.**

“**Yes, Dad, because that's what I do best.**..."

**Hee Joo's eyes suddenly became determined.**

**The second call came soon after that evening.**



**night**10**point.**

**beep**——**beep**——

**The phone rang at the exact same time as yesterday.**

**Set in**9**The minute timer began to count down without exception. Hee Joo took a deep breath and looked very calm.**

'**Don't panic today.**'

**But that won't happen anymore.**

**Hee Joo quickly turned serious.**

**When the quietly continuing ringing sound suddenly stopped, her voice rushed out like a runner.**

“**Have you decided?**”

“…**Why be so punctual?**”

“**Is it just my mood? You can't call me anyway.**”

“…”

“**I don't even know my real number.**”

“…”

“**Okay, answer the phone.**”

**Is this true? I'm teasing my husband.**…**!**

**Hee Joo pumped her fist in excitement.**

“**So, have you decided? Will you restore the status quo, or**20**100 million?**” “**Before that, there is one thing I want to know.**”

**The other party's voice suddenly became a little loose and drawn out.**

“**Hong Hee-joo.**”

“…**!**”

**The accurate name instantly gave her goosebumps.**

**He, he called my name?**

“**How did you know this name? And how did you know she was my wife?**”

“…**ah?**”

“**I have blocked all personal information about Hee Joo.**”

“…”

“**Where did it leak from?**”

“…”

“**She can't possibly tell you this.**..."

**There was a sticky texture in the other person's slow soliloquy.**

**At the same time, Hee Joo felt comforted because it was not because the other party saw through her identity.**

**Hee Joo's straight back suddenly collapsed, and her heart almost exploded because of the sigh she tried so hard to suppress.**

“**Are you near me?**”

“…**!**”

“**Although I can block the media, I can't silence my classmates or acquaintances, so maybe our circles of life overlap.**”

“**Wait, it's just a name, why make such a fuss?**…**!**”

**Hee Joo raised her voice in nervousness.**

**She was annoyed that the people who should have been threatened were using her as leverage.**

**The dominance keeps slipping away like soap.**

“**Don't you understand the situation? I told you I'll pull you down**…**! I'll give you a dirty**

**The mark!**”

“**I know.**”

“**What?**”

“**Some crazy guy hit my wife's car.**”

“**Does this matter?**”

**Hee Joo frowned at this difficult conversation.**

**He clearly didn't care about her life or death, but suddenly what happened?**…**!**

“**I won't compromise.**”

“**Does that mean you don't care about your reputation?**”

“**Although I can't tolerate stains.**”

**So what do you want?**…**!**

**The conversation subtly goes in circles.**

**She turned her head sharply to look at the timer, and as expected, the other party was stalling for time.**

'**It is true.**'

**Bai Siyan is a man who wants to capture the threat without bloodshed.**

**Now he not only answered the phone obediently, but was definitely tracking her, almost making her think that he cared about her.**

**Hee Joo gave up the rest of her composure and her eyes became firm.**

**That's why a second option is needed.**

“**But I found something interesting. You still have a lot of dirt to reveal.**”

**She pulled the phone away from her ear for a moment and sent a photo.**

**Although her fingers trembled slightly, she did not regret it.**

“**How's it going, bro? Did you see it clearly?**”

——……**!**

“**Isn't it possible to compromise like this?**”

——……**What's this?**

**His voice suddenly became sharp, and I couldn't help but laugh.**

“**Oh? You're her husband, and you can't even recognize me?**”

——……**Be clear.**

“**She's really not your wife. Isn't it too obvious?**”——**You better hope I'm wrong.**

**His voice dropped a tone, and Hee Joo's lips curled up slightly.**

“**These are your wife's legs.**”

——……**!**

**This is the second script that oppresses him.**

“**That's why I asked you to make a decision early.**”

**Interestingly, the protagonist of the rumor does not necessarily have to be the person involved.**

**Those who can really bring down public officials are often their troublesome family members.**

**So, Hee Joo decided to do it herself. Since she had already contributed her voice, what did these photos mean?**

**The shooting angle is quite bold.**

**In the photo, her crotch is clearly visible, as if she is not wearing any underwear.**

**With the legs slightly spread apart, the inner thighs are quite exposed.**

**However, the most eye-catching thing is the black garter belt connected to the underwear.**

**The promiscuous life of a public official’s wife!**

**Plus, if she used the presidential office's public card to pay for these entertainment expenses,**…**!**

**Just push him into a desperate situation like this.**

**A real blackmailer would have a card like this.**

“**I won't say anything now.**”

——……**.**

“**But how to use this photo and what story to make up**..."

——……**.**

“**Brother, you'd better imagine it yourself.**”

**Suddenly, he seemed to sneer.**

**But it wasn't a sound with any emotion, just the rustling of clothes, nothing more.**

“**I will ask you again tomorrow. Should we deal with Hong Xizhu quickly or take out**20**Otherwise, you will never be a member of Congress.**”

——……**.**

“**Am I very kind? I've given you another choice. So you should also show some sincerity.**”

**Of these three options, the easiest is obviously the first.**

**But I really can't understand why Bai Siyan didn't solve this simple problem quickly.**

“**Brother, I won’t compromise.**”

——……**What is the evidence that this photo is my wife?**

“**What a strange question, for a husband to ask this.**”

**Hee Joo cut off his gnashing of teeth with a sneer.**

“**Didn't you know that Hong Hee Joo has a special marking on her thigh?**”

——……**.**

“**How could I not know?**”

——……**.**

“**Is it that you don't care, or have never seen it?**”

**She couldn't help laughing. Bai Siyan was silent for a long time.**

'**ah**——**This is the true meaning of blackmail!**'

**I never thought I could make Bai Siyan shut up in my life!**

**Xizhu thought this strange silence was extremely sweet. The anger in her heart gradually dissipated as she finally made the always cold and ruthless man feel a little humiliated.**

**As she stroked her slightly hot cheek.**

**13.**

——**Do you smoke?**

“…**What?**”

——**I asked you if you smoke?**

“**Oh, no, I don’t smoke.**”

——**How's your drinking capacity?**

“**That, I don't.**..."

**Hee Joo reflexively answered the questions that followed.**

**These questions had nothing to do with blackmail, and perhaps that was why she let her guard down.**

——**Are you married?**

“**Knot, no, not like that**..."

——**So when was your first time?**

“…**What?**”

**His voice was as calm and level as if he was hosting a current affairs program.**

**Therefore, the words he uttered seemed particularly abrupt.**

**Hee Joo thought she didn't understand because she didn't understand the technical terms.**

“**first**…**?**”

——**When was the first time you used your lower body?**

“…**!**”

**How is it possible that the Blue House spokesperson is so shameless?**…

**Hee Joo opened her mouth like a fish, but no sound came out.**

**As far as she could remember, Bai Siyan had always been an upright and exemplary student council president.**

**Although his grade and school changed every year, he always served as a representative of an organization and was never absent.**

**His only deviation from the norm was probably when, in his early to mid-twenties, he traveled around conflict zones such as Tikrit, Fallujah, and Arbil, suddenly becoming a war correspondent.**

**Precisely because he is a man admired by everyone, this rude tone makes people feel uncomfortable.**

“**Pervert, I'm asking you a question.**”

“**What? Who is calling who a pervert now?**”

“**Using cheap trashy photos to fantasize, sexually harass, and frame my wife, do you know that this constitutes the crime of indecent assault using communication media?**”

“**What a rubbish photo!**”

**I put a lot of effort into taking that photo.**…**!**

“**Even the threats have to be of a certain level.**”

**The originally monotonous voice suddenly became like a mockery.**

“**So stop bothering with it, it seems boring.**”

**Just then, the timer rang.**

**I should hang up the phone now. I should.**…**!**

“**Don't do useless things that will be exposed immediately. If you want to threaten me, do a good job of investigating my background. I know how honest that kid is, don't get involved casually.**”

**That’s when the switch was flipped.**

**What do you, the nominal husband, know?**…**!**

“**Then let’s confirm whether that thigh photo is a garbage photo or not!**”

**After shouting this, I felt like a bucket of cold water was poured over me and I instantly sobered up.**

**Oh, wait. That's not right.**…**!**

**That's really not right.**…**!**

**The fingers that hurriedly pressed the end button froze.**

**It's over. It's completely over.**…**!**

**Second call**\_mp3**.**

**Something has gone terribly wrong.**



“**Senior, the signal has been captured!**”

**Assistant Park flung open the door and stuck his head out excitedly.**

**The desk lamp illuminated the desk and the night view of the city. The cold and urban second office was exactly like Bai Siyan's style.**

“**Although it is just a rough range, it is estimated to be in the areas of Yeongdeungpo, Seocho, Gangnam, and Songpa. Delaying for a few seconds is still useful, senior!**”

**Ah, yes. But Bai Siyan just stared at the phone that suddenly went offline.**

**Even with a slight wrinkle on his face, it was as hard as a plaster statue.**

“**Um, senior?**”

“**If I say one more word to that guy, I will feel even more frustrated.**”

“**What? Me, me?**”

**The younger generation who was stabbed in advance immediately stood up straight.**

“**How can you mention Hee Joo with that kind of photo? It's totally unreasonable.**”

**The expressionless man simply slapped his palm against his phone.**

**The originally quiet and solid field seemed to be shaken a little.**

**For Bai Siyan, who has always had a firm control over and directed his life, this shock is closer to unhappiness.**

“**When I asked him if he was married, he changed his tune for a second.**”

“**What?**”

“**The first words a person speaks in an emergency are the true words.**”

**Bai Siyan touched his chin which had become rough.**

“**He should be married. But he may have recently divorced or is considering divorce because of dissatisfaction with his marriage. Let's investigate from this perspective.**”

“**OK**”

“**Plus men who have recently bought or repaired a car.**”

**Assistant Park nodded as if inputting data into his head.**

“**He seems quite flustered when asked about sex. Maybe he has some kind of complex. Check his sex offender record and dark web sites.**”

“**clear.**”

**Assistant Park quickly realized that his boss was in a very bad mood.**

**The angrier Bai Siyan got, the calmer he seemed. Park Daozai's eyes fell on the pen that was being squashed invisibly, but he pretended not to see it and lowered his head.**



**He found an old picture frame that didn't fit in at all with the metallic surroundings.**

**Sunset photo.**

**Even at a cursory glance, the image quality is terrible.**

**Park Do Jae couldn't help but tilt his head, wondering what kind of taste this was.**

“**And the source of this photo**..."

**Bai Siyan was showing the exposed photos when he suddenly stopped.**

'**Didn't you know that Hong Hee Joo has a special mark on her thigh?**' '**Is it that you don't care, or that you have never looked closely?**'

**When he thought of the distorted voice, he suddenly felt a strange impulse surge in his heart.**

**He bit his inner lip to suppress the ridiculous emotion.**

“…**senior?**”

“**Don't worry about it.**”

**Bai Siyan closed his eyes and retracted his outstretched hand.**

**As always, he could not tolerate failure.**

**Bai Siyan's ambition lies in the pinnacle of power. That is the only motivation that can drive this ruthless man.**

**Power is the power to take what belongs to others without the need to obey orders.**

**That kind of cunning and tempting power is what Bai Siyan has longed for and been obsessed with all his life.**

**However, suddenly a bug crawled up.**

**An unknown threat actor.**

**Someone who threatened his position and tried to cover up the scandal.**

'**You dumped your old fiancée and married her sister.**'

'**I want to expose this.**'

'**Dump Hong Hee Joo and bring back your original fiancée.**'

'**Restore to its original state.**'

**Pretending to agree to a request is the first step in negotiation.**

**Bai Siyan never intended to let go of anyone who tried to tarnish his life. He was born with a bad conscience.**

**Therefore, he planned to appease the threat first, build a relationship, and then completely destroy it.**

'**Why is it always the one who stays quiet?**'

**Several attempts by the intimidators were clearly aimed at Hong Hee-joo.**

**He seemed to be in an inexplicable predicament.**

**even**'**Pretend to agree**'**It all made him feel sick.**

**This morning, he was supposed to deliver the president's message on the growing problem of dating violence.**“**Pity**”**position.**

**It just happens**20**100 million. Was it a coincidence that the amount of liquidated damages was accurately requested?**

**If you are not close to them, you will never know the inside story of this political marriage.**

**It was as if he knew Hee Joo's tone very well.**

**A man who deliberately provokes Bai Siyan.**

**And that photo.**

…**Yes, damn pictures.**

**Even if it was fake, the shape of the knees, the scars, and even the instep and toes at the edge of the photo were exactly Hee Joo's body.**

**On the surface, it seems like an attempt to extort money, but in fact**——

**Bai Siyan's face turned cold in an instant.**

**Threats and demands, and the motivations of the threat maker.**

“**Let's observe for a while.**”

**Bai Siyan unbuttoned his cuffs, rolled up his sleeves, and exposed his forearms.**



**I dug my own grave.**

**Xizhu fell asleep alone, holding her hair. It might be because she was curled up nervously while sleeping.**

**At a certain moment, she felt something strange and opened her eyes.**

**A dark room without a night light.**

**In her blurred vision, she saw a huge shadow.**

“…**!**”

**The figure immersed in darkness began to approach. The long shadow walked to the bedside and slowly bent down.**

**What's going on? Her brain is a little slow.**

**The man pressed the mattress with his palms and knees, and his eyes met hers. His deep features were particularly clear in the shadows.**

**Hee Joo was so scared that she tried to sit up suddenly, but he was faster.**

“**You have been very quiet.**”

**Bai Siyan gently pressed her shoulders and whispered.**

“**I thought you were staying within my control.**”

“…”

“**Is it my illusion?**”

**He had no expression, so his pale face looked even more terrifying.**

“**Recently, there are so many things that I can't understand.**”

**His cold pupils flickered in the darkness. He looked at his wife as if she were an inanimate object, a look Hee-joo was already very familiar with.**

**But this was the first time she felt a strange warmth in that gaze.**

**No, it's a kind of**…**Persistence and arrogance.**

“**Hong Hee-joo.**”

**Hee Joo didn't even dare to blink when the deep voice called her name.**

**His eyes were fixed on her face, then scanned her lips, collarbone, and the loose collar. His cold gaze slid like a snake over the outline of her legs under the thin blanket.**

“**If you knew what I was trying to confirm, you would be horrified.**”

“…**!**”

**With a mocking smile, he grabbed the quilt with one hand. The problem was that he grabbed Hee Joo's legs as well.**

**Her feeble resistance only caused the quilt to rustle feebly.**

“**There is no way there is Hong Hee Joo whom I don't know.**”

**His face was so cold that people dared not look directly at it.**

**She tapped her fingers on the quilt as if she was thinking about what to do next. When he squeezed harder, she felt a tingling sensation in her thigh.**

“**Lately, your name has been annoying me.**”

“…**.**”

“**You are too noisy.**”

**What does this mean?**

**Hee Joo froze in place.**

**It took the man a while to stand up.**

“**Soon, the Blue House will release a recruitment notice for sign language interpreters.**”

**Hee Joo blinked in confusion.**

“**It's safer there than at home and easier to monitor.**”

…**What did he just say?**

“**If you don’t want to be dragged to your father’s election car, you must take the seat next to me no matter what.**”

**He gave the unquestionable order and then left the room without any regrets.**

**Hee Joo couldn't move for a while.**

**In the end, she stayed awake all night.**

**14.**

**Was what happened yesterday a dream?**

**Hee Joo held back a yawn and kept busy with her hands.**

“**As stated in the diagnosis, the patient underwent emergency suture surgery for a testicular laceration, but the prognosis was very poor.**”

**This is the court.**

**Hee Joo signed stiffly.**

**Hee-joo, who is a freelancer, comes to the court today to assist the director of the center.**

**They are often dispatched to courts, procuratorates, police stations, hospitals, etc., and today Hee-joo is interpreting for a deaf-mute defendant.**

'**That bastard fell down because of his own trouble!**'

**The wife standing in the dock gasped angrily. Her clenched fists were filled with anger.**

**This was a case where a wife broke her husband’s testicles with a spoon.**

'**Who is torturing others because of paranoia? !**'

**The wife beat her chest and stamped her feet, glaring at her husband in the plaintiff's seat.**

**This is a case that combines negligent injury and divorce proceedings.**

“**We submitted as evidence medical records of years of domestic violence.**”

“**Your Honor, for serious injuries that cause physical impairment, the first consideration should be the intentionality.**…**.**”

“**We submitted the husband's verbal abuse and death threats, as well as text messages and cheating photos with his mistress.**..."

**As the arguments of both parties became increasingly heated, Hee-joo naturally immersed herself in the case while translating the lawyers' words word for word.**

**When the husband's audio files were released, there was silence in the courtroom.**

**Those words were too hard to say. The wife covered her face with her hands.**

**Now all that remains is the judge's decision.**

**The wife lowered her head and suddenly looked at Hee Joo strangely.**

**She slowly began to sign.**

“**Suspicion cannot be cured.**”

“…**What?**”

“**Whatever it is, at the first symptom, I should have fled.**”

**The corners of my wife's mouth rose slightly.**

'**Never take it lightly. It only takes a moment for your husband to become your enemy.**'

"……"

'**I have lived as a deaf person my entire life, but the hardest thing to communicate with is not this country, not foreigners, and not able-bodied people.**'

"……"

'**But my husband at home.**'

'……**!**'

'**It's simply impossible to communicate with a group of people.**'

**Hee Joo avoided her gaze for some reason and just moved her lips.**

'**Is this the case in your family, translator?**'

'……**Ah, maybe.**'

'**Then don't regret it like me.**'

**Finally, the door opened and the judges walked in.**

**The defendant's wife made a final sign with a cold expression.**

'**Two should have been blown up.**'

'……**!**'

**A chill ran down Hee Joo's spine.**

“——**Hee Joo, dear, Hee Joo?**”

**The center director shook her shoulders, and the buzzing in her ears disappeared.**

“**Did you hear what I said?**”

'**What?**'

**Hee Joo asked back, somewhat bewildered.**

“**What do you think of interpreting court trials? Would you like to try it again in the future?**”

**Hee Joo paused, lost in thought.**

**The corridors of the court were bustling with people: prosecutors and judges in their robes, prisoners being escorted by security guards, and people crying loudly.**

**Hee Joo's chapped lips became slightly moist.**

**Threats, defamation, obscene information and communications, violations of the Communications Confidentiality Protection Act, etc.**…

**For the first time, Hee-joo thinks back on the work she started with great enthusiasm, only to see it end in tragedy.**

**The real danger that had been cleverly concealed by the abnormally high adrenaline.**

“**Hee Joo, are you feeling unwell?**”

'**No.**'

**She gave the worried center director a small smile.**

'**The work of the courts**…**I was so frightened that I didn't dare to continue.**'

“**Huh? What does that mean?**”

'**If I came here often, I think I would be committing a crime.**'

**The wife in the dock. Hee-joo was no stranger to that face.**

**I had the same expression when I broke the window and escaped that day.**



**When I was a child, there was a sentence like this in the game that my classmates often played.**

**Night is coming, mafia, please raise your heads quietly.**

**Likewise, threat actors have also started to move.**

**Beep, beep.**

**Hee Joo grabs her phone even more anxiously.**

'**But what happened last night?**'

**In fact, when Bai Siyan approached, she couldn't help but tighten her thighs.**

**She uses**“**Check it yourself**”**To provoke him, thinking that he would get into trouble.**

**However, Bai Siyan only talked about the sign language translation, as if he didn't take the threatening criminal seriously at all, and then left.**

**I don’t know whether this is because of his trust in his wife or simply because of his arrogance.**

**At that moment, the phone stopped ringing.**

“**Hello**..."

——**I'm busy now. Call back later.**

**As soon as she opened her mouth, the other party hung up the phone.**

**beep**——

…**What?**

**Hee Joo stared at her phone blankly.**

**What's going on?**

**She was like a person whose switch was turned off, completely motionless.**

**Now**…**What is this for?**

**The stunned expression suddenly turned ferocious.**

'**Ignore threats?**'

**Are you crazy?**

**Hee-joo pressed the screen harder than ever before.**

**Beep, beep.**

**It is Hee Joo’s right to make the call on her own initiative.**

**So it should be Bai Siyan who was passively led.**

**Her bold plans and weak deterrents were crumpled like paper.**

**There was a slight twitch beneath his eyelids.**

“**Bai Siyan, don't hang up.**..."

——**Hang up.**

“**Wait a moment**..."

——**At this point, I don’t know who is more urgent.**“**If you do this, I won't let you go! Absolutely not!**”**Hee Joo raised her voice, sounding a bit bravado.**

―**Then just wait.**

“**What?**”

―**If you really want to talk to me, wait.**

“…”

―**For the excited pervert, this little punishment is necessary.**

**What**…**!**

―**Call back in five minutes.**

**Just as Xizhu was about to explode, the call was hung up.**

“**Ahhh**…**!**”

**She threw her phone onto the bed in hysterics.**

**Those were the longest five minutes of her life.**

**Hee-joo keeps making calls but feels disgusted with herself for her persistence.**

**She put down her hot phone and took a deep breath.**

“**The moment I got angry, I was already being led away.**”

**She shouldn't have compromised so undignifiedly.**

**Xizhu bit her lip, calmed down, and dialed the number again. This was her action after waiting for five minutes that felt like five days.**

**beep**…**beep**…

**There's no way to get excited this time.**

**Absolutely don't get excited.**

**Can't get excited**…

―**It's lucky that there's a use for a jerk like you.**

**Don't talk**…

―**I will have to kneel and wait like this in the future.**

**Can't get excited**…

―**Who knows? Maybe I'll put a dog bone in your mouth.**

“**Do you really want to die?!**”

**The mood that had finally calmed down flew away like dandelion seeds.**

“**What do you want to do?**…**!**”

**Hee Joo thought that her threat might not be realistic enough, so she decided to post it online today. She gritted her teeth and said:**

“**I really won't let you go. Don't regret it later!**”

―**Yes, I will only do it if I don’t want to regret it.**

“**What?**”

―**Who else can correct your temper except me?**

“**ha**…**You are really dead!**”

**Just then.**

**There was a loud bang on the other end of the line.**

**The call connection became unstable and there was a piercing noise.**…**?**

“**Hello? Hello?**”

**At the same time, a shrill sound entered her ears.**

**Hee Joo dropped her phone in shock and covered one of her ears with her hand, feeling the pain all over her ear.**

“**What is this?**..."

**She picked up the phone that had fallen to the ground.**

**But the call that was suddenly disconnected was never connected again. Her ears felt as if they were pricked by needles.**

“**Well**…**!**”

**Hee Joo was convinced that he was using all these means to gain control of the call.**

**She panted and rubbed her ear which was suddenly attacked.**

**Third call**\_mp3**.**

**This time it's completely over.**

“**Ahhhh!**”

**That night, Bai Siyan did not go home.**

**Even after the early hours he would try to get home, but this time he stayed out all night.**

**This is the first time since getting married.**



**『**…**last night**10**point**07**Around 10:00 pm, a fire broke out in an office in Yeouido, killing many people.**

**Casualties.**JBS**Report by reporter Jiang Xiuzhi.**

**With one click of the remote control, the morning news begins.**

**Xizhu half-opened her eyes and shuffled into the kitchen. She opened the refrigerator and piled various small vegetable boxes up to her chin.**

**"A man in a black jacket and hat came upstairs carrying a white bucket. He took something out of his bag and walked into an office on the fifth floor."**

**Hee Joo blinked her dry eyes and opened the lids of the snack boxes one by one.**

**"Soon after, the flames spread rapidly and black smoke began to rise. People frightened by the fire hurriedly fled downstairs, but the smoke quickly engulfed the entire area."**

**Bai Siyan stayed out overnight yesterday.**

**Although there was no rule prohibiting it, she inexplicably suffered from insomnia.**

**No, was it a nightmare?**

**She tilted her head in thought.**

**"This is the interior of the office where the fire broke out. A total of six people were injured. The office is still filled with smoke, and the computer fragments used by the victims are scattered all over the floor. The structure on the ceiling fell directly onto the table due to the impact of the suspected explosion."**

**Hee Joo reflexively practiced her sign language on the reporter’s report.**

**She scooped rice from the rice cooker and prepared a spoon and chopsticks.**

“**The remaining shoe shows the urgency of the situation. The empty office is filled with only the ringing of the suspected victim's phone.**”

**Ding-ling-ling, ding-ling-ling. The continuous ringing of the bell made her raise her head.**

**At this moment, she couldn't help but think of Bai Siyan. The sudden tinnitus was still echoing in her ears, and she felt her ears were pierced.**

**Really, are you looking for a fight?**

**Hee Joo gritted her teeth as her pride was hurt.**

“**Fire department passing by**20**After several minutes of firefighting, the fire was finally put out, but six people were found in the office where the fire broke out, having collapsed due to inhaling toxic gases. They are currently receiving treatment for injuries caused by inhaling toxic gases or during escape.**”

**She plopped down on the chair and finally took a bite of her meal.**

**Glancing at the TV, the picture had switched from the scene to the studio.**

“**This is Us**JBS**Exclusively obtained audio recordings of the suspect. The suspect usually harbored resentment towards the victim, frequently called to threaten him, and announced his criminal acts.**”

**Just then, Hee-joo dropped her spoon.**

**15.**

“——**You think I'm just some guy who stays at home and masturbates? I'm going to kill you. I'm going to kill you. I really am going to kill you.**”

“**Cough cough!**”

**The moment she heard the voice, the hair on the back of her head stood up.**

**And this voice is very familiar**…

“——**Bastard! I won't let you go! I won't let you go! I'm going to stab you in the face with a knife**…**Throw dirty water on you**…**Then I'll cut you into pieces**…**Finally sprinkle**

**Ash**…**! Make you disappear**…**!**”

**This, what is this?**

**That's my voice recording.**…**!**

**Her face was pale, all color gone. Although there were a few words from the kidnapper, most of them were from Hee Joo herself.**

**They cleverly pieced together what Hee Joo had said to create a new threat.**

**Her jaw dropped open, unable to close.**

“——**If you don't want your car to be scrapped, take**20**Billions to solve**…**Am I very kind?**

**good?**”

“…”

“——**Are you ready to start? Tomorrow I will kill you without mercy.**”**in the end**…

**What is going on?**…**?**

**Who did this splicing?**…**!**

**Xizhu, with rice still on the corners of her mouth, staggered in front of the TV.**

**Her mind was completely frozen and her hands were shaking.**

**At this moment, she turned her head sharply.**——**Someone roughly pushed open the middle door.**

**A disheveled man rushed in, accompanied by a smell of cigarette smoke.**

**His usually neat hair was now tangled and hung down to his eyebrows, and his white shirt was blackened by smoke.**

**His jacket and tie were missing, and as he approached, a burning smell hit him.**

“…**!**”

**An inexplicable sense of foreboding enveloped her.**

**Could it be**…**.**

**She forced herself to ignore the doubts that were rising up in her.**

**It shouldn't be possible.**…**.**

**The two people's eyes met with each other in an inescapable way.**

“**I want to see your thighs.**”

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo's mind went blank and she blinked rapidly.**

**Yes or no**…**Did you hear it wrong?**

“**Should I take it off, or should you take it off yourself?**”

**His eyes fell on Hee Joo's naked lower body.**

**I heard it right.**

'**Wait, thighs? Why are we looking at thighs now?**…**.**'

**He added casually, noticing how pale she looked.**

“**Someone set fire to my office.**”

**The look he gave Hee Joo as he looked down upon her was deep and lazy.**

“**That's the guy.**”

“…**!**”

**He raised his chin slightly and pointed at the news screen.**

…**What?**

**No, that's not the case.**…**!**

**Although the voice-changed recording was mine and I was the one who made the threat, I am not the arsonist!**

**Absolutely not!**

“**Just a little angered him, and he couldn't help but pounce on me.**——”



**Bai Siyan pushed aside the hair that was blocking his view and whispered coldly:**

“**Really interesting, change your bad habits.**”

**His eyes flashed with strange light, staring at the news intently, with a wicked smile on his lips in satisfaction. This was a rare smile on Bai Siyan's face.**

**But it wasn't a smile, it was more like a distorted mask.**

'……**It's you!**'

**At that moment, Xizhu understood as if struck by lightning.**

'**You edited that recording.**…**!**'

**Hee-joo realizes that all this is her husband’s strategy to silence the threat.**

**He clearly looked cunning enough to provoke a fight.**

**after all**…**Why have things become so complicated?**

**Hee Joo used her superhuman willpower to suppress the urge to faint.**

**But at this moment, her distorted voice had been broadcast across the country.**

“**So, I have to confirm it. Now the only clue is you.**”

**His eyes burned coldly.**



**Crash**——**.**

**Bai Siyan walked straight into the bathroom and let the water wash away the smoke and dust on his body.**

'**I really won't let you go, don't regret it!**'

'——**You are dead!**'

**At that moment, he saw red flames.**

**Not in the Blue House, but in his private office.**

**I don’t know how the threat actor found me, but he actually targeted me.**

**Bai Siyan recalled the figure of the man in the black jacket and baseball cap.**

**The guy who knew there was a surveillance camera in the corner of the ceiling but deliberately raised the brim of his hat and looked directly into the camera.**

**Although his face couldn't be seen clearly due to the mask, his cunning eyes clearly showed that he was a young bastard.**

**The guy who even gently shook his phone during a call.**

**The slight burn on his shoulder blade throbbed angrily.**

**Bai Siyan washed his face nervously, trying to remove the pungent smell that remained on his body.**

'**It's been a long time since I was so helpless.**'

**The corners of his mouth rose quietly, drawing an arc.**

'**Now that you have received it, you should return it.**'

**While receiving hyperbaric oxygen therapy, Bai Siyan quickly rushed to the third office.**

**It has only been one hour since the threat actor maliciously edited and distributed the recording file.**

**Coincidentally, manipulating events and the media is his specialty.**

**Instead of going back to the hospital, he went straight home for one reason only.**

**He gritted his teeth and casually wrapped a large towel around his lower body.**

'**I didn't want to involve her.**'

**Bai Siyan's eyes turned gloomy.**

“**Hong Hee-joo, come here.**”

**Hee Joo was clearing the table and her shoulders trembled when she heard this.**

**Even so, she still couldn't believe that Bai Siyan would really do this.**…**.**

“**Stretch your legs out.**”

**Water dripping from his wet hair seeped into his shirt.**

**From the beginning, his purpose was clear.**

**He still treats the relationship as part of his job. This obvious difference makes Hee-joo feel even more ashamed.**

**As she slowly backed away, Bai Siyan's eyebrows raised slightly.**

“**Now that my office can be found, this home is no longer safe.**”

“…**.**”

“**So, cooperate with me. I want to find out what that guy knows, how much he knows, and how he knows it.**”

**He approaches with a strong tone and suddenly picks up Hee Joo.**

'**ah**…**!**'

**She struggled desperately, but he glanced at her coldly and said:**

“**A good child is one who is obedient.**”

'**What**…**!**'

**Xizhu's neck was hot from embarrassment. Bai Siyan held her up like a child.**

**Then he strode down the hallway and into his bedroom.**

**Although she had lived under the same roof for three years, she had never set foot there.**

**Not invading each other's territory is as important to this dry couple as silence.**

**He threw Hee Joo onto the bed like an object.**

“**I have to see it with my own eyes.**”

**Bai Siyan's figure covered her.**

**Just as Hee Joo wrinkled her nose at the faint smell of the hospital, her pants waist was grabbed.**

**The elastic band looked like it would be pulled down at any moment, and at that moment, she tightly grasped Bai Siyan's hand.**

“**Wait, wait a minute**…**!**”

**There was a hint of dissatisfaction in her pupils.**

**The man smacked his lips briefly, then picked up the car keys from the bedside table. He then opened the knife hanging on the keychain and cut open Hee Joo's pants.**

“**What**…**!**”

**The pants were ripped haphazardly on the right side near the base of the thigh.**

**Before Hee Joo could react, her fair thighs were exposed.**

“**I was lucky I didn't take it all off, but this is even worse.**…**!**”

**He held her soft thighs and pushed them to the side.**

**Seeing his extremely cold face, Xizhu felt like a flask in a laboratory.**

“**ah**…**!**”

**Even so, there was a dull pain somewhere, and her heart was sinking rapidly. The obvious sexual feeling made Heejoo curl her toes tightly.**

**Just then, his thumb scraped a certain spot hard.**

“**There really is a mole.**”

**His hot breath fanned against exposed skin.**

“…**It really does.**”

**He frowned his normally calm brows and muttered to himself.**

**Bai Siyan couldn't take his eyes off her thighs.**

**He meticulously compared the mole in the photo to confirm whether it was real or fake.**

**Three bright red moles.**

**Special mole.**

**Exactly the same as in the photo.**

**A trace of obvious displeasure suddenly flashed across his cold face, which was as white as paper.**

“**I thought it couldn't be fake.**”

“…**.**”

“**Hong Hee-joo, how should I understand this matter?**”

**Hee Joo clenched her twitching cheek muscles.**

**Be confused as you like**…**!**

**A headache that will tire you out!**

**You can't start your political career without getting rid of your wife!**

“**When was the photo taken?**…**No, that's not necessary.**..."

**He stroked his face and said.**

“**Bring me your phone.**”

“…**!**”

**The unexpected words froze Hee Joo. Her gaze remained motionless, and Bai Siyan approached her keenly. Sure enough, he also smelled like a hospital.**

“**I'll check if the phone has been hacked and then return it to you.**”

“…**.**”

“**Bring it.**”

**His calm reaction slightly disappointed Hee Joo.**

**Contrary to what she feared, he did not ask any further questions about the photo.**

**His focus was not on the lewd photos but on tracing how the documents were leaked.**

'……**Even though he saw the garter, he still had such a bored expression.**'

**Having said that, it is indeed difficult to shake him and confuse him.**

**Whether confident in the face of embarrassing weaknesses, or as indifferent as ever**…

'**ah**…**!**'

**Just then, he roughly pinched her tender thigh. The force was enough to make her painful, and he stood up and turned around almost instantly.**

**Bai Siyan clutched the back of his head and his breathing became extremely irregular.**

**Hee Joo just stared blankly at the red handprint on her thigh.**

**Hot and numbing.**

**16.**

**Overnight, he became an arsonist who killed six people with poisonous gas.**

**Is it because of this shock?**

**Not only did I not go out for a few days, but I also**10**The threatening phone calls from Dian also stopped.**

**If Bai Siyan's plan was to make the threat maker back off, then this was a great success.**

**when**“**Voice change threat**”**When it became a real-time search keyword, Hee Joo even lost her appetite.**

'**I actually became the voice of the arsonist!**'

**The more I think about it, the more aggrieved, ridiculous and angry I feel.**

**Hee Joo hated thinking about that morning and didn't want to feel powerless anymore, so she decided to take a rare trip out.**



**Although her thoughts were a little superficial, she still wanted to do something meaningful.**

“**There's only one place I can go anyway.**”

**Sign Language Interpretation Centre.**

**As soon as she walked in, she almost bumped into Director Han Jun, who was rushing out with a serious face.**

**Today he still wears the fluorescent Hawaiian shirt and gold necklace.**

**Although the boss always nags that sign language interpreters' clothes should be as plain as blackboards, Director Han Jun is undoubtedly the most flamboyant person here.**

“**oops**…**Hallelujah, dear!**”

**He suddenly grabbed Hee Joo's hand as if he was welcoming an angel.**

“**Hee Joo, you're just in time! Excuse me, can you do me a favor?**” '**What's the matter?**'

**She asked in sign language while trying to pull her hand free from his grasp.**

“**A position is vacant today and there is no one to fill it.**”

**The director frowned, looking embarrassed.**

'**What position?**'

**He takes Hee Joo to the sign language contact center.**

**This is a place that provides real-time communication intermediary services for the hearing impaired, using voice, text or sign language, with intermediaries conducting calls on their behalf.**

**The director pleaded and pulled her.**

“**You have learned it before, so you should be able to do it, right? Leave the parts that require voice to the people next to you, and you only handle the parts that you can solve.**1**Hour**…**!At once**1**Only hours**…**!**”

**The director clasped his hands together and pleaded sincerely.**

“**Your biased uncle will repay you a hundredfold!**”

**Despite his emotional words, Hee Joo scratched her neck listlessly.**

**Seeing this, Director Han Jun obviously felt embarrassed and began to coax her with all kinds of sweet words.**

“**I recently attended a new sign language conference at the National Institute of the Korean Language to discuss how to express the songs of the American singer Kariba in sign language.**…**We've been having a heated discussion lately.**”

**A look of deep fatigue suddenly appeared on the director's face.**

“**But it's too difficult**…**The lyrics are too explicit**…**.**”

**Kariba**…**?**

**Explicit lyrics?**

**Hee Joo stared at him and a blush spread across the director’s face.**

“**I don't think it's appropriate to say this in front of you.**..."

'**I'm not a child.**'

“**Okay, okay.**”

**He patted the top of Hee Joo's head gently.**

“**Anyway, there is a concert coming up soon and we need to arrange a sign language interpreter. Uncle will recommend you then. You are also good at English, so you are just right for interpreting the singer's speech.**”

**Hearing this, she immediately remembered Bai Siyan's proposal.**

**Worked as a sign language interpreter at the Blue House.**

**Hee Joo licked her lips unconsciously.**

“**So I'm counting on you.**1**Hours! Honey, I'm sorry.**…**!**”

**Han Jun was really busy and rushed out. Hee Joo said hello to her colleagues and put on her headphones.**

'**Actually, you can tell me anything.**……'

**Director Han Jun is her**9**The adults I have seen here since I was 18.**

**He was a young man in his twenties from the beginning, always lively and playful.**

**As time passed, she and Director Han Jun became tacit partners, but she and Bai Siyan, who also spent the same years together, became a couple more distant than strangers.**

'**ah**…**!**'

**In an instant, she remembered the hand that had tightly grasped her thigh, and her face involuntarily tightened.**

**I just thought of the name, really.**…**!**

**Hee Joo slapped her cheeks in fear.**

'**I wanted to escape in the first place, now look what happened!**'

**She ignored her own hot face and started the program.**

**Immediately the phone started ringing and kept ringing.**

**Hee Joo took her role as an intermediary seriously, conveying everything from simple phone calls from friends to information from public institutions and financial institutions.**

**Very busy.**

**Hee Joo was stretching when suddenly a video call came in.**

“**Video Calling**……!”

**This is a video call specifically for sign language.**

**Hee Joo moved her fingers nimbly and pressed the connect button confidently.**

“**Wow**……!”

**The vast, clear sky fills the entire picture.**

**The video shook slightly, and the client's face appeared belatedly.**

**Curly hair fluttering in the wind against the background of blue sky.**

“**Hello**..."

**Just as Hee Joo was about to say hello using sign language, she suddenly felt a chill down her spine.**

**A man smiling from ear to ear.**

“**Sister, long time no see?**”

“……!”

**A face that is both strange and familiar is close to the camera.**

**The facial features filled the entire screen, making people dizzy.**

**Is it because of this that his face looks like a deformed reptile?**

“**Well**..."

**The scream rising in my throat turned into a low moan.**

“**Long time no see, calling boy, long time no see.**”

“……!”

“**By the way, is my cell phone still working?**”

**That, that is**…**!**

**My breath was choked and my hands were shaking.**

**Why did he suddenly appear?**

**Didn't he disappear after that failure?**

“**I know this place. Sign Language Interpretation Center, representative number**107**. Can someone like me also request call relay?**”

“…”

“**I have someone I want to call too. Your husband, Bai Siyan. Please call him for me. Bai Siyan. Xiba, Bai Siyan!**”

“……!”

**Hee Joo is already overwhelmed by the memory of that day.**

**She could still feel the phantom of raindrops hitting her cheeks. She was having trouble breathing and was gasping for breath.**

“**You helped me that time too. I am grateful. But why don't you help me recently? Why don't you call him? Why, why!**”

**He hit his forehead with his cell phone and the screen shook.**

“**I'm on your side!**”

**Hee Joo’s face turned pale, and she fumbled with her toes for the power button under the table.**

“**So I set the fire, I set the fire for you.**”

“……!”

**The leg that had just been stretched out froze.**

“**Did I do it right? Did I do it right?**”

**He smiled as if he wanted to be praised, but the dangerous light in his eyes could not be concealed no matter what.**

“**Someone**…**I'm injured.**..."

**For the first time, Hee Joo ignored the looks around her and spoke, but her voice was intermittent, like panting.**

“**So, I would rather they all died.**”

**His scruffy look and flippant tone were all gone.**

**The man smiling against the backdrop of the blue sky looks so innocent.**

“**How dare you ignore my sister's call, that Siba bastard!**”

**Did she pick up the phone that day that could change her life?**

**Isn't that the thing that saved her difficult life?**

“**Sister, keep calling. Keep calling.**”

**What was it that I picked up?**…**.**

“**Be my voice from now on.**”

**What is it?**

“**Be my messenger.**”

**An indescribable feeling of loss struck Hee Joo over the head.**

“**Just like you heard about divorce, I also had things I wanted to hear.**”

**He was like sitting on a swing, sometimes far away, sometimes near.**

“**I have something I want to hear, too.**”

**The kidnapper opened his mouth with an innocent face, but his tone was fierce.**

“**You still use the phone. Divorce, until that thing comes true. I have to pay the price of borrowing your voice. I am happy even if Bai Siyan has nothing. Replace**…**.**”

**The screens that move far and near swing like a pendulum, making people uneasy.**

“**You have to listen to what I want to hear.**”

**These words sounded puzzling, but I felt vaguely uneasy inside.**

**His simple request made people inexplicably terrified. My hands unconsciously clenched, and my heart was dry with anxiety.**

**Hee Joo stared at the screen blankly, then suddenly stood up from her chair.**

'**Wait, that's**…**!**'

**Her voice trembled.**

“**Now**…**Where are you now**…**.**”

**At Hee Joo's questioning, he gently touched the camera lens.**

**The originally clear picture instantly turned blood red, and the strong smell of blood seemed to hit me in the face.**

“…**!**”

**He spread out his palms and laughed like a morning glory. The man's hands were covered with bright red blood.**

―**Do you understand, sister? Once you start, you have to see it to the end.**

**Hee Joo suddenly took off her headphones and rushed out as if possessed by something.**

**The people in the communications room glanced at her but quickly lost interest.**

**Director Han Jun, who had just finished his work, shouted:**“**Hey, Hee Joo**…**Hey? Honey, you go**

**where!**”**But she definitely didn't look back.**

**Something had gone terribly wrong.**

**The hostage's last words pierced her mind like a nail.**

―**Otherwise, you will lose everything.**



“**ah**…**Well**..."

**My father's groans came from outside the door.**

**Hee Joo pushed through the crowd and hurried towards her father who was surrounded by the police.**

**The first thing that caught my eye was the bright red bed sheets that had not yet been cleaned.**

**The nurse in charge stamped her feet anxiously when she saw Hee Joo.**

“**Well, I think we need to call the police.**..."

**The bloodstains around my father's mouth, neck, and hospital gown were as bright as paint.**

**Hee Joo's legs were almost too weak to stand.**

**17.**

“**I simply wiped off the blood stains**..."

**the paramedic added apologetically.**

**When she sees the familiar nursing home on the screen, Hee-joo immediately rushes out.**

**She was out of form the entire time, her throat aching from suppressing the urge to scream.**

**Meanwhile, the nurses’ emergency contact messages came pouring in like disaster texts from a red megaphone.**

**A vague feeling of fear choked her.**

'**Who to find**……'

**Who should I turn to for help at a time like this?**

**Suddenly, she thought of her husband, but he was obviously not the right person.**

**Hee Joo wiped her father's face with shaking hands.**

“**Are you a dependent?**”

**At this time, the police came over with a towel.**

**Hee Joo nodded, and the policeman hesitantly unfolded the towel.**

“**Well**…**!**”

**She felt sick.**

“**Come with us to the police station to file a report first.**”

**There were four bright red molars in the towel, pulled out by the roots and scattered there.**

**The truth about my father's blood.**

**She got goose bumps all over her body.**

**My father seemed to be struggling and the room was a mess.**

**Not only the bed, but also the wallpaper, floor and glass windows were covered with blood.**

“**I went out for a while, and when I came back his face was covered in blood**..."

**The nurse cried.**

'**dad**……'

**She couldn't get over the shock. She couldn't think of anyone other than the hostage who could have done such a violent and cruel act.**

**Just because of a phone call**…

**Bai Siyan didn't answer his threatening phone calls for a few days. Just for this reason, he actually pulled out a person's molars.**…**!**

**Hee Joo's eyes were filled with anger.**

“**Well**..."

**My father's swollen cheeks twitched, and he continued to stare feebly at some empty space.**

**Suddenly, his dry lips moved. She leaned down sharply and put her ear close.**

“**beat**…**Telephone**…**Call up**..."

“…**!**”

“**elder sister**…**Call up**..."

**A tear finally fell from his frozen eyes.**

**She broke down at that moment.**



**Her pale face drooped limply in the back seat of the police car. Her mind was blank, half dazed, half numb.**

**It was not until the two policemen sat in the front seat that she remembered that she had decided to go to the police station with them. All this was the result of mechanical reactions and answers.**

**Her last memory was watching her father fall asleep after receiving a painkiller injection.**

**She stared out the window, rubbing her fingers as if to wipe away blood. The fishy smell that only she could smell made her stomach churn.**

“…**Huh? What's going on?**”

“**What are you doing?**”

“**No, Officer Kim. Nothing.**”

“**Focus on driving.**”

**Hee Joo squeezed her eyes shut but couldn't calm down.**

**As soon as I closed my eyes, I could see my father's molars, the kidnapper's smile, and the incompatible blue sky.**

**Her palms were slick with sweat. It wasn't until the radio suddenly started making noises that her thoughts stopped the chain reaction.**

**At the same time, the policeman sitting in the driver's seat slammed the dashboard.**

“**It's really strange**..."

“**Are you always annoying me, guy?**”

“**No, not that, this**..."

**Just then.**

——**Now is**JBS**Radio,**10**point**7**At 10:00 p.m., someone was pouring oil and setting it on fire.**Cause baby, you're a firework**, usually the suspects harbor resentment**…**.**

**The radio started playing random music again.**

**News and pop songs mixed together. Hee-joo shuddered at the familiar feeling of déjà vu.**

“**This, what is going on?**”

“**I'll fix it.**”

**The policeman frantically slapped the dashboard, but to no avail.**

**This is of course of no help.**

**Only Hee-joo, who had experienced all this before, was sweating profusely and clutching her seat belt tightly. Her breathing became more and more rapid.**

“**Ah, I really don’t know what’s going on.**”

“**Get out of the way.**”

**As the police fiddled with various things, the walkie-talkies they brought made a harsh noise.**

**Officer Jin casually picked up the walkie-talkie, and an old song flowed out accompanied by a unique old voice.**

——you can ring my be-e-ell, ring my bell. you can ring my be-e-ell, ring my bell.

“**What is this**…**!**”

**Officer Kim frantically fiddled with the intercom, but to no avail.**

**This is of course of no help.**

**Because this is the persistent message that Hee Joo receives.**

——you can ring my be-e-ell, ring my bell. you can ring my be-e-ell, ring my bell.

“**This madman**..."

**Hee Joo couldn’t help scratching her neck with her nails.**

**Even the police car was completely under his control. The moment he realized this, the situation inside the car became unbearable.**

**The luggage compartment, the seat, and under the seat all made her feel uneasy and scared, and she couldn't calm down at all.**

**She was anxious to get off the bus and fidgeted.**

**Finally, Hee-joo felt the urge to vomit so she knocked on the car window. She met the eyes of the police through the rearview mirror.**

“**Please let me off.**”

“**What?**”

“**No, please let me get off here.**”

**The stiff tongue was forced to move again.**

**The police officer looks confused, but Hee Joo has only one thing on her mind at this moment.**

“**Do you think police cars are taxis?**”

“**Please let me off.**”

“**I said, no, how can we do it in the middle of the road?**..."

“**As long as I get out of the car, everything will be fine.**”

“**ah**…**ah**…**! Hello, hello!**”

**Hee Joo suddenly pulled the door handle open, and then started knocking and kicking, making a scene.**

**The intercom is still playing**"ring my bell"**She felt like her head was going to explode.**

“**Calm down! Calm down first**..."

“**Please, please, ugh**——**!**”

“**Uh, Officer Jin, this family member doesn't look well. Family member, are you feeling unwell? Should I take you to the emergency room?**”

“**Put me down, just put me down, thank you.**”

**Her wet bangs stuck to her forehead. The patrolman noticed this change and slammed on the brakes.**

**As soon as Hee Joo unlocked the door, she rushed out and leaned down.**

“**vomit**…**vomit**…**!**”

**Because I didn't eat anything, I could only vomit out some sour water.**

**What voice can replace me?**

**What text message can replace me?**

'**What do you want me to convey?**…**!**'

**What do you want to hear from Bai Siyan?**…**!**

**Faced with a kidnapper who was able to hack into a police car and control the intercom, Hee-joo suddenly felt overwhelmed and her judgment became clouded.**

**She thought she had been through a lot, but it had been a long time since she felt so helpless and lost again.**

**Holding back her tears, she knelt on her knees and tried her best to endure it.**

'**I can just redial the number.**…**!**'

**To protect her father and to get rid of the political marriage she vowed to end.**

'**I had planned to go all the way!**'

**If I don't make this call, the situation might explode.**

**Although the kidnapper is funny, he is unstable and no one knows when he will explode.**

“…**Well?**”

**At this time, the policeman who followed Hee-joo out made a strange sound.**

**He took off his glasses and put them back on again, staring at a certain direction with his eyes fixed on him, as if his eyeballs were about to fall out.**

**A huge black vehicle that didn't fit in with the roadside.**

**But it happened to stop here following the police car. What was even more suspicious was that a man in a suit got out from the back seat.**

**Black leather shoes, pressed trousers, a waist-revealing vest and a broad-shouldered jacket.**

**The reaction first broke out from the police.**

“**Wow**…**Isn't this the Blue House spokesperson? I often see you on TV!**”

“**Oh, that's incredible! Hello!**”

“**Yes, hello.**”

**The deep voice came out naturally.**

“**Wow, this is like a dream**..."

“**It’s so handsome.**”

“**Thanks for your hard work.**”

**Bai Siyan responded easily, glancing over here. Xizhu's embarrassed look met his eyes.**

**There was a flash of some unknown emotion between his expressionless face. The man looked directly into Hee Joo's red eyes and said:**

“**You can go back now.**”

“**What?**”

“**She is my family.**”

“…**!**”

**It was Hee Joo who was shocked.**

**The sentence was disjointed, without any context or consideration for her.**

**She understood that he had deliberately omitted the explanation and that they were not even decorations.**

“**It's hard work getting here.**”

**Although it was polite, it was obviously an order to leave.**

**The patrolman looked at the two men suspiciously. Bai Siyan blocked the policeman's sight and held his shoulders tightly.**

“**I will come in person to handle the case.**”

“**What is the relationship between you two?**..."

**The police officer glanced at Hee Joo furtively and asked.**

“**She is in very poor health now. She needs to go to the hospital immediately.**..."

“**You care a lot.**”

“**Um?**”

“**Is this how you perform your official duties?**”

**Bai Siyan frowned slightly.**

“**yes**…**Really? She was also very uneasy in the car.**”

**The patrolman tilted his head but answered seriously.**

“**She is the one I am responsible for.**”

“**What?**”

“**She is my wife.**”

“**ah**…**!**”

**The surprise in the policeman's eyes was instantly apparent.**

**Then, he cast a distinctly different look at Xizhu. His curious head popped out, and Bai Siyan's footsteps moved accordingly.**

**Once again, the patrolman's view was blocked by his shoulder.**



**18.**

“**Now you are free to go.**”

“**ah**…**OK**..."

**The policeman scratched the back of his head and returned to the car. Until then, Bai Siyan still completely blocked their view.**

'**How did you find this place?**……'

**Hee Joo stared blankly at him who suddenly appeared.**

“**You're wondering how I found this place.**”

“…**!**”

“**I have bodyguards arranged for you, and the nurses at the nursing home know my number.**”

**The man seemed a little annoyed and loosened his tightly tied tie.**

**Does he know this nursing home?**

**She had never heard of it except for the bodyguard thing.**

“**I left my contact information and asked them to contact me if your father was critically ill.**”

“…**!**”

**She felt like she had been hit hard.**

**Not Chairman Hong**…**When did he know that the person Hee Joo came to see was her biological father?**

**Started?**

**Her eyelids trembled slightly.**

“**Move your father to another nursing home, just in case.**”

“…”

“**I think I know who did it.**”

**His mouth was tightly shut, his jawbone showing.**

“**How dare you come here?**”

**He lowered his voice, and the expression on his face disappeared. His cold aura made people breathe cautiously.**

**But to Hee-joo, it looked like he was angry on her behalf.**

“…”

**She bit her lips tightly, trying hard not to cry.**

**Although the reasons for the anger are different, they share the same emotion at the same time and place.**

**Even if it was an illusion, the cold-hearted husband was sympathizing with her at this moment.**

**I have known him for twenty years.**

**During those years when speech was forbidden, she could only admire him secretly.**

**But this time, it seemed that someone finally responded to her distress call.**

**Spanning those long years.**

“**Go home.**”

“…”

“**Don't worry, I will take care of father's affairs.**”

**His words instantly brought tears to Hee Joo's eyes.**

**She couldn't bear it any longer.**

**He used**“**Father**”**Hee Joo couldn't ask him directly, so she could only grab his sleeve.**

**Bai Siyan lowered his head slightly and held a cigarette in his mouth. He looked at his tightly grasped sleeve, with no expression on his face.**

**He just held the unlit cigarette between his teeth.**

“**Sorry, I don't have the ability to read minds.**”

“…”

“**But I know one thing.**”

**He cupped Hee Joo’s chin with one hand.**

“**Even if it's not me, if someone else comes**..."

“…**!**”

**He pushed harder, and her lips popped out like a duck's beak. Bai Siyan stared at the plump lips.**

“**You will also make such a pitiful expression.**”

**As he turned around, he froze.**

“**Woo**…**Woohoo**..."

**Her tears flowed uncontrollably.**

“…**!**”

**His sharp eyes never blinked, and it was unclear whether he was surprised or observing.**

**But his wooden reaction made her feel even more aggrieved, and her cries became louder and louder.**

“**Woohoo**…**Woohoo**..."

**Bai Siyan stretched out his hand, then retracted it, as if he had seen something strange.**

**He stood there for a moment, as if time had stopped.**

“**You cried out loud.**”

**He frowned and said coldly.**

“**Hong Xizhu actually cried out loud.**”

**His deep voice made it hard to tell whether it was an exclamation or a mockery.**

**But neither of them sounded like something you should say to a crying wife.**

**This clumsy man has obviously never comforted a woman.**

“**Woohoo**…**Woohoo**..."

“…”

“**Woohoo**…**Woohoo**..."

**Bai Siyan bent down, supported his knees with his hands, and looked at her coldly.**

**He studied her face carefully and suddenly spoke.**

“**I can't always make you cry.**”

**She could hardly understand what he was saying.**

“**Why didn't this crying child cry before?**..."

**He said halfway, looking down at Hee Joo with a complicated expression.**

**Xizhu finally came to her senses and quickly covered her mouth, fearing that she would smell sour.**

**She herself doesn't know whether it was inherited from her father or the aftereffect of a long-term secret love.**

**At this time, Bai Siyan**“**hiss**——”**With a sound, he suddenly pulled Xizhu's hand down. His eyebrows twitched slightly.**

“**It's so hard to move, why stop it?**”

“…”

“**I told you to be quiet, but you're crying so loudly.**”

**He narrowed one eye slightly, revealing a faint smile. It was so natural, and it was the first time I saw his eyes and lips curved together.**

**Hee Joo looked up at him blankly, and his face suddenly became serious. He held Hee Joo's neck with a stern face.**

“**Go cry the remaining tears in the car.**”

“**Woo**…**!**”

“**I can't sing to you.**”

**He grabbed Hee Joo by the scruff of the neck and pulled her into the car.**



**Along the way, Bai Siyan didn't say a word.**

**He just flipped through the tablet indifferently as if he had completed a task.**

**The silence in the car was soon filled with sobbing.**

**Hee Joo sniffed and blinked her swollen eyes blankly.**

**Bai Siyan occasionally let out a helpless chuckle, but no one noticed.**

'**I am**…**What did you do?**'

**Hee Joo felt embarrassed and closed her mouth like a shell.**

'**My goal remains the same.**'

**Even if I was wrongly accused and sent to prison, I still wanted a divorce.**

'**If I had the choice between parole and divorce, I would definitely choose divorce.**'

**But why did she cry when she saw her husband at that moment? Hee Joo really wanted to pull her hair out.**

**She secretly glanced at Bai Siyan, and he still had that chilling expression. Seeing that he hadn't changed, she felt a little relieved.**

'**Come to think of it, it was the first time I rode in a car with him.**……'

**He sitting in the seat next to her made her feel uneasy and she shrank into a ball.**

“**Hong Xizhu, are you going to vomit again if you continue like this?**”

“…**!**”

“**This is not an escort for you, relax.**”

**He never took his eyes off the tablet, yet he was able to scold her accurately.**

**Hee Joo felt like she was seen through and shrank her neck like a turtle.**

**Her body had been tense all day, and she finally relaxed as she leaned back on the soft seat.**

**The car drove smoothly along the road and stopped in front of a high-rise hotel.**

**Familiar hotel brand.**

**Hee Joo's eyes suddenly lit up.**

'**ah**…**Is today that day?**'

**It’s a regular dinner day with my parents-in-law.**

**Hee Joo is already having a headache.**

“**Get some rest before dinner.**”

“…**!**”

**here**…**Is it a hotel?**

**She turned pale with fright, and Bai Siyan tilted his head to look at her.**

“**What's wrong with you?**”

**Is this a hotel?**

“**Anyway, you can't go in this condition, so just go up and get the IV.**”

“…”

“**Blow your nose well after going up.**”

“…**!**”

**He closed the tablet and opened the car door. Hee Joo hurriedly followed him, and the eyes around her gathered around her like a swarm of bees.**

**She followed the man who attracted everyone's attention and felt inexplicably inferior.**

**Everyone knew that Bai Siyan was married, but nothing was known about his wife. It wouldn't be long before she became the focus of national attention.**

**After all, Bai Siyan is a young and promising Blue House spokesperson, standing on the blue podium and acting as the president's spokesperson.**

**Not only that, Bai Siyan has been known as a special correspondent who risks his own life since he was in his early twenties.**

**He once entered Baghdad, Mosul, Samawa and other civil war areas alone without any escort vehicles or bodyguards, and exposed the brutal torture videos to the world media for the first time.**

**In addition, the young man turned out to be the only son of a ruling party representative and came from a famous political family, which once again made him the focus of heated social discussion.**

**After returning to South Korea, he first worked as a political reporter, then became the youngest news anchor, and finally joined the Blue House.**

**But even with these enviable resumes, his handsome face added fuel to the fire, attracting more attention.**

**In other words, Bai Siyan is a famous person known all over the country. And as an ordinary wife of such a man,**…**.**

“**Do you want people to spread rumors that you cheated on your partner?**”

'**What**…**!**'

**Bai Siyan slowed down his pace and glanced at Xizhu coldly.**

“**Then why are you shaking like this? It makes people feel bad.**”

**Hee Joo was speechless for a moment and could only be thankful that she didn't trip.**

“**Sooner or later it will be revealed anyway, the fact that I am your husband.**”

…**Absolutely not. That is absolutely not possible.**

**Before that, I must get a divorce stamped.**…**!**

“**Get used to it slowly.**”

**Bai Siyan's calm words made Xizhu's face even uglier.**

**The sister-swapping scandal, and that salacious garter photo.**

**Isn’t this man afraid of these?**

**If he remembered the threats, he couldn't have been walking around with his wife.**

'**Are threatening phone calls not as effective as I thought?**'

**Hee Joo bit her lip anxiously.**

**As soon as she reached the top floor of the hotel, she rushed to the bathroom.**

**Hee Joo rinsed her mouth and looked in the mirror.**

**With red and swollen eyes, nose and mouth, she stared at herself in the mirror expressionlessly, as if blaming herself.**

'**The only one who can save me is myself.**'

**Now she had to make the call as urged by the kidnapper.**

**Crying won't solve any problems.**

**Instead of being scared and trembling, it is better to divorce as soon as possible, meet the kidnapper's demands, and then**…**.**

'**Escape forever.**'

**With this determination, she stepped out of the bathroom door.**

**Her forehead hit Bai Siyan who was leaning against the wall.**

**19.**

**From the beginning, his eyes were fixed on her.**

**The sharp eyes like a bird of prey seemed to penetrate Hee Joo's face.**

“**Hong Hee-joo, you seem to be very familiar with the hotel.**”

**His deep pupils stared at her coldly.**

**Hee Joo is indeed familiar with hotels because she follows her stepsister, who is the third generation of a chaebol, around.**

**She nodded obediently, and the man's face immediately turned gloomy.**

“**Very familiar, isn't it.**”

**He repeated it as if chewing on the words.**

…**Yes, I am very familiar with it!**

**She nodded vigorously again.**

**Bai Siyan seemed to be holding back something and clenched his back teeth several times.**

**Hee Joo silently watched his jawline appear and disappear, then followed him into the spacious living room.**

**This is a penthouse suite with a panoramic view of Seoul.**

“**I'm done crying, can we talk now?**”

**His voice was filled with displeasure.**

**Do you want to talk about the kidnappers?**

**Bai Siyan just kept turning the lighter on and off, but didn't say anything.**

**But his face remained as cold as ice.**

“**There is no sign that your phone has been hacked.**”

**He finally said as he closed his lighter and placed Hee Joo's phone on the large wooden desk.**

'**Of course.**'

**Hee Joo wasn’t surprised.**

**The photo of the garter was taken on the kidnapper's cell phone.**

**The phone she was originally using should have been clean.**

**There weren't many contacts saved in that phone, and at most there were some exaggerated text messages from Director Han Jun.**

“**However, some suspicious traces were found.**”

…**What?**

“**Han Jun, what on earth does this guy do?**”

“……!”

“**Every word is shouting**'**Dear, dear**'**.**”

…**What?**

**Bai Siyan's eyes suddenly became sharp, as if he was interpreting her confused expression.**

“**sit down.**”

**He pulled out the chair and ordered.**

“**Sit down and answer me at your keyboard.**”

“……!”

“**We need to have a good talk from now on.**”

…**Isn't this an interrogation?**

“**Not an interrogation.**”

**Bai Siyan clicked his tongue and retorted.**

**He once said he didn't have the ability to read minds, but it seems that was just a lie.**

“**Some time ago, I was threatened. They targeted not only my car, my office, but also my father's nursing home. You are certainly in danger too.**”

“…**.**”

“**So, I will not let go of anyone who is suspicious.**”

**This is**…**Are you doubting the center director?**

**Bai Siyan's words make sense, but there is a deviation. The threat is from Xizhu, but the one who supports her is the kidnapper. This clever division of labor gives Xizhu a headache.**

**She sat helplessly in the big executive chair, and soon her answer filled the white screen.**

“**Uncle Han Jun is the director of the Sign Language Interpretation Center.**” “**Uncle?**”

**He caught the word immediately.**

“**I've called him that since I was a kid.**”

“**How young?**”

“**After the car accident, maybe nine years old?**”

**Bai Siyan was silent for a while.**

“**Call him that in sign language?**”

“…**.**”

“**What about me?**——”

**His words suddenly became slow, causing Hee Joo to stiffen.**

“**You never called me by name once, either with your hands or your mouth. Why can you tolerate an old man calling you by name?**'**Honey**'**?**”

**The cold voice made her shudder. Hee-joo hurriedly typed on the keyboard.**

“**He's not an old man.**..."

“**Stop talking nonsense. How can a twelve-year age difference not be an old man? A six-year age difference is already a big difference, and a twelve-year age difference is...**——”

**His brows suddenly furrowed.**

“**Hong Xizhu, wake up. Who else but me would not touch someone as weak and stupid as you? Where is your vigilance?**”

**Hee Joo’s face hardened.**

**How did he know Director Han Jun's age? And six years was exactly the age difference between her and Bai Siyan.**

**This made her even more dissatisfied.**

**Those who have known Hee Joo for a long time always treat her as a child. She is almost thirty years old.**…**!**

“**At least there shouldn't be any traces left.**”

**Wait a moment**…

**Is he talking about the garter photo?**

“**It seems I underestimated Hong Hee Joo.**”

**He put one arm around the executive chair and leaned forward, his warm breath falling on her ear.**

“**When did that little girl with the yellow schoolbag grow up so big?**”

**He slammed his fist on the table.**

“**Hong Hee-joo, have you received sex education?**”

“……!”

**Hee Joo jumped up from her chair.**

“**What are you talking about!**”

“**I am asking this as a legal guardian. Did you learn this in school or did you hear about it from others?**”

**Having such a conversation with Bai Siyan made her feel extremely embarrassed and her face almost burned.**

“**Learned in school**..."

“**The school doctor taught you?**”

“**No, the lecturer is from outside.**..."

“**Then please ask an expert to study it again this time.**”

“**What?**”

“**Learn it again.**”

**There seemed to be some curse words in his words, but Hee Joo, who was already unconscious, didn't hear it.**

“**I don't care about your private life.**——”

**He lit the lighter again and whispered.**

“**Don't get involved with those guys who come from unknown sources.**”

“……!”

**Bai Siyan turned his chair, grabbed the armrest, leaned forward, and met her gaze.**



“**I can force you to tell me everything you've done, everyone you've met, and all your childish behavior.**”

"......"

“**But I won’t do that, no, Hong Hee-joo.**”

**His pupils gradually closed, as if he had turned into a complete stranger.**

“**Because we have no relationship.**”

“…**!**”

“**We are not husband and wife, so I don't have this illusion.**”

"......"

“**I won't do anything else.**”

**He closed his eyes and spoke through gritted teeth.**

“**So stop asking.**”

**When he opened his eyes again, all emotion was gone.**

**The indifference that Xizhu had always been afraid of was spreading ruthlessly in his eyes.**

“**Don't be too presumptuous.**”

“…**!**”

“**Even if you are not married, it is not difficult to discipline a child. If you don't want your every move to be controlled, be careful.**”

"......"

“**If you do that again, I will make you stand naked in front of me.**”

**Bai Siyan left the stiff Xizhu and walked straight to the balcony.**

**He had just been holding the cigarette between his teeth, and now he finally lit the filter.**

**The smoke rose fiercely and spread in the air.**

'**It seems that photo really upset him.**'

**But if he really dislikes it**…

**Why not just throw it away?**…

**Is it worth torturing people like this?**

**Hee Joo looked as pale as a ghost, staring at the clock on the wall.**

**Do we really have to trample on people's self-esteem in order to maintain this superficial relationship between husband and wife?**

**She hated this humiliation and was unwilling to endure his icy coldness.**

**Xizhu stared at the clock, and a hint of cruelty gradually appeared on her face.**

'**I hope the night comes soon**……'

**She no longer feared prison and wrongful convictions.**

**The numb emotions after being hit hard made her fearless.**

**She frantically wanted to make a phone call.**

**She clenched her fists and didn't know how long it took.**

**Someone broke the silence and rang the doorbell.**

“…**!**”

**But Bai Siyan didn't respond. In desperation, she knocked on the balcony window.**

'**Someone is coming.**'

**She pouted and pointed to the door. Although he knew exactly what she meant, he just continued to smoke hard, his cheeks becoming hollow.**

**Then he approached the glass window and blew a long puff of smoke into Hee Joo's face.**

**The transparent smoke obscured her vision.**

'**This bastard!**'

**Xizhu slammed the glass window hard with her palm. Bai Siyan sneered and extinguished the cigarette near her lips.**

'……**!**'

**Even through the glass, she felt humiliated and her cheeks burned.**

**She saw clearly the moment the cigarette butt was crushed.**

**Then he walks in as if nothing happened, walks straight past Hee-joo, and opens the door to the hotel.**

**Not long after, an old man with gray hair walked in.**

“**Calling me, an old man, to come and go**..."

“**You are late.**”

**Wherever he walked, there was a pungent smell of cigarette smoke.**

**When she was about twelve years old, she saw him smoking in his neat school uniform, and he scolded her and told her to shut up.**

**From that day on, she never smelled that smell again.**

**Bai Siyan stepped aside and motioned the old man to come in. The old man's eyes widened.**

“**Oh, what a lovely girl.**”

**Hee Joo, who was standing nearby, bowed awkwardly.**

“**Let him take some nutritional supplements. He doesn't even listen to me.**..."

“**Please beat him till he cries.**”

“**It's rare that he calls me**..."

“**Sir, stop talking nonsense.**..."

“**But you took away all the expensive nutritional supplements from our hospital?!**”

**Xizhu wanted to leave quickly, but was immediately blocked by Bai Siyan.**

**Then, she was naturally taken into the bedroom, and she lay down in a daze and received the nutritional injection given by the doctor.**

**Perhaps she was really tired, and soon Xizhu fell into a drowsy state. As the voice gradually faded away, she fell into a deep sleep.**

'**ah**…**It feels so warm.**'

**A rough hand gently stroked her hair.**

**A cool hand gently stroked her forehead.**

**She wanted to open her eyes, but her heavy eyelids made it impossible to move them.**

**So, Hee Joo lost herself in a dream while thinking over and over again about those stressful phone calls and the entanglement of time.**



**customer service:**yyh519a**（**+**WeChat)**

\*\*\*Contact Customer Service:10**:**00 - 22**:**00

**Public Account**-**WeChat can enter our store (free novels are provided from time to time)**

**【Our store has**1**Ten thousand**+**Korean novel resources (added daily)】**RIDI - KAKAO - SERIES -(**Korean novels all platforms**-**Each series has**) BL-**Innocence**-**return**-**Wulin**-**Crossing**-**Science Fiction**-romance

**You can also apply to put products that are not available in our store’s mini program on the shelves!**



**20.**

“**Child, you are here.**”

**The elegant voice of her mother-in-law made Xizhu straighten her back quickly.**

**This is the restaurant on the top floor of the hotel.**

**The in-laws who were still difficult for her to get along with sat there like a picture. Hee Joo couldn't help swallowing.**

“**I didn't expect you to come too?**”

**The mother-in-law's gaze slowly shifted to the tall Bai Siyan.**

“**Can't I come?**”

“**This is not what I said when I told you to come but you refused to come.**”

“**Stop by for a meal.**”

“**By the way? What's going on in the hotel?**'**By the way**'**Made by?**”

“**How could there not be?**”

**The atmosphere was as cold as ever. In fact, since Bai Siyan joined in, the situation had become even more tense.**

**There is only one rule to follow here.**

**Shut up and eat quietly.**

'**This is what I do best.**…**!**'

**As soon as we sat down, my husband and father-in-law immediately started a political discussion.**

**Father-in-law Bai Yilong didn't even look at her.**

**As a symbol of cooperation signal sent by Shan Jing Daily, he doesn't care about these details at all.**

**At this time, my mother-in-law put down her chopsticks.**

“**I haven't seen you for a while, and you've developed a lot of bad habits.**”

**Hee Joo panicked and looked up to see her mother-in-law's stern gaze.**

“**What kind of rules are these, of just playing with your phone at the dinner table?**”

**Fortunately, the mother-in-law's eyes passed over Hee Joo.**

“**Waiting for a call.**”

“…**!**”

**It was her husband who answered. Hee Joo almost choked on her saliva.**

**He kept his eye on his silent phone.**

**Every time a call came in, he would confirm the number and then reject it one by one.**

**Despite the long-awaited family dinner, Bai Siyan paid more attention to his mobile phone than his parents, as if his hands and eyes could not leave that thing.**

**Of course the mother-in-law across the street would know about this situation.**

'**Waiting for that phone call?**……'

**Hee Joo felt her mouth dry, so she picked up the water cup and drank.**

“**Is it that important?**”

“**Yes.**”

**Bai Siyan replied coldly.**

**His mother looked at his cold face for a moment, then picked up the chopsticks again.**

**Just as he swiped the screen to reject the call again, the mother-in-law who was serving ginseng stew to her husband said with some helplessness:**

“**You are still so immature.**”

“…**.**”

**At this time, Bai Siyan finally turned his attention to his mother.**

“**It seems that you have forgotten everything I taught you. You must have messed up this task after staring at your phone all day. Isn't it?**”

“**That's not the case.**”

“**Isn't it? Look at yourself. On my podium, I teach that impatience is a barrier to communication.**”

“…**.**”

“**With your temper, how can**…**The thing you are not good at is empathy. If you were not my son,**

**I'm afraid he would have been eliminated long ago.**”

**Bai Siyan just turned his neck expressionlessly, as if to silently agree.**

“**In the end, opening the mouth of a serial killer depends on communication skills.**”

**Hee Joo pricked up her ears silently.**

**In the past, my mother-in-law, who was active as a negotiator, paid more attention to what she said.**

“**But you, when you received that call, your expression was like**..."

**My mother-in-law put down her chopsticks, as if she was choosing her words.**

“**It's like he wants to kill people.**”

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo, who was eavesdropping, was so scared that she tightly grasped her napkin.**

“**You might think that's a strong strategy, but it's not at all.**”

“…**.**”

“**In fact, it is just a thoughtless act that will provoke backlash. I really don't understand why you would do this knowing all this.**”

**Suddenly, Xizhu remembered the moment when Bai Siyan hung up the phone unilaterally.**

**That incident caused the kidnapper to explode, and Hee Joo almost vented her anger online.**

“**It is a complete misconception that in negotiations, being tough wins and being soft loses. I have taught this my whole life and my son ignored it.**”

**My mother-in-law shook her head exaggeratedly.**

“**There will be no success in negotiations without trust.**”

“…**.**”

“**Do you really know the person on that phone?**”

“**This is not as easy as it sounds.**”

“**Here's a guy who does this as a career.**”

**The mother-in-law's sharp eyes swept over Hee Joo and then looked at her mother.**

“**If the father had an affair, could you understand that person and could you establish a rapport?**”

**My mother-in-law gave a short laugh.**

“**My child, I have lived with your father for half my life, and I gave birth to a troublemaker like you. There will be no one I cannot understand in the future.**”

**Hee Joo bit her lip at her mother-in-law's firm declaration.**

**She felt that her mother-in-law was implying that there was no one in the world more difficult to deal with than the men of the Bai family. This thought made her a little happy.**

“**Um**…**This may be difficult for you. Sometimes, this work is like couples counseling.**

**Sample.**”

**Mother-in-law cut a piece of meat and put it in Councillor Bai's bowl.**

“**I have been emphasizing these, solve problems through dialogue, clarify goals, don't blame, be respectful, don't damage relationships, discuss before making decisions, and don't ignore any small signals**..."

“…**.**”

“**In essence, it is no different from a husband-wife relationship. So it is normal that my son cannot do it.**”

“**What are you doing here giving such a long speech?**..."

**At this time, my father-in-law grumbled in dissatisfaction.**

“**Did you see it?**”

**The mother-in-law pouted and motioned for Hee-joo to look at her father.**

**For Hee-joo, her parents-in-law have always been a difficult presence to deal with, but now it seems that they are no different from an ordinary couple.**

**In the past, they had only exchanged a few polite words.**

**It seems now that Hee Joo truly realizes how unwelcome she is in this family.**

**But she had long been accustomed to this feeling of loneliness.**

**Whether at my parents’ home or at my husband’s home.**

**She had nowhere to go.**

**I couldn't help but look at my watch again.**

“**Si Yan, you and Xizhu are both ignorant boys who are not ready to hear this.**..."

**The mother-in-law shook her head, as if to make fun of her. Meanwhile, the father-in-law, who had been watching coldly, interrupted.**

“**But you guys, you’ve been married for so long, why is there still no news?**”

“…**.**”

“**A clause for grandchildren should be included in the contract.**”

“…**!**”

**The kind of look that treated her as a tool.**

**That blade-like look was exactly the same as Bai Siyan's.**

**Xizhu lowered her head silently. The man who had been staring at his phone suddenly looked away.**

“**If In-ah comes back, what are you going to do, why are you still delaying.**”

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo was hurt by these unexpected words.**

**Hong In-ya. She never expected to hear her stepsister's name here.**

“**Even if it is a discounted product, you should know how to calculate the price. I prefer smart people who can take care of their own jobs rather than fools.**”

**The mother-in-law smacked her lips and drank the wine in the glass in one gulp.**

“**snort**…**Even if it's not us, you can still marry into a good family.**”

“…”

“**Anyway, Chairman Hong took you in as his stepdaughter for this purpose. People who do business all have similar brains.**”

“…”

“**This time he should have understood that using you as a deposit is effective, so he will use you in the same way in the future.**..."

**Hearing these words, Hee Joo felt like she had heard something terrible.**

**Although she had deeply understood her situation since she was a child, it did not mean that she could accept these words calmly. Hee Joo felt ashamed.**

“**I like you half-dumb, though. You'd make a great prop on my campaign truck.**”

“…**!**”

**Her throat seemed to be blocked, and a long-lost feeling of suffocation came over her.**

**Sure enough, the world is not a friendly place that will save other people's lives.**

**You can only rely on yourself to save yourself.**

**She closed her eyes, exhaled slowly, and gradually strengthened her determination.**

“**I will inform you of the national tour schedule. You may have to stay in the car for a long time.**

**If you are planning to get pregnant, try to avoid my campaign period. Campaigning is not an ordinary high-intensity labor.**

**move**..."

**At this moment, the chair made a harsh dragging sound. My mother-in-law frowned immediately.**

**When I turned around, I saw Bai Siyan standing up.**“**Child, why are you up when we haven’t eaten yet?**” “**I'm leaving.**”

“**What?**”

“**Something happened.**”

**Hee Joo also looked at him with wide eyes.**

“**Since my father treats me like a stud, there is no need for me to observe any etiquette.**”

“**What?**”

“**How can a stud have time to eat? He is busy with that kind of thing.**”

“…**!**”

**The mother-in-law slammed the table with a red face.**

“**Bai Siyan!**”

**At the same time, Hee Joo's body shook.**

**Bai Siyan pulled her chair out forcefully.**

**She, who had been curled up in a ball, suddenly left the dining table.**

“**stand up.**”

**Hee Joo looked at him in panic.**

“**Can’t get up?**”

**She stood there in a daze, her expression like a dead fish making Bai Siyan frown.**

**Finally, the man grabbed Hee Joo’s arm and forcibly pulled her up.**

**Until then, Hee Joo still looked confused.**

“**Hee Joo, don't ride in your father's truck.**”

“**What?**”

“**You have to stand by me, not him.**”

**twenty one.**

**Bai Siyan is a person who is extremely indifferent to everything except himself.**

**Even when signing the marriage contract, and even in countless activities, he never took the initiative to care about Xizhu.**

**Even at his engagement with Sister Ren Ya, he was a cold person who only cared about drinking water.**

“**My wife has her own voice that needs to be translated.**”

**He grabbed Hee Joo’s hand with a gloomy look on his face.**

“**If you want to run for president, you should at least understand the social atmosphere before you speak.**”

“**What?**”

“**If I were your advisor, I would have shut you up long ago.**”

“**you**…**!**”

“**Without a vocal assistant, you are wasting money right now.**”

“…”

“**Well, now the stud does what a stud does.**”

**Hee Joo was pulled and almost dragged away by him.**

**This was the first time since her marriage that she left her seat before her parents-in-law.**



**The man who pulled Hee Joo out of the door got on the elevator in silence.**

“**My hand hurts**…**!**”

**She tried to break free from the grip, but the more she resisted, the tighter her wrist was held. The blood in her hand stopped flowing, and the unfamiliar temperature made her feel extremely strange. For some reason, her heartbeat began to speed up.**

“**Hong Xizhu, do you really want to divorce me?**”

“…**!**”

**Her knees nearly gave way, and her frozen eyes met his.**

“**But you were pulled in to replace your missing sister.**——”

“…”

“**And you can't speak at all.**”

**He pressed down with his fist**1**Layer button.**

“**Even if your parents-in-law bark like mad dogs, you dare not say a word.**”

“…**!**”

**The cold voice pierced her head like an icicle.**

“**It was just as expected.**”

**He lowered his head, suddenly glanced at Xizhu's face, and then clicked his lips lightly in dissatisfaction.**

“**Don't even cry.**”

**Bai Siyan's sharp words hurt Xizhu's heart, but he never loosened his clenched hands.**

**The combination of cold and warmth made her unable to move.**

“**Nothing has changed, nothing has changed**——”

“…”

“**But why is it so upsetting?**”

**He stared at her stubbornly from head to toe as if he was finding fault. Hee Joo felt a chill and her shoulders trembled involuntarily.**

'**No, I should have said that.**…**!**'

**Anyone can see that the weirdest person lately is her husband. Ever since he started getting threatening calls, he's been acting like his wrong buttons have been pushed.**

**They talked, ate, and even exchanged glances, as if**3**The silent time of the years is all fake.**

“**Blue House sign language interpreter.**”

“…**!**”

**Hee-joo felt a shudder at the word for some reason.**

“**If you're really desperate, come up on your own.**”

“…”

“**Don't ride in that old man's truck, come work for me.**”

**Suddenly, the elevator suffocated her. Hee-joo felt dizzy and desperately wanted to breathe fresh air.**

**The car has arrived.**

**Bai Siyan put her in the back seat like cargo and closed the door. However, no matter how long she waited, he didn't get in the car, so Xizhu had to roll down the window.**

**At that moment, the driver turned on the radio. Hearing the noisy sound, Hee-joo trembled as if struck by lightning, although she knew she was overreacting.**

“**Driver, the radio is too loud, turn it off.**”

**At this time, whether it was a coincidence or intentional, Bai Siyan leisurely gave the order.**

“**You go back first.**”

**He stood outside the car, his arms resting on the roof, looking down at her. She raised her eyebrows reflexively, her forehead slightly wrinkled.**

“**I have some other things to take care of.**”

**When he said this, the corners of his mouth slightly raised. Realizing the meaning of his expression, Hee Joo felt nervous like a tide.**

**He was waiting for the threat.**

“**Don't be picky about food when you get home, eat well.**”

**He said something strange in a cold voice. Hee-joo nodded frantically and quickly rolled up the window.**

**Today has been a really long day.**

**However, the night was far from over.**



**As soon as Hee-joo got home, she turned on her long-sealed backup phone. The blue light from the screen shone on her tense face.**

'**This isn't the first time, why are you so nervous?**'

**Her fingers trembled slightly as she pressed the number keys.**

'**Because the kidnappers might be eavesdropping.**'

**If the threat doesn't work, if she is suppressed by Bai Siyan**——

**She didn't know when and how the crazy kidnapper would hurt her father again.**

**Her spine felt as if she was carrying a bomb. Hee Joo picked up her phone with the feeling of standing on the edge of a cliff.**

'**But the conclusion remains the same.**'

**Whether it is her or the kidnapper, they must force Bai Siyan to come out.**

**Beep, beep.**

**Hee Joo paced in the unlit living room and eventually walked onto the balcony.**

**When the cold wind blew, her mind suddenly became much clearer.**

**Having wasted days trying to stop the threat, it was now imperative that this be brought to a quick end.**

**She waited patiently for the signal tone under heavy pressure.**

**The moment Bai Siyan picked up the phone.**

**The father who oppressed Hee Joo, the kidnapper, the grinding of teeth, the election truck, everything**…

"406**.**”

**As soon as his voice came out, all the depression disappeared.**

“**You've gotten into so much trouble, why are you answering the phone so late?**”

**Strangely, she was suddenly speechless.**

**She was with him just now, but now it was extremely awkward to hear his voice. She kept rubbing the back of her neck.**

“**Brother, are you waiting for me?**”

“**Would the guy who can even pull out people's teeth hide?**”

**Hee Joo suddenly remembered the bloody scene and bit her lip.**

“**Why didn't you call right away?**”

“…**Why do you always procrastinate?**”

**Her voice trembled slightly. But it was better to look sensitive.**

“**I just have one request. Get back to normal as soon as possible**…**If you don't want to, give it to me**20**100 million.**

**If that doesn't work, then resign.**”

“…”

“**You underestimated my threat, and that's your fault.**”

**At the same time, this is also retribution for Hee Joo taking the wrong phone.**

“**How can you be so leisurely when you are almost suffocated?**”

**Thinking of the man who came home in a mess that day, she felt an inexplicable pain in her heart.**

**You almost died, why didn't you make a choice immediately?**

**Hee Joo tried not to think about it while trying to suppress her anger.**

“**Before that, I had something to ask you, so I waited until now.**”

“…”

“**I must from**406**You heard it here.**”

“**What is the word?**…**!**”

“**What will you get if I solve Hong Hee-joo?**”

**His voice cut through sharply.**

“**If you can't answer well, the negotiation will be postponed indefinitely.**”

“…**!**”

**What Hee-joo can get is, of course, freedom.**

**But now she has hidden her identity and cannot say it directly.**

**From here on, Hee-joo's plan gradually goes off the rails. She can't come up with a reasonable excuse.**

“**You can set fire to something or pull something out, it's up to you.**”

“…”

“**But I must hear the answer.**”

**His cold stubbornness made Hee-joo ruffle her hair madly.**

“…**It’s because I hate you and want you to be unlucky!**”

**These words came out without thinking.**

**Hee Joo looked annoyed, but she couldn’t take back what she had said.**

**There was silence on the other end of the line.**

**What happened? Did you hang up?**

**She checked the screen and the call was still going on.**

**Bai Siyan didn't even make a breathing sound, his silence was chilling.**

**Suddenly, there was a breathing sound heavier than words.**

“**ha**…**You have no idea how ridiculous that sounds.**”

**His mocking voice was mixed with suppressed emotions.**

“**What is your relationship with Hee Joo?**”

“…**What?**”

“**Your threats sound like they're meant for someone else.**”

“…**!**”

“**You seem to know my wife very well.**”

“…”

“**Ask again.**”

**Hee Joo's face hardened. She had a bad feeling.**

“**What is your relationship with Hong Hee-joo?**”

“…**!**”

**His voice, like a needle, pierced her ears directly.**

“**What, what kind of nonsense is this?**”

**She stammered.**

“**Should I find Hong Xizhu first, or catch you first?**”

“…**!**”

**It was just a sound, but the cold aura spread like poison.**



-20**Why is 100 million**20**Billion, how did you get that photo? Let Hong Xizhu divorce and restore the original political marriage? Do you know how your words sound to me?**

**etc.**…**Could it be**…**!**

'**Could it be that he discovered that I was that person?**'

**Xizhu broke out in a cold sweat and began to bite her nails.**

―**It sounds like you're going to snatch the child away from me.**

**What?**

**What did you say?**

―**You want Hong Hee Joo to get divorced, and then what?**

“…**!**”

―**After all, you are just a lunatic who would hurt Hee Joo's father. Do you think I would bow down to a corrupt person like you?**

**My mind went blank.**

―**No matter you were dating before or you are my lover now, I will not let you take me away. It doesn't matter what your identity was or what your name was.**

**What? Love, lover**…**What?**

―**From cars to husbands to fathers, you are a lunatic for harassing people around Hee Joo so violently.**

**No, that's not right, wait!**

―**I had no intention of letting go from the beginning.**

**Heat quickly spread across his face.**

“**What the fuck is this bullshit?**…**!**”

**Hee Joo felt her throat being tightened.**

**This kind of unfavorable handle cannot be allowed to be caught. If the spouse who is at fault is to be identified, it should certainly be her husband, not herself.**

**I can't swallow this breath**…**!**

**twenty two.**

“**Wait, let's talk, don't be like this, let's talk**…**!**”

―**Talk to you? Is there anything more terrifying than this?**

“**Calm down**…**!**”

―**You, the madman, should be the one to calm down.**

“**This is a misunderstanding, it's not like that!**”

**Hee Joo raised her voice almost madly.**

'**What went wrong?**'

**It’s just a photo of a garter, how did it become cheating?**

**Hee Joo wiped her face with her hands.**

'**Although I let him imagine it himself, that doesn’t mean I’m his lover!**'

**Why can't we imagine it was a paparazzi, a nightclub employee, or a professional blackmailer? It could also be that the photos taken at the party were circulated.**…**!**

**There are so many possibilities!**

**Especially someone like Bai Siyan who has many enemies.**…**!**

**But why is it so?**―**!**

**Since she kept silent, she had almost no experience in communicating directly with others, so she had no idea how a subtle tone could change the entire situation.**

**She can only repeat what others say like a parrot and has almost no communication experience.**

**This was Hee Joo's perfect misstep.**

**His face was pale.**

―**406**,**Are you listening to me?**

**Hee Joo looked at the little time left.**

**This can't go on.**

**A breakthrough must be found.**

**Don't let the threats you accumulate turn into emotional disputes.**

**A threat must look like a threat, and it must deliver a fatal blow. Hee Joo did not give up, her eyes sparkling.**

“**Have you ever thought that I'm thinking about Hong In-ya?**”

―……**.**

**Bai Siyan's breathing stagnated.**

“**Let Hong Hee-joo leave because In-ah needed a position.**…**All talents**

**Proceed naturally.**”

**Hee Joo’s brows furrowed in pain.**

**Her words seemed to be tearing at her heart, and her breathing became rapid.**

“**I said from the beginning, let Hong Xizhu go and bring your original fiancée back. Don't you understand what this means?**”

―……**.**

“**So why did you come to that conclusion? I just showed you the pictures and didn't say anything.**”

―……**.**

“**Could it be**…**Are you delusional? What's going on in your head?**”

**Hee Joo’s deliberate and pointed counterattack was revenge for the moment when she was pushed into a corner.**

―……**Ahhh. I**…**.**



**At that time, a sensitive laugh came over.**

**He was talking to himself intermittently, sounding like someone who had slapped himself.**

**But soon, the man said coldly:**

―406**I really don't know anything.**

“**What?**”

―**The last person Hong In-ah saw before she disappeared was me.**

“…**!**”

―**It seems you haven't heard from Hee Joo.**

…**What?**

**For a moment, I was speechless.**

**Did my sister see Bai Siyan before she disappeared?**

**And he was the last person you saw?**

―**So stop using Hong In-ah as an excuse and just speak your mind.**406**I was panicking and could say anything.**

“…**.**”

―**Otherwise, if I were a real paranoid, would that be easier for you to accept?**

“…**!**”

**Actually, I didn't hear anything.**

**My sister’s sudden appearance was such a shock that my mind was in a mess and I even forgot what I wanted to say.**

**So she just lost all her fighting spirit and stood there frozen.**

―**No matter what you do, Hong In-ya will not come back, or rather, she will never come back.**

**His tone was full of certainty.**

―**So what are you going to do? I seem to have just eliminated your motivation for making such a threat.**

**Bai Siyan persuaded in an unprecedentedly gentle voice.**

**During this time, Hee Joo kept thinking about her sister.**

**What is my sister thinking?**

**What did the two talk about on the eve of the wedding?**

**Does Bai Siyan know the whereabouts of his sister?**

―**So, will you stop making those unnecessary threats?**

**At that moment, my mouth moved involuntarily.**

“**Even so, the threats continue.**..."

**This was before the confused head interrupted, and the dead fish eyes spoke the truth in a daze.**

―**Yeah, I knew you would say that.**

“**But I'm not a lover, really not**..."

―**Ah, not a lover.**

“**Even I wouldn't do that to a married woman.**” ―**Ah, don't touch married women.**

“…**What?**”

―**That means it is a thing of the past.**

“**What? Wait, I mean**..."

**The slack eyes refocused.**

**But by the time I realized I had said the wrong thing, it was too late to take it back.**

―**The world is a mess these days. There are scumbags everywhere who harass, stalk, and even kill women they've dated.**…

**At that moment, Hee Joo seemed to finally understand his reaction point.**

―**You know how much I despise**406**?**

**Bai Siyan is an extremely conceited person.**

**To touch him, you have to step on his territory.**

**Although it was a political marriage,**“**wife**”**This location is also one of the areas he manages.**

―**It seems that you hate me too, so let's fight with real weapons.**

**ha**…

**Xizhu closed her eyes tightly as if she had given up hope, and decided to go with the flow.**

“…**But, does Hong Hee Joo only have moles on her thighs?**”

―……**!**

“**The most fun is when I play with Hong Hee Joo.**”

**As soon as the words fell, there was a click and a jingle.**——**There was a sound of something breaking.**

**Xizhu trembled slightly, but became more awake. She was anxious and her voice became faster.**

“**If you are not afraid of fire or tooth extraction, then I will get closer to Hong Xizhu.**..."

―**I'll give you**20**100 million.**

“**What?**”

**The sudden proposal left me stunned.**

―**But meet me.**

“…**!**”

―**let me see**406**face.**

**The timer began to ring noisily. Bai Siyan said leisurely.**

―**Looks like it's time to escape, you hang up first.**

**Fourth call**\_mp3**.**

**Hee Joo slumped down on the couch, a look of exhaustion on her face.**



“**Senior! After analyzing the nursing home**CCTV**, discovered that the arsonist was the same person!**”

**Assistant Park burst in through the door and took a step back.**

**I saw the man leaning on the table with his head down as if he was confessing.**

**Bai Siyan, who was frozen in that position, exuded indescribable anger.**

**The protruding cervical vertebrae and mountain-like shoulders were grotesquely twisted.**

**When he took a deep breath, his body shivered like a spine.**

“**Um, the big spokesperson?**”

**Park Do-jae sensed the unusual atmosphere and approached quietly.**

“…**Siba**——”

**The assistant was even more shocked, because the man's deep voice, which usually spoke accurately, now uttered vulgar curses.**

**The scattered documents were grabbed between Bai Siyan's fingernails, with a ferocious smile on his lips.**

**Normally calm, he seemed unable to control his inner frenzy at this moment.**

**It was just the words of a madman, but it burned him from his esophagus to his stomach.**

“**When I was a kid, I had a small fish tank.**”

“**What?**”

**The assistant's eyes widened. This was not like Bai Siyan's usual style.**

“**The world is always greedy, noisy and annoying. But as long as I walk to that fish tank, I feel peaceful.**”

“…”

“**Of all the things around me, that one is the quietest. So just by staring at it, I can breathe freely.**”

**He still kept his head down, his voice gloomy.**

“**I might be very good at using that fishbowl.**”

“…”

“**A small fish tank can swallow up all the noise in the world**——”

**I felt a slight heat in my temples, which was very annoying.**

“**Put it aside, it's quite useful.**”

**He began to straighten up slowly.**

“**but**..."

**Something strange seeped into his usual cold eyes.**

“**I was the one who put that fish tank there, but someone secretly drank the water in it.**”

“…**!**”

“**In this case, whose fish tank is it?**”

“…**What?**”

**Park Do-jae had no idea what this meant. But as a skilled assistant, he always found the key points. He rolled his eyes slowly.**

“**Is this a new theft?**”

**Bai Siyan looked at him silently.**

**But he didn't seem to be looking at the assistant's face, but instead was staring into space.**

**Park Do-jae sensed the heavy atmosphere and tried to respond. His boss usually never talked about personal matters, so he wanted to take advantage of the opportunity to score.**

“**The fish tank at home is of course yours, senior!**”

**But his face was expressionless, which was creepy.**

“**I never cleaned that fish tank. I just put it somewhere conspicuous. Every day when I came home, I looked at it and always thought it was my fish tank.**”

“…”

“**But I had forgotten that it could move.**”

**He twisted his neck from side to side and laughed.**

**Park Do-jae quickly hid his shock. Everyone had something precious, but his boss was something special.**

**Perhaps it is a good thing that the boss is not a human. If the fish tank turned into a woman, the chill would be even more unbearable.**

“**Dirty**..."

**The man quickly put on his taken-off coat, muttering to himself.**

**The assistant was the only one who could pick up the conversation sharply.**

“**If you just drank water, you can refill it.**”

**twenty three.**

**Bai Siyan raised his eyebrows.**

“**The one I dated before or the one I’m currently dating**——”

**When the intimidator mocked him, asking him if he was jealous and asked him why he came to that conclusion.**

**In fact, it felt like he had been hit hard on the head.**

**A sense of disharmony welled up in my mind.**

**That kind of paranoid way of thinking always makes people think that someone is trying to take Hong Xizhu away.**

**So, why**——

**It always revolves around Hong Hee Joo.**

**And they take it for granted.**

**The impact that Bai Siyan felt now was like a building collapsing.**

**At this time, Assistant Park clapped his hands and added.**

“**We can’t let that person joke about the fish tank anymore, and you, senior, have to take care of it.**”

“…”

**I always feel like someone is interfering with the relationship between husband and wife, and this feeling is hard to shake off.**

**If the threat actor requests**20**What will happen if the 100 million gets into Hong Xizhu's hands through some means?**

**If someone offered her a deal, who would be the responsible party?**

**Who is more cruel?**

**The answer is obvious.**

**A hint of displeasure began to appear on the man's face.**

“**About the voice changer.**”

**He gave instructions to Assistant Park coldly.**

**Then there is only one way.**

“**See if you can remove as much as possible.**”

**If water is leaking, you have to plug that leak.**



“**ah**——**That's why I smell the fishy smell of water.**”

**This is**12**This is the first time that Hee-joo, 18, needs a translator.**

“**I hate water, but having to deal with two goldfish is really speechless.**”

**His voice was just as cold as his appearance, with no ups and downs.**

**Even so, his words as he put down his exercise book seemed particularly casual.**

“**Why do Chairman Hong's daughters all have their own problems?**”

**At this moment, In-ah nudged her gently with her elbow. Hee-joo wondered in her heart whether she should translate these careless words as they were.**

**As my sister's tutor, the grandson of Councillor Bai from the neighboring house was chosen.**

**Although this scene was arranged by the adults, at least the two people in school uniforms looked calm.**

**Bai Siyan was very respectful to the adults, and his dress and attitude were very proper.**

**But once the children were alone, his true colors showed, his chin propped up.**

**This looks pretty mature.**18**The year-old boy glanced at Hee Joo while flipping through his exercise book.**“**You are Hong In-ah's ears.**”

**His hair was pitch black, his features were three-dimensional, even when he was still, there were shadows, his eyes seemed to absorb everything. His skin was white and smoother than his sister's. No matter when you looked at him, his face was too handsome.**

“**What use can those tofu-like ears be?**”

**Bai Siyan frowned slightly while pressing the ballpoint pen.**

“**If you say the wrong thing, your ears will collapse immediately.**”

**In-ya elbowed her again.**

**Hee-joo reluctantly began to write. Although she was not proficient in sign language, her sister had only looked for her since the accident, so she could not hire anyone else.**

**The child held the pencil and wrote the words neatly.**

“**She wants to eat tofu.**”

**Seeing the words on the notebook, Bai Siyan suddenly turned his head. His beautiful face looked a little messy. He muttered in a low voice:**“**Children's translation**..."

**Because his pronunciation is so accurate, even a low voice can be heard clearly.**

**Her sister touched her gently again.**

18**Year-old boy and**16**Year-old girl.**

**besides**12**years old child.**

**His eyes fell on Hee Joo who was sitting blankly. So In Ah instinctively put his arm around his sister's shoulders.**

**My sister, who has always been cold, took the initiative to make such an intimate gesture for the first time.**

**Since then, Bai Siyan has been playing his role diligently and conscientiously with an expressionless face.**

“**If you make a mistake here again, I will pour cold water on your head.**”

'**Come on, Ren Ya, you can do better.**(๑•᎑•๑)!'

“**As long as you show me your test scores, this engagement can be cancelled.**”

'**I'm really shy.**(/∇**＼**\*)!'

“**Even the child isn't asleep yet, how come you fell asleep?**”

'**I'm really tired**( ˃̥̣᷄⌓˂̥̣᷅ …)'

**At a certain point, Hee Joo was no longer translating, but mistranslating.**

**The tutoring continued until Bai Siyan suddenly went abroad. At that time, Xizhu's height was not higher than Bai Siyan's chest.**

**As the two of them gradually approached adulthood, Hee Joo was always the one who slowly caught up.**

**The growth gap that can never be made up is not just a matter of physical condition. As time goes by, the physical distance becomes greater and greater.**

**A few days before he left.**

'**Why do you hate water?**'

**Hee Joo couldn't resist the strange urge and wrote down these words.**

**Bai Siyan was solving a math problem and was stunned when he saw this sentence.**

**He was already a man in his twenties. He tore off his problem-solving notes and handed them to Hong In-ya.**

**The cold whisper fell into Xizhu's ears.**

“**Because every night I dream about falling into the river and drowning.**”

'**ah**……'

**After hanging up the phone, I somehow went into the room and fell asleep.**

**When I woke up, it was already morning.**

**Hee Joo stood up dazedly, as if she was pursuing a distant dream.**

**Although she has been in contact with Bai Siyan since childhood, the sense of distance has always remained the same.**

**The brother who was always six steps ahead, the tutor, is now the unapproachable husband.**

**No matter how hard I tried, I couldn't catch up with his time. Even now that I'm an adult, this hasn't changed.**

'**I'm always caught between the two of them.**……'

**Did you see Bai Siyan the day before your sister disappeared?**

**Suddenly I felt that I was caught between them in the past, as if it was still going on now.**

'**I need to learn more about my sister's situation.**'

**I felt inexplicably depressed.**

**Xizhu wiped the eye boogers from the corners of her eyes casually and walked towards the kitchen.**

**Bai Siyan always comes back after midnight and goes out early in the morning, while Xizhu goes to bed early and starts the day late.**

**The feeling of powerlessness that they couldn't stand side by side no matter what, and the long-standing feeling of loss weighed on Hee Joo's shoulders like fatigue.**

**She opened the refrigerator door as usual, filling the quiet house with the sound of the loud television.**

“**Why change the channel?**”

“…**!**”

**She was drinking water when she suddenly spurted it out.**

**Hee Joo didn't notice at all that the front of her pajamas was wet and her mouth dropped open.**

**The man sitting at the dining table frowned slightly.**

“**Not awake yet?**”

**He took back the remote and turned the channel back to the original news.**

'**Why are you here?**……'

**Perhaps because of that dream, Hee Joo felt that reality had become blurred.**

“**There's no need to stare at it like that, I'm at work this afternoon.**”

**He stared at the news coldly and said casually.**

**Bai Siyan seemed to have just finished a shower and his hair was a little wet.**

**He was wearing loose sweatpants and a simple short-sleeved shirt.**T**T-shirt, and her hair completely covered her forehead.**

**He leaned lazily in the chair, one arm resting on the edge of the chair, supporting his chin, and glancing at the news from the side, which made people take a few more glances at his profile.**

“**Let’s go eat something first.**”

**He instructed expressionlessly.**

**But Bai Siyan himself had been drinking American coffee on an empty stomach since morning.**

'**Is he healthy?**'

**He clearly smells like a hospital. Was he really receiving proper treatment?**

**In order to hide her anxiety, she frowned, and at this moment her eyes met his.**

**He narrowed his eyes and put down his coffee cup. The sound of glass colliding was harsh.**

“**Do not drink coffee on an empty stomach.**”

“**What?**”

“**Don't look at me like that, I won't give it to you. Eat first.**”

**He raised his chin towards the kitchen.**

“**That's not the case.**..."

**Hee Joo scratched her forehead and obediently walked towards the rice cooker.**

**Bai Siyan looked at her as if he was monitoring her, and she was always in a hurry.**

**The hard rice was not easy to scoop out. She stood on tiptoe and scooped out the hard rice with difficulty. Suddenly, a strong smell hit her face.**

“**Hong Hee Joo can’t even use her hands properly?**”

**He snatched the spoon from her hand.**

“**I thought you would at least eat well.**”

**Looking at the state of the rice cooker, he frowned slightly.**

**He skillfully took down the rice cooker and put it in the sink, then took out the frying pan.**

**Then eggs, sausages, tomatoes and asparagus came on stage one by one.**

**Strangely, this morning seemed very peaceful.**

“**I always feel like something is wrong**..."

**Hee Joo pinched her face.**

**This is not a normal couple's routine. Bai Siyan has not gone to work yet and is still in the kitchen.**…

“**This is like a horror movie.**”

**The eggshells were crushed in his hands and the sausages were cut one by one with an unusual movement.**

**His rough hands cut the asparagus and roasted it over the fire.**

**His muscular arm pressed down the lid of the juicer.**

**Seeing him chewing something while making it, Hee Joo couldn't help but get nervous.**

**Although it is cooking,**…

**She swallowed involuntarily.**

**Finally, the finished brunch was served on a large plate.**

“**Eat them all.**”

**Bai Siyan sat down opposite her, arms crossed. She thought she might choke.**

“**You’ve been picky about egg yolks since you were a kid, so you made an omelette specifically for me.**”

**The golden egg pieces are as scary as a yellow card.**

“**You never drink milk, do you?**”

“…”

“**drink.**”

**He poured the white milk and pushed it in front of her.**

**This is**…**A new kind of torture?**

**Hee Joo mechanically picked up the chopsticks.**

“**Also, I won't divorce you.**”

“**cough cough**..."

**As soon as she took the dry egg in her mouth, she started coughing violently.**

**Hee Joo hurriedly picked up the milk and drank it in big gulps.**

“**I'm just afraid that someone will give you the wrong ideas.**”

**Bai Siyan looked at her with his unique cold expression.**

**Only Hee Joo's neck turned red to her ears and she coughed softly.**

**twenty four.**

'**You're not threatening me, why would you dare say something like that to me?**'

**There was obvious surprise on her face.**

“**Divorce is out of the question for me.**”

**His voice was as cold as ice. He frowned, as if the mere thought of it irritated him.**

“**I cannot tolerate failure, whether through scandal or rumor. I cannot innately tolerate my name being tarnished.**”

**His poisonous gaze seemed forced.**

“**How is it possible?**..."

**Do you want to live with someone you don't like for the rest of your life?**

**The image of her father, a hollow shell, appeared in her mind.**

**I can't do it.**

**She clenched her fists under the table.**

“**So you have to be prepared too.**”

“**What**..."

“**Be prepared to keep your job.**”

“…”

“**Don't spit it out, swallow it well.**”

**He pushed the plate in front of her and motioned for her to eat quickly.**

“**From today on, sleep in my room.**”

“…”

**For a moment, she felt suffocated.**

“**If we continue to live like this, we will only become each other's responsible spouses. The more noisy it is outside, the easier it is to ignore the internal division. Hong Xizhu, you should have learned this when you were carrying your schoolbag to school.**”

**An inexplicable look pierced Hee Joo.**

**Suddenly, he stood up, dragged his chair, and walked around the dining table towards her.**

“**I accidentally saw something on your phone**——”

“…”

“**It's interesting that you saved my number.**”

**Hee Joo then realized**“**Oh no!**”

“**Business husband.**”

**He chewed on these words slowly.**

**It was named this way somewhat ironically so as not to forget one's own situation, so as not to have any expectations or disappointments. However, when she heard these words in person, her cheeks suddenly felt hot.**

“**Well, since this is business, we have to cooperate well.**”

“…**!**”

“**Mountain View Daily**70**At the anniversary event, come with me. I also want to have a show with Hong Hee-joo**show window**marriage.**”

**At the same time, he moved closer and lifted up the shirt he was wearing.**

**His strong abdominal muscles immediately caught Hee-joo's eye. Hee-joo turned her head hastily, but he grabbed the back of her head.**

**The strong scent of the man mixed with**T**The edge of the T-shirt brushed roughly against Heejoo's lips.**“**Like a little kid with milk on his lips.**”

**Bai Siyan roughly wiped away the white milk stain on her philtrum.**

**However, despite the impatience in his eyes, his movements were extremely delicate.**

**Xizhu stared at the well-defined abdominal muscles and clear iliac bones without even blinking. Strangely, her throat moved involuntarily.**

**Bai Siyan glanced at the clock on the wall, clicked his lips, and put down his arms.**

**He turned around without any reluctance and strode towards the bedroom, holding the dirty shirt tightly in his hand.**

“…”

**Hee Joo, who was left alone, touched the corners of her burning mouth.**

**He rubbed so hard that the skin around it turned red.**



**As soon as Bai Siyan left, Xizhu finally felt exhausted.**

**She collapsed on the sofa, still feeling a dull pain in her lips, and suddenly stood up.**

“**Let's wash the dishes.**..."

**She pretended to be strong and turned on the dishwasher.**

**Beep, beep. Beep.**

**At this moment, Xizhu's cell phone rang.**

**It was the ringtone she had set herself, but it sounded unfamiliar.**

**Because she publicly claims she suffers from aphasia, few people call her directly.**…

“…**It must be mom.**”

**The cheeks that had just regained their vitality immediately stiffened.**

**Most of the calls from my mother don’t require a response. She just nags for a while and then hangs up.**

**However, this time it’s restricting caller ID.**

“**What's going on?**”

**Hee Joo was staring at the screen when the call ended.**

**The bell rang again.**

**Still restricting caller ID.**

**The caller was the same person.**

**A sense of foreboding crept up her spine. Although her fingers were trembling slightly, Hee Joo answered the phone without hesitation.**

“**Sister, please answer the phone quickly, or I will get angry.**”

“…**!**”

“**You know I have little patience, right?**”

**It was indeed the kidnapper. Hee Joo felt as cold as if she had been immersed in cold water.**

“**Bai Siyan said that he would give you**2**100 million, do you want it?**”

**The direct question left her speechless.**

**This proves that he was monitoring the phone calls.**

**It was his phone after all.**

“**I can give you an untraceable overseas account. But before that,**..."

**The kidnapper smiled. Hee Joo unconsciously touched her ear, which was covered with goose bumps.**

“**I have good news for you. Bai Siyan's real occupation.**”

“…**!**”

**She paused and raised her head.**



**What is Bai Siyan’s real occupation?**

“**What does that mean?**..."

“**Literally. It's not the glamorous Blue House spokesperson, but Bai Siyan's real job. A darker job. If you threaten him with this, it will really bring him down.**”

“…**!**”

**Her heartbeat quickened and her mouth went dry. However, Hee Joo remained wary of this sweet candy.**

“…**Why?**”

“**what why?**”

“**Why are you helping me to this extent?**”

“**Because I want everything to go back to the way it was.**”

“…”

“**I want the same result.**”

**He said it frankly, so simply that it made people feel empty. But he didn't seem to intend to give a more detailed explanation. The invisible boundary made people feel it.**

“**So I hope my sister can get better at threatening.**20**The billion dollar deal was a bad negotiation. Can you get a divorce with that money?**”

“…”

“**No. Sister, you can't beat that old fox. Now you have been led by him.**”

**Xizhu couldn't help but be shocked.**

“**Bai Siyan's method is**'**Distortion of information**'**He made you chase after something insignificant, not a divorce, but taking**20**Billions and then disappear.**”

**Even so, Bai Siyan seemed to have sensed something and took cunning action. It was a strategy to get rid of the responsible spouse.**

**The arrogant husband had no doubt that Hee Joo would obey him. Her mouth opened involuntarily.**

“**But it's not free.**”

“…**!**”

**The mouth that had just opened froze.**

“**We agreed last time. If I want to hear it, you can get it for me. But can it be done in one go?**”

“…**!**”

“**So before we take action, I need to train you first.**”

**My heart was pounding.**

“**I will tell you Bai Siyan's new weakness. In exchange, you**..."

**Hee Joo squeezed her eyes shut in disappointment.**

**It feels like I’m stuck in another sink that I can’t escape from.**

**But she didn't want to give up here. She didn't want to be someone who was easily used by her husband, but to be the one who used him. The eyes that opened again were full of wisdom.**

“**A Blue House spokesperson's gaffe would be good.**…**bad language.**”

“…**!**”

“**It would be even better if it was an unforgivable outrage.**”

**He encouraged her with a smile as if he was asking her to get salt.**

**This was the first order she received.**

“**Record his dirty talk and then we swap.**”



“**How vulgar, so vulgar!**”

**Director Han Jun groaned as Hee Joo pushed the door open. She knocked on the door, catching his attention.**

'**Why call me?**'

**She asked in sign language, and the director immediately stood up from his seat.**

“**Where did you go yesterday? So anxious.**”

“…”

“**What happened?**”

'**nothing.**'

**Hee Joo covered up the unspeakable things with a faint smile.**

**The director gave her a suspicious look and handed her a file.**

'**What's this?**'

“**I was afraid that you would be idle all the time, so I found some work for you.**”

“…”

“**Here are the lyrics of a popular song. Take a look first.**”

**Although Hee Joo was confused, she took the document and looked through it quietly.**

**As soon as she read the first line, no, when she saw the first word, her face instantly turned red. She opened her mouth, and Han Jun sighed.**

“**The one I mentioned before**…**Concert in Korea.**”

WXXXXX in this house

Wet AXX PXXXXX……

**She couldn't pronounce the lyrics at all.**

“**Can you do it?**”

'**Absolutely not**…**!**'

**Hee Joo turned pale and waved her hands violently.**

'**I've never seen anything like this, and I've never done this kind of sign language**…**!**'

“**So I learned these new things in society.**”

FuXXXXX with XXX XXXX……

'**ah**…**!**'



**Hee Joo quickly crumpled up the paper and stuffed it into her bag.**

**Every word, every sentence, is full of teasing and creativity. All the lyrics are like this.**

**The thought of having to translate these almost pornographic lyrics with her whole body made Hee-joo feel dizzy. She turned around and tried to run away.**

“**Wait, wait!**”

**Han Jun stopped her.**

“**Since you are here, take a look at this.**”

**The director of the center handed a tablet computer to Hee-joo, and the blue logo of the Blue House appeared in front of her. Hee-joo, who was about to complain, shut up.**

**This is an announcement sent by the Blue House to sign language interpretation centers in Seoul.**

**See the title in big letters**“**Cheong Wa Dae Sign Language Interpreter**”**, Xizhu felt a strange warmth surge in her heart.**

**Han Jun glanced at Xizhu's face and smiled.**

“**I knew you would like it.**”

'**I don't like it.**'

**Hee Joo hastily retorted, but all she got was a sneer from the other party.**

“**I know that you have been practicing sign language with current affairs videos ever since Bai Siyan started hosting the news and debate show.**”

“…**!**”

“**Do you know what a rare opportunity this is?**” '**But**…**.**'

**But I was threatening the Blue House spokesperson.**…**.**

**25.**

**Working with him under such circumstances is simply a trap.**

“**Letters of recommendation are required from the beginning of the document review. I can only write one for our center. If you are not interested, my letter of recommendation will go to someone else.**”

“…**!**”

**There was a glimmer of greed in Xizhu's eyes, but she was somewhat reluctant to admit it.**

“**She clearly had an expression of wanting something, why was she suddenly so stubborn? Isn't this just showing off?**——”

**At this moment, the center director suddenly stopped talking and looked at Hee Joo with a meaningful look.**

“**You shouldn't**…**Is it because of that?**”

'**What?**'

“**When I was in a relationship, my girlfriends would go to fan meetings of idols and grab concert tickets, and their faces would turn pale like yours, and their legs would tremble. Do you feel nervous and excited just thinking about it?**”

“…**!**”

“**Hey? Why did it shake? This is really suspicious.**…**!**”

**Han Jun's face was full of teasing, and his nostrils were slightly flared.**

“**Are you just going to give up the chance to become a successful fan?**” '**It's not like that!**'

“**Dear, Bai Siyan is already married, so you should at least do your career well, otherwise it will be a big loss.**”

**Hee Joo was so angry that she couldn't speak, and the director of the center laughed. Although it was a joke, his annoying mouth didn't stop.**

“**I don't quite understand the little girl's mind.**”

'**I'm fast**30**it’s done!**'

“**I didn’t expect Hee Joo to be so serious.**”

'**It's not like that!**'

“**I heard that Spokesperson Bai Siyan is a very remarkable guy, right? Then his wife must be a remarkable woman. How could a man like that marry just anyone?**”

“…**.**”

**Hee Joo’s eyebrows instantly furrowed.**

**As a woman who has never surpassed Bai Siyan, never stood shoulder to shoulder with him, or even closely followed him.**

**As a wife who is always belittled by people,**…**.**

'**Please write me a letter of recommendation.**'

“**What?**”

'**I will go to the interview.**'

**A determined look appeared on Hee Joo's face. It was an impulsive decision.**

**Even just once.**

**I want to stand at the same time and in the same space as him.**

**If I could become a sign language interpreter at Cheong Wa Dae**——**.**

**This might be her only chance to be on par with him on the surface.**

**Rather than seeking sympathy in her husband's campaign, she is creating a career high.**

**Hee-joo hopes that something good can come out of this tiresome political marriage.**



**Falsehood, foul language, and abusive remarks echoed in my mind over and over again.**

**How should we deal with this unreasonable request?**

**This was the first time I felt so upset after answering a phone call.**

**Hee Joo put her phone on speakerphone and stared blankly at the mirror on her dressing table.**

“**We still have a lot to talk about today.**”

“**Hmm**…**To be honest, I don’t know either.**”

**Hee Joo rubbed her aching forehead and answered reflexively.**

“**First, please send me all your photos of Hong Hee Joo.**”

“**What?**”

“**Includes originals.**”

**Xizhu's originally confused eyes suddenly became clear.**

…**Oh, I didn't? Really?**

“**How do you want to involve my wife with a photo of only her thighs? It seems that you think I can't do anything in the media.**”

**Hee Joo stared quietly at the phone from which this cold voice came.**

“**Do you have more photos? I heard that you are still obsessed with the position of the mole in the photo. Don’t you feel arrogant?**”

…**Really not! I said no!**

“**Could it be that her face was also exposed? There was a mole on her eyebrow.**”

“…**!**”

**Hearing this, her emotions suddenly became very complicated.**

**Hee Joo leaned over and took a closer look at herself in the mirror.**

**She parted her eyebrows and saw the small mole hidden inside.**

**Bai Siyan actually knew this?**

**This was a feature she only discovered when she reached the appropriate age to wear makeup.**

“**Why should I give you the photo?**..."

**She stammered, replying firmly.**

“**Fear of perverts**406**Making trouble again.**”

“…**!**”

“**So just let it leak to me alone.**”

**Although her mind was blank, her heart was pounding.**

“**I'll pay the price, let's make a deal.**”

**Her eyes looked confused.**

**Here we go again. Once again being led by the nose.**

“**Why can't a man as capable as you deal with a replacement wife, but instead get beaten like this?**

**Fraud**…**As a man**…**I really don't understand**..."

**Why are you so reluctant to part with Hong Xizhu?**——**.**

'**But it definitely won’t work this time!**'

**Her expression became more resolute than ever before.**

**She discovered from their last call that he**“**wife**”**This area is overreacting like crazy.**

**Rather than attacking his reputation, it would be much more effective to mess with that part.**

**Hee Joo turns the blame on herself again.**

**Sure enough, the way to anger him is**——

“**I will give it to you, but not a photo, something else.**”

“…**What again.**”

**Hee Joo closed her eyes**…

“…**Ah. Ahaha.**”

“…**!**”

“**Uh-huh.**”

“…**Now, what are you doing**..."

**For the first time, the Blue House spokesman was speechless.**

**Her face flushed so red it felt like it was going to explode, but she couldn't stop.**

**All I could think about was angering him.**

“**Uh-huh**…**!**”

**She knew how disgusting the moaning with voice modification was, but she still moaned stubbornly.**

“**Is that so?**”

**Bai Siyan seemed to have received a huge shock and remained silent.**

“**I'm just relaying what I heard.**”

“…**.**”

“**Isn't this a better way than photos?**”

“**ha**…**Damn**..."

**There was devastation in that sigh.**

**Hee Joo’s eyes sparkled like light bulbs.**

“**Do you want to do it again?**”

“…**.**”

“**Hmm, hmm, hmm, that’s about it.**”

**There was a sound of rapid breathing on the other end of the line.**

“…**Damn bastard.**”

**As if he couldn't bear it anymore, dirty words came out of his mouth.**

**Xizhu was in an extremely high mood because she had the upper hand in the confrontation with Bai Siyan. This feeling was indescribable, with a hint of guilt.**

“…**Knowing that I am Hee Joo's husband, you deliberately humiliated her in front of me?**

**Are you all looking for death?**”

**He spoke every word with gritted teeth, his tone extremely ferocious.**

**Hee-joo took his wrath head on.**

“**I will fill your mouth with water, regardless of whether your lungs will explode, until your vocal cords, trachea and esophagus are all ruptured, and see if you can still speak.**”

**so**…**Is this torture?**

**In panic, Hee Joo quickly checked whether the recording was normal.**

“**Wow, that's cruel, really cruel. But keep going.**..."

**Is this considered a successful intimidation?**

**Her hands were shaking, but she managed a smile.**

“**A drowned corpse will break into pieces if touched. If 406 had parents, I would throw the body in front of them, if not, feed it to the dogs.**”

**He said these indecent words without hesitation. This was no longer just nonsense, but a clear threat to kill.**

**She just provoked him a little and he completely exploded.**

“**Guys like 406 make society vulgar. They don't know what to say or what not to say, just gasping for air. So they must be cleaned up thoroughly.**”

“…”

“**You should use alkaline water to rinse from the throat. When you slaughter a pig, you should use detergent to wash the internal organs, and you, 406, are no exception.**”

“**Oh, oh, okay**…**So waterboarding? And then what?**”

**His voice suddenly stopped.**

“**I feel like since last time**..."

“**What?**”

“**It's disgusting to talk to you.**”

“**What?**”

“**Stop swallowing. Don't you know I heard everything?**”

“…**!**”

“**Your habit is disgusting.**”

“…**Hobbies?**”

“**Did you also teach Hee Joo these?**…**Ha, Siba!**”

**Oh my god**…**Hee Joo moved the phone slightly away from her ear.**

**The phone was hot, and she didn't know if it was because the machine was overheating or because Bai Siyan was cursing. She felt her stomach churning.**

“**Be careful with your words. Especially if you spread rumors about us, Hee Joo must not know about it.**”

**His voice became increasingly gloomy.**

“**Don't taint her memory. She doesn't need to go through this.**”

“…**!**”

**My heart seemed to sink suddenly.**

**Bai Siyan is a hypocritical person.**

“**No matter how you fool around, it is you who loses your dignity, not Hee-joo. Remember this.**”

**As a threat, Hee-joo feels this deeply every time she talks to him.**

**On the surface he was cold as ice to her, but deep down he cared and worried about his young wife more than anyone else.**

“…**Since when did you start caring about her so much?**”

**But it wasn't easy to admit it. Something that had been building up inside her burst out like a sneeze.**

“**What's the point of telling me this? You should tell the person involved.**…**!**”

“**If there is one thing about 406 that I am grateful for.**”

**Hee Joo's loud voice was interrupted by him.**

“**That's how he broke my laziness.**”

**This sounded a little hard to understand, but Hee-joo trembled with a strange premonition.**

“**You have completely messed up my life.**”

“…**!**”

“**If you knew what I did for Hee Joo**..."

**He whispered.**

“**You won't show off these cheap tricks in front of me.**”

**His voice was full of sarcasm, and it fell heavily. Her legs were like being nailed down and she couldn't move.**

“**What does this mean?**”

**Hee Joo suddenly feels that he is hiding something.**

**It was a sudden premonition.**



**26.**

**In the shower, Hee Joo looked down at her naked body and suddenly remembered the photo her husband asked her to take. Her ears turned red.**

“**You’d have to be crazy to shoot that kind of thing again!**”

**Hee Joo wiped her wet hair with a towel.**

**After returning to the bedroom, she read the Blue House interview notice and practiced sign language for the first time in a long time.**

**I played Bai Siyan’s video, probably because I’m used to it.**

**Still a bad habit.**

“——**Regarding the doubts, the procuratorate is conducting a strict investigation**..."

“**Doubts, strict prosecutorial investigation is underway**..."

**The fluency is not there and the words are wrong.**

**Maybe because these were not everyday words, her hand movements could not keep up with his speed. Hee Joo frowned and flicked her wrist.**

**Nothing has been going well lately.**

**The unreasonable irritability made her fall on the bed.**

**I fell asleep without realizing it.**

**Hee Joo suddenly felt a chill and pulled up the quilt.**

“**What's this?**”

**Not a soft blanket, but some kind of**…

“…**Hard?**”

**Hee Joo fumbled with something as hard as stone and opened her eyes blearily.**

**Hee Joo was startled and threw the thing away.**

“**Ouch.**”

“…**!**”

**The cold voice carried an untimely exaggeration.**

“**I couldn't find you, so I came here.**”

**What she was pulling was not the quilt, but a big hand.**

“**He didn't cover himself with a blanket and didn't turn off the lights.**”

**A man with his head tilted looks at Hee Joo tenderly.**

**One hand was in his trouser pocket, and his jacket was hanging on his wrist.**

**This man standing lazily looks very tired. He is always impeccable in the media, so why does he become so lazy when he gets home?**

**Hee Joo looked at his expression and sat up.**

“**Come with me when you wake up.**”

“**ah?**”

**Hee Joo's eyes widened as he added.**

“**Go to my room and sleep.**”

“…**!**”

“**I'm glad I didn't carry you there like luggage.**”

**He spoke in a low voice with half-closed eyes. His eyelids and voice gradually became heavy, and he seemed very tired.**

“**If you really don't want to, you can just hug your favorite pillow.**”

**Bai Siyan turned and walked away. His eyes looked like he was going to move her over, and Xizhu hurriedly followed him.**

**Walking through the gallery-like corridor and into the dimly lit bedroom, the musky aroma filled my nostrils.**

**The man loosened his tie pretending to be bored and looked at Hee Joo.**

“**Looks like an egg.**”

**Hee Joo was taken aback by the sudden insult.**

“**Are you so obedient to others?**”

“…”

“**You come when you are told to come, and you leave when you are told to leave.**”

**He frowned and threw off his tie. There was both blame and self-blame in his arrogant eyes.**

**His quietly burning eyes seemed strange to Hee-joo.**

**The man walked into the cloakroom and soon came out wearing only light pajamas. No one knew where his upper body was.**

**Seeing the shoulders that were thicker than she had imagined, the gradually narrowing waist, and the clear abdominal muscles, Hee Joo felt dizzy.**

**She lowered her head.**

“**I didn't like you ever since you followed Hong In-ah around. It seems you've learned some bad things.**

**Elementary school students and middle school students mixed together, as expected**..."

**He suddenly threw back the quilt and motioned for her to come in quickly.**

“**At an age when he should be doing homework, he has developed bad habits.**”

**Hee Joo is distracted by his nagging because of her naked body.**

**After getting into bed, what enveloped her was not the mattress, but the smell of Bai Siyan. Her heart suddenly started beating wildly.**

“**I hope you can grow up slowly according to your age. If possible, I hope you can stay in that stage for a little longer. Because childhood is always so short that it makes people feel empty.**”

“…**!**”



“**Without even a voice, if even childhood is cut off, wouldn’t that be too unfair?**”

**He snapped off the light.**

**The sharp accusation pierced into her heart along with the darkness. The side of the bed sank heavily and he sat down. Hee Joo's fingers were too stiff to move.**

**Would it be better for him to observe from a distance, peek, and be disappointed at will?**

**As he approaches over the line, Hee-joo feels a dizziness she has never felt before and wants to escape.**

**In an instant, a huge shadow fell over her.**

“…**But even if we met, how could I meet that kind of guy?**”

**He inserted his knee between Hee Joo's legs, the skin burning hot from the gentle touch.**

“**Pick out the ones that are upsetting.**”

**The look he gave Hee Joo as he looked down at her was both anxious and cold.**

“**I was just helping you with your math problems out of boredom, right?**”

**His low and hoarse voice passed by her ears.**

“**Hong Hee-joo, who doesn't even know that her eyes are under her feet. She has anger management disorder and is at best a perverted criminal.**”

**He turned his head away angrily.**

**In the darkness, his brows, nose bridge, and jawline were clearly outlined and twitched one by one.**

“**You must be enjoying it too.**”

“…**!**”

“**Hong Hee-joo, you must have had a lot of fun too.**”

**ah**…

**A strange moan came from her throat.**

**Even though the blackmailer infuriated Baek Sa-yeon so much, he did not question Hee-joo.**

**Even if I was angry, I didn't reveal it.**“**The blackmailer has your photo.**”**.**

**Hee Joo stared up at him blankly.**

'**Is he trying to protect my memory?**'

**In the moment of silent staring, he broke the posture first.**

**The man pressed his forehead against his obvious neck muscles in annoyance.**

“**It also smells like body lotion**..."

**He mumbled his words.**

**Then, Bai Siyan suddenly stood up and returned to his original position.**

**The man who turned his back to her first seemed extremely stubborn.**

“**Don't come over.**”

'……**What?**'

**Hee Joo blinked at the sudden aftereffect.**

“**I've never slept with anyone else.**”

“…**!**”

“**If you crush me in my sleep, don't endure it, just hit me.**”

**Hee Joo stared blankly at him as he turned completely around. His deep spine and tight muscles trembled slightly with his breathing.**

**He turned his back to Hee Joo, as if rejecting her.**…**.**

'**Why**……'

**Why is the indifference I have always felt so itchy today?**

**His rejection seeped in like the love he had never received.**

'……**Good night.**'

**It was a somewhat strange night.**



**If the wedding really took place, would it be like this?**

**It's not just signing a document, it's actually a ceremony.**——**.**

**Hee-joo was wearing an apricot evening gown and sitting on a velvet chair.**

**As a sign language interpreter, she has been wearing only colorless clothing to better show her hands.**

**Today is Shan Jing Daily**70**Anniversary celebration. Political and business people gathered together.**

'**I'm not used to it.**……'

**This dress, which was as bright and shining as peach blossoms and fitted her body tightly, made Hee-joo feel uncomfortable. She couldn't help but touch her neck and think back to last night.**

**The man who warned her not to come over ended up tossing and turning all night and getting up to go to work before dawn.**

**Hee Joo was also nervous at the slightest movement.**

'**Very tired**……'

**At this moment, the whispers of the shop assistants came from the door, like a wave.**

**A high-end black dress.**

**A pleated shirt and a formal yet elegant bow tie.**

**Bai Siyan didn't care about those people who secretly took photos with their mobile phones and walked straight over.**

**He looked like an actor at an awards ceremony or a newlywed at a wedding.**

“**Hong Hee-joo.**”

“…**!**”

**The gentle call brought Hee Joo back to her senses and she stood up immediately. The man in front of her suddenly raised his eyebrows and combed his hair neatly, making him look even more handsome.**

**Hee Joo had short, fluffy, layered hair, tight-fitting earrings on her earlobes, and the dress fit naturally around her waist and hips.**

**His eyes slowly moved down, finally stopping on the handbag that Hee Joo was holding tightly.**

'**Could it be**…**What did he find?**'

**Hee Joo's heartbeat suddenly accelerated, as if there was a gun hidden in it.**

'**I brought the phone I used for negotiations.**…**!**'

**Seeing his slightly narrowed eyes, she couldn't help but feel a little nervous.**

“**It's so cold, and the neck and shoulders are exposed. Who on earth chose this kind of rag?**…**.**”

**He glanced around coldly, and the employees in the store froze.**

“**Bring me a shawl.**”

“**What?**”

**The store manager pushed up his glasses and asked blankly.**

“**It's cold outside.**”

“**ah**…**!**”

“**Who wanted her to go out like this?**”

“**That, that**…**!**”

**The store manager hurriedly signaled to the employees. Soon after, the employees who had rushed back from somewhere quickly put a white fur cape on Hee Joo's shoulders.**

“**Is this ok?**”

**The store manager asked cautiously, and Bai Siyan tilted his head slightly.**

“…**.**”

“…**.**”

**Hee Joo lowered her head due to the oppressive atmosphere.**

**Her eyes fell somewhere between his neat bow tie and his Adam's apple. She didn't know how expressionless his face was at the moment, but the prominent Adam's apple moved slowly.**

“**Like quail eggs.**”

**He has been**…**.**

**Is it an insult or a compliment?**

**Despite his reputation for being outspoken, the remark was puzzling.**

**27.**

**The second floor of a hotel in Sogong-dong, Seoul.**

**Frankly speaking, from the moment Hee Joo entered here, she felt suppressed.**

**Core government officials including the Deputy Prime Minister for Economic Affairs, ministers of various ministries, chief political officials, chief social officials, as well as big names in politics, business, finance, labor, culture, sports, media and academia all gathered here.**

**Even at a cursory glance, the number of people standing in line here is not to be underestimated.**

“**Oh, white son-in-law!**”

**At this time, Kim Yeon-hee, who was greeting guests at the entrance, looked over.**

**She was obviously happier to see her son-in-law than her own daughter.**“**I heard that Councillor Bai and Shanjing Daily are getting married. Is it true?**” “**Is this the first time you bring your wife here today?**”

“**Is Congressman Bai officially preparing to run for president?**…**.**”

**Various whispers came into Bai Siyan's ears at the same time.**

**Curious eyes soon shifted to the woman who was holding his arm.**

**Although Hee Joo felt like she was about to get goose bumps, she remained calm and just looked forward.**

**She only has one mission today.**

'**It's just a decoration.**'

**At this time, Kim Yeon-hee squeezed through the crowd and came to the young couple.**

“**Why are you here together? I thought you weren't coming.**”

“**How are you?**”

“**Of course, how could I not be happy?**”

**Despite Bai Siyan's cold greeting, she still smiled brightly.**

“**But, son-in-law Bai, can I borrow my daughter?**”

**The man frowned slightly, but finally nodded.**

**However, Hee Joo instinctively grasped his elbow tightly.**

“…**!**”

**Her unintentional action caused the cold face to touch her tangled arms.**

**Xizhu came to her senses and quickly let go of her hand, but Bai Siyan frowned and looked at her carefully.**

**He muttered under his breath.**

“**Don’t go?**”

“…**.**”

**Their eyes met.**

**The cold eyes were still the same, but slightly different.**

“**as if**..."

**Whatever you ask for, he'll agree.**…

**Hee Joo shook her head.**

“**What a ridiculous idea.**…**!**”

**She shook her head gently again.**

“**Hee Joo.**”

**At this moment, my mother came in and instantly broke the delicate atmosphere.**

“**How could you bother Mr. Bai so much?**”

**She pulls Hee Joo to her side.**

**Mom pushed Xizhu's back and signaled to Bai Siyan not to worry.**

**The man stood there, frowning. His face looked so stubborn that Hee Joo couldn't help but turn her head away.**

“**you**…**!**”

**Mom lowered her voice and pulled Hee Joo to a corner.**

**Even so, she still maintained an elegant smile and greeted everyone she met.**

“**What happened to your father?**…**!**”

**But when there were only two of them left, her expression instantly became as ferocious as a yaksha.**

“**I heard he moved to a nursing home.**”

“…”

“**Why did Mr. Bai know about your father?**…**Discovered?**”

**Hee Joo reluctantly nodded, and was immediately met with a stern rebuke.**

“**You finally exposed your poor dad.**”

**The corners of my mother's mouth trembled slightly.**

“**What is there to brag about? Was Mr. Bai found out?**”

“…”

“**What if I am seen as a sinister woman who takes care of her ex-husband behind her back? What if Chairman Hong finds out? I also supported you without telling him. This is my last tolerance.**…**!**”

**She held Hee Joo's arm tightly, shaking slightly.**

**Hee Joo understood that her mother was suppressing her anger, but she also felt Kim Yeon Hee’s shame.**

**In her past before becoming a lady, she had been in her first marriage where she made a living with just her voice.**

**She hated to think about it more than death. That strong denial hurt Hee Joo even more.**

“**If you make me mad again, I'll send your dad to a mental hospital, not a nursing home.**”

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo widened her eyes stubbornly.**

“**Whether it's a fight or calling the police, don't make a big fuss. He's just an old man anyway, so a few lost teeth are nothing. Just let Chairman Hong's name get involved.**”

**Faced with this threatening warning, Hee Joo gritted her teeth.**

“**What's wrong with you kid?**..."

**Jin Yanxi sighed and shook her head.**

“**You still don’t know what is more important.**”

“…”

“**Your dad's business should either be handled quietly or, if that doesn't work, covered up.**”

**Although her eyes were cold, she gracefully fiddled with her hair.**

**Soon, my mother's eyes were fixed on one place. It was Bai Siyan who was surrounded by a crowd.**

“**This position is too high for you. Now that you know this, you should perform well.**”

**Among so many men, he still stands out and is handsome.**

**It was a familiar sight to Hee-joo.**

**This layout, this distance.**

**There was no reason to change.**

“**Before losing everything.**”

“…**!**”

**Her mood instantly hit rock bottom.**

**Mom greeted people again in a bright tone:**“**Oh, Mrs. Zheng**——**!**”

**Hee Joo hid behind a pillar and calmly adjusted her disordered breathing.**

**What hurt her more than the scratches on her wrists caused by her fingernails was the fact that she was treated like an uninvited guest by her biological mother.**

“**ah**…**The medicine has been stopped**..."

**Every time I see my mother, the stubborn depression always comes back.**

**It's night now**9**point**50**point.**

**But her expression changed quickly when she thought about what she was about to do.**

**The feeling of powerlessness turned into vitality, despair turned into vitality, and this miracle came from a mobile phone.**

“**There is something more important than maintaining a relationship on the surface.**”

**Hee Joo grabs a passing glass of champagne and downs it in one gulp.**

**Then she clutched her purse tightly and headed to the bathroom.**

“**Did you meet Hong Hee Joo today?**”

“**Ah, I see.**”

“**ah**——”**A sound with a strange nasal tone.**

**This sound came from the dressing room across the street. Hee Joo, who was washing her hands, stopped.**

“**She was so shameless. She took In-ya's place and she didn't feel any guilt at all.**”

“**Speaking of which, I haven't seen Brother Si Yan for a long time. He is different now. Should I say he is more mature?**”

“**That was where In-ya was supposed to stand!**”

**The sharp cry made Hee Joo shudder.**

“**I told you she was weird.**”

“**Your weird theory.**”

**Although they blamed each other, their laughter seemed very intimate.**

“**I felt she was strange when she was handling various schedules beside Ren Ya. She didn't talk much, her eyes were wandering, her presence was vague, and she was very gloomy.**”

“**Did she learn sign language on purpose? She tried every possible way to get benefits in order to stick to the eldest daughter of Shan Jing Daily.**”

“**But I didn't expect that she even snatched away her sister's fiancé.**”

**Hee Joo helplessly let the water rush by.**

**From a private kindergarten to a high school affiliated with a prestigious university, Hong In-ah's friends had always been indifferent to Hee-joo's existence.**

**Hee Joo is a bridge of communication between her sisters, so she often hangs out with them. But the problem is that since Hong In Ah disappeared, all kinds of rumors have started to spread.**

**Used to threaten Bai Siyan**“**Dirty private life**”**The creativity is actually inspired by these sisters.**

“**Where did Hong In-ah go? No news yet?**” “**But she shouldn't have died outside.**”

“**Don't say such scary things.**…**!**”

**Hee Joo raised her head and looked at the mirror.**

**The wounded face, as my sister's friends said, looked gloomy.**

**Just like the stuff she does behind the voice changer.**

**It's almost ten o'clock now.**



**As the elevator door opened, the dark night sky immediately poured in.**

**The top floor terrace.**

**Although it was an open area, there was no one there due to the cold weather.**

**Beep, beep.**

**Although the night view outside the fence was gorgeous, Hee-joo just felt bored.**

**With every breath, the cold air quietly dissipated.**

——**Hello.**

“…”

——406**,Speaking.**

“…”

**Strangely, the tip of my nose felt a little sore.**

**Hearing the familiar and steady bass, Hee Joo's eyes began to sting as if they were stung by a bee. She wanted to say something, but she closed her mouth tightly.**

——**What's up.**

**He seemed to take the silence as a sign of bad things to come and reacted very sharply.**

——406**.**

**Under his stern urging, she finally couldn't help but speak.**

“**When the fiancée disappears and Hong Hee-joo appears in her place**…**How do you feel?**”

**Hee Joo swung the knife at herself as if she had made up her mind. She would rather suffer more pain and discomfort, hoping that the slight pain would disappear.**

“**Um**…**I understand. It must have been hard on you.**”

——**About that.**

**She closed her eyes tightly.**

——**To be exact, everything was blank.**

“…**!**”

——**A young child ruined my plan.**

“…”

——**I had to re-plan everything then, which was really a hassle.**

**This was very much in his style. Hee Joo smiled wryly and sat on the railing.**

**There is nothing more effective than gossip to start a conversation and build resonance.**

“…**My brother also has reasons. She has no money, no connections, no company shares. Her job scope is narrow.**

**As a daughter-in-law of a political family, she has no social skills and is only judged gloomily.**

**I don't think of her as someone worthy of respect. She is just**..."

**Looking up at the dark night sky from afar, her eyes looked empty.**

“**She is just an appendage of Hong In-ya.**”

**She chuckled and couldn't help but laugh at herself.**

“**What's even funnier is that he definitely knows it.**”

**Her voice gradually became longer and longer, and the champagne she had just drunk continuously was circulating in her body, bringing a feeling of warmth.**

“**However, every time she wanted to escape, she was always hesitant because she didn't have the courage and because of the comfort of a wealthy family. Hong Xizhu succumbed to money in such a cowardly way.**”

——……**.**

“**It would have been better if I hadn't said it. If I had said it, black smoke would have probably come out.**”

**Hee Joo dangled her legs over the railing.**

**Bai Siyan hadn't said anything. She suddenly realized that she had been talking to herself for a long time.**

“**Hello?**”

**Hee Joo asked tentatively, and there was a sound of gnashing teeth on the other end of the line.**

**28.**

——……406**.**

“**What?**”

——**Have you always come to see Hee Joo with this in mind?**

**His voice was filled with suppressed anger.**

——**I don't know why you belittle her like this.**

“**What?**”

——……**Just this kind of love**…**It's really infuriating.**…**.**

**The phone seemed to be held far away and the sound became unclear.**

“**that**…**.**”

——**If you don't even know her strengths, then stop threatening me. You are not qualified. As someone who wants me to fail,**406**, you are so bad.**

**The harsh words and heavy breathing collided with each other.**

——**I can usually tolerate assholes around me.**

“…**!**”

**Wait, he's cursing again.**…**!**

——**The more I know you,**406**, the more I feel that you have no merits at all.**

**Judging from the context, Bai Siyan was obviously defending her. But Xizhu felt as if she was being scolded and had mixed feelings.**

**A small feeling of rebellion welled up in my heart.**

“**That's because you don't know her.**…**!**”

——**I don’t understand?**

**He laughed sarcastically.**

——**If I don't understand her, who does?**

“…**!**”

——**Hee Joo is not gloomy, but she observes her surroundings carefully; she is not unsociable, but most people are rude to her first. She is narrow-minded because she is passionate about her profession; she is succumbed to money because**…**.**

**Bai Siyan was full of confidence from beginning to end.**

——**She loves her mother.**

**Hearing this, tears suddenly welled up in my eyes.**

**The dangerously swollen mass of decay seemed to burst with a loud noise in an instant. There was a roar in my ears.**

**She quickly wiped the wetness off her cheeks with her palms.**

——**Besides, if Hee Joo could really smoke, it would be even easier. I am an old smoker, so I know how to smoke.**

**The man scratched his neck roughly and laughed.**

**What does this mean?**

**cigarette**…**Cigarettes? Are you talking about cigarettes?**

**Only then did she feel the cold wind blowing on her shoulders and remembered that she had lost her shawl somewhere.**

**Hee Joo hurriedly covered her mouth with her hands and burped.**

“**Why do you**…**Hiccup! You know what?**…**!**”

**Hee Joo herself didn't know what she was saying, she was just speaking nonsense.**

**It was not her numb brain, but her sad and cold heart that pushed her to speak out these old stories.**

“**Didn't you go abroad?**…**!**”

**At this moment, she was not the threatening criminal with a changed voice at all, but purely herself.**

“**How long have you two been together? How dare you pretend to understand her? Don't get me wrong, you didn't exist during Hong Hee Joo's time.**…**There is nothing between you!**”

**She gasped, and Hee Joo unconsciously rubbed her wet eyes.**

**He didn't say anything else, only the occasional rumble of his breath could be heard. Hee-joo realized that he was moving at a slightly faster pace.**

——……**I had an eating disorder as a child.**

“**What?**”

——**At that time, Hee Joo**…**.**

**At the crucial moment, his voice suddenly cut off. It seemed that he had taken the phone away from his ear again.**…**What exactly happened?**

“**Hello? Hello?**”

**I suddenly felt nervous, but didn't respond.**

——……**Xi**…**Where**…**.**

**However, this time it didn't sound like he was talking to her, but to someone else, and the voice came out stiffly and intermittently.**

**Hee Joo smoothed her hair which was messed up by the winter wind.**

**Just when the alcohol was wearing off a little.**

——**Because it happened in front of the children, I was too careless.**

**He continued as if nothing had happened.**

——**At that time, I even felt bored with eating and talking.**

“**What? Why?**”

**Hee Joo interrupted hastily.**

——……**.**

**The conversation stopped again.**

**Hee Joo covered her forehead, thinking she was too impatient.**

**Is this too hasty?**

**Bai Siyan was silent for a long time, as if he was looking for the right words, or there were some words he couldn't say, and finally he spoke.**

——**Just think of it as puberty coming on strong.**

**Although she didn't quite understand, Hee Joo nodded.**

——**But in front of Hee Joo, everything was natural. Even if she was found crying or in a bad mood, she would not feel embarrassed.**

**Indeed, Bai Siyan was less cautious in front of her than in front of others.**

**Whether it was his behavior or the way he spoke, I felt at the time that he was ignoring my younger self.**

**There was a slight pain in the corner of my mind, and I felt that inferiority complex was really terrible.**

——**At that time, I thought I looked down on her because she was young, mute, clumsy, and afraid of me.**

“…**.**”

——**That was how it was back then.**

**Suddenly, his voice became colder.**

——**Hee Joo is gloomy?**

**There was a hint of sarcasm and disdain in his tone.**

——**Xiba, is the sea also gloomy? Tell me about it.**

“…**!**”

**The unadorned fierceness made her hunch her shoulders and hold her stomach tightly. His voice was colder than the wind.**

——**If you've only gotten this far, quit.**

**Although the words were cold, she inexplicably felt a surge of warmth.**

“…**Why, since just now, you have been like this, what right do you have to tell me what to do?**

——**.**”

**Hee Joo finally came to her senses and tried to retort, but was interrupted.**

——**You don't know that she repeated the same action dozens or hundreds of times to become the adult she is today.**

“…**!**”

——**If the time Hee-joo went through wasn’t a struggle, then what was it?**

**Everything in front of my eyes was blurry, and it was as if something in my heart had collapsed. My mind was blank.**

——**She is not an accessory, but a completely new existence.**

“…**.**”

——**So please don't talk about my wife casually.**

**She hadn't called to hear these words.**

**Today, Bai Siyan's sharp tongue unexpectedly became a comfort to her broken heart. Faced with this contradiction, Xizhu was speechless for a moment.**

**The bad words from her sister's friends had long disappeared into her memory. This phone call made her completely forget the reality.**

**At this time, Xizhu couldn't help but ask.**

**Have you been paying attention to me?**

**Is it because I am young and ignorant that you hate me?**

**But she suppressed all these questions and turned them into questioning tones.**

“**Then why should Hong Xizhu be treated as a transparent person?**”

——**Did she say this to Si Lingliu?**

“**Why are you asking this all of a sudden? Don't I know her well enough?**”

**At the same time, Ding**——**With a sound, the elevator door opened.**

**Hee Joo turned her head casually.**

“…**!**”

“…**!**”



**The two people each put their phones to their ears and looked at each other.**

“…**you**——”

**As soon as Bai Siyan saw Xizhu sitting dangerously on the railing, he immediately put his phone in his pocket.**

**He walked over quickly with a gloomy face.**

**Startled, Hee Joo quickly hid her phone in her bag.**

**Without hesitation, the man grabbed Hee Joo's waist and put her on the ground.**

“**Do you want to die?**…**!**”

**His sharp voice cut through her like a knife.**

“**Well**…**!**”

“**Clothes are scattered everywhere. What are you doing climbing on the railing?**…**!**”

“**cough**…**!**”

**Hee Joo was frightened by his thunderous sound and started to hiccup again.**

**She was talking on the phone just now, but now she was so stiff that she couldn't move.**

**He ran his hand across his eyes and muttered to himself.**

“…**Ha, I've been looking for you for a long time.**”

**Seeing his exhausted appearance, Xizhu felt an inexplicable sense of guilt.**

**Bai Siyan was holding the shawl she had left in the bathroom.**

“**Didn’t school teach you that you can’t go to dark and high places alone?**”

**He frowned and pinched Hee Joo's cheek.**

“**Why**…**!**”

**Her lips curled up like a fish.**

**His nose almost brushed against her cheek, a light touch.**

“**Hong Xizhu actually drank.**”

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo was startled and his expression became even colder.**

“**So, how does it feel to climb up here after drinking?**”

**He spoke sarcastically, draping the shawl over her shoulders.**

**Hee Joo looked at his cold eyes and felt an urge to break the peace.**

'**Why**…**Were you so cold to me before?**'

'**Why do you do this?**'

'**Why don't we pretend to be a couple?**'

**She opened her mouth, but her throat seemed blocked and no sound came out. No matter who the other party was, her voice seemed unable to come out smoothly.**

**Bai Siyan seemed to understand Xizhu's gaze and tilted his head slightly.**

“**Are you on the phone?**”

“…**!**”

**Xizhu was startled and rolled her eyes, his gaze becoming sharper.**

“**If you're not talking, why are you holding the phone to your ear?**”

**He hugged her waist tightly and stared at her face.**

**Hee Joo endured his gaze and moved her lips.**

'**mom**……'

**He leaned down and read her lips from the front.**

“**ah**..."**He murmured quietly, but his eyebrows were furrowed, and he obviously didn't believe it.**

**Even so, Bai Siyan still didn't straighten up, but just continued to stare at her lips.**

'**ah**…**!**'

**Hee Joo suddenly felt dizzy and her body swayed slightly.**

**At the same time, she was picked up by him.**

**Bai Siyan kept holding her waist and lifted her up.**

“**This is a punishment.**”

“…**!**”

**His fingers pressed into her sides like a brand.**

**Due to the huge height difference, he moved it as easily as if it were a sign.**

**Hee Joo was forced to raise her gaze and hold onto his shoulders to keep her balance.**

“**It's so cold.**…**Never mind. It's okay.**”

**His words**“**Never mind. It's okay.**”**She had heard it countless times.**

**In fact, he also deliberately reduced and suppressed his words. His dissatisfied lips soon pursed.**

**She had long forgotten the cold.**

**29.**

**On the way home.**

“…”

“…”

**As soon as Hee-joo got on the bus, she fell asleep. She hugged her handbag tightly, opened her eyes and looked around cautiously, then lowered her head and fell asleep again. There was a faint smell of champagne in her breath.**

**Bai Siyan straightened her shaking head and fastened her seat belt.**

“…”

**At this time, the man took out his mobile phone from his pocket and stared at the screen showing that the call had ended, his eyes cold.**

"406..."

**He had planned from the beginning to reveal the truth to her, but he had not intended to do it at that time or in that way.**

“**I just wanted to make up a story to get closer.**——”

**But when the intimidator suddenly started to belittle Hee Joo, everything went haywire. If he had scolded Hee Joo as well, perhaps the situation would have been different.**

**Bai Siyan looked at the quickly passing scenery without paying attention, clenching his jaw.**

**But he couldn't bear it.**

“**Damn it.**..."

**Just as he frowned, his cell phone suddenly vibrated. In this unexpected sound, Bai Siyan immediately picked up the phone and looked at Xizhu at the same time.**

**On the other end of the phone, before he could open his mouth, an anxious voice interrupted him.**

“**Senior! Found it, found it!**”

“**Speak slowly.**”**He turned down the volume so as not to wake Hee Joo, while carefully tucking her stray hair behind her ears.**

“**It's a threat! Do you know that I have been on the phone with you for more than**10**Minutes? So we have successfully located him. Tracking success!**”

**When the assistant's excited voice came, Bai Siyan just raised his eyebrows slightly.**

**The time has come**10**Minutes? That's not a mistake he would make.**

“**Just very close to here is the Sogongdong Hotel that you visited today!**”

“**What?**”

**Bai Siyan's gaze finally left Xizhu.**

“**It looks like it was someone at the Shanjing Daily event today.**”

“…”

**He sneered. This was simply teasing him. Compared to kind people, Bai Siyan was more used to dealing with criminals. However**406**He was different from the others, a special existence that made him want to kill him more and more. This guy deliberately picked out the weakness that he wanted to hide, he was simply a master at playing tricks on people.**

**Bai Siyan decided to personally investigate the guests, temporary workers and regular employees at the event to find out the common points.**

“**How is the progress of voice modulation?**”

**Bai Siyan asked in a low voice.**

“**Yeah**…**That was not an ordinary voice change, but an encrypted voice.**

**Easy to handle, but they are decrypting it layer by layer.**”

**He covered Hee Joo's fallen shawl back, but the sadness on his face remained.**



**After Bai Siyan sent Xizhu home, he went directly to the third office. In the dark office, there were still several employees working in front of their computers. As soon as he came in, Park Daozai, who looked haggard, followed him with a pile of reports in his hands.**

“**Senior, have you received any notification from the police?**”

“**ah**——”

**Bai Siyan paused while taking off his coat. As he was busy with the activities of Sankyung Daily, he handed the matter over to his assistant. He didn't have much hope for the biological father of Hee Joo, so he just reported the case as a routine matter.**——

**Bai Siyan recalled how Xizhu was talking on the phone in the car just now. She was indeed holding the phone to her ear.**

**His eyes became sharp, as if he was looking for something he had missed.**

**The man who had been standing in the office in a daze for a long time spoke slowly.**

"998Bleak4568**.**”

“**What?**”

“**The license plate number of the police car. Required**10**moon**14**Afternoon**3**Click on the dashcam video.**”

**This instruction seemed very sudden.**

“**Suddenly, why is this**..."

**The assistant tilted his head in confusion, and Bai Siyan said calmly.**

“**I want to see my wife's face.**”

“**What?**”

“**Any questions?**”

**Assistant Park opened his mouth, but no words came out.**

**All dashcam memory cards in patrol cars and criminal mobile squad vehicles were taken over by the NIS’s hacking program.**

“**How many minutes do I need?**”

**Bai Siyan urged coldly.**

**Under his gaze, Assistant Park hurriedly returned to his seat.**

**But Park Do-jae turned around and quickly wiped away the dull expression, becoming as cold as another person.**

**"Please let me out of the car."**

**"What?"**

**"No, please let me off here."**

**In the darkness, the light from the screen shone on Bai Siyan's face.**

**What's this?**

**His face was frozen. Bai Siyan stared at Xizhu on the screen.**

**"Do you think a police car is a taxi?"**

**"Let me out of the car, please."**

**"But, in the middle of this street,**…**』**

**"If I just get off the bus alone, everything will be fine." What on earth is going on?**

**"Please, please, please, ugh**…**』**

**On the screen, Hee Joo banged on the car door frantically and even kicked it with her feet, falling into a serious panic.**

**At the same time, it was clearly heard**…

**"Let me out of the car, please."**

**Her voice.**

“**ha**..."

**He grabbed the back of his neck and the coffee cup spilled out involuntarily.**

**The documents on the table were instantly soaked and turned black.**

**But Bai Siyan was completely unaware of this, his burning pupils were only fixed on the screen.**

**Can Hong Hee-joo speak?**

**say?**

**When did it all start?**

**He stroked his stiff face with both hands, and his violently trembling eyes could not calm down for a long time.**

**What is going on?**…

**Not caring that his sleeves were soaked with coffee, he played the video again.**

**The shock still remained on his face, making it look extremely distorted.**

**"No, please let me off here."**

**"No, please let me off here."**

**"No, please let me off here."**

**It was a clear sound without any impurities.**

**He forced himself to listen to Hee Joo’s voice over and over again.**

**But no matter how many times I repeat it, it still remains unbelievable.**

**How could a mouth that had been kept tightly closed almost all of its life make any sound?**

**How could it be so easy, so weak, so fragile.**

“**ha**..."

**His finger pressed the replay button again.**

**"No, please let me off here."**

**"No, please let me off here."**

**"No, please let me off here."**

**The man's eyes were fixed on Hee Joo's lips in the video, appearing extremely persistent.**

**Twenty full years. Twenty years.**

**Hong Hee-joo has been silent for many years.**

**Perhaps because of this, he had never doubted her aphasia, but now he felt as if he had been hit hard by a brick, and the back of his head was numb.**

**『**you can ring my be-e-ell…**』**

**Bai Siyan listened to the pop song faintly coming from the background and replayed the video again.**

**After a whole night, he finally accepted the fact.**

**Hong Hee-joo can speak.**

**His brows were furrowed tightly.**



**As soon as she opened her eyes, Hee Joo almost screamed at the morning light.**

“――!”

**Fortunately, the sound stuck in my throat turned into a violent sneeze.**

'**Why, why**……'

**Bai Siyan, who was standing beside the bed, looked down at her expressionlessly.**

**Even more creepy than his inhuman pupils was his motionless posture.**

**It's impossible to guess when he started standing like this.**

**Although he was wearing the same clothes as yesterday, there were some subtle differences: the bow tie was missing and there were stains on the sleeves.**

**What on earth happened last night that made his neat outfit so messy?**

**Xizhu covered her red neck and distanced herself from him. Then, Bai Siyan's eyes followed her movements quietly.**

“**Hong Hee Joo, did you sleep well?**”

“…”

**His tone didn't sound like a greeting.**

**There was an inexplicable anger in that voice.**

**Hee-joo frowned when she noticed something was wrong. When she didn't respond, he sneered.**

“**ah**——**This feels worse than I thought.**”

**He let out a small laugh and rubbed his temple with his hand.**

**A fine wrinkle appeared between his brows, as if he had a splitting headache.**

“**I always thought Hong Hee Joo was a quiet person**——”

**He added, a hint of viscosity in his voice.**

**Then, his eyes lingered around Hee Joo's lips.**

“**Let’s start with vibration.**”

“……!”

“**Why not give it a try?**”

**He licked his lower lip and blinked his tired eyes, as if thinking.**

“**I always thought that there were no secrets in this world that I didn't know, but today I was slapped hard in the face.**”

**He leaned his head against the wall and muttered to himself:**“**It's terrible.**” “**Hong Hee-joo also knows how to pick people.**”

**He knelt on the bed and lay down heavily. He exuded a faint aroma of coffee.**

**Hee Joo hurriedly tried to get out of bed, but at that moment, her ankle was grabbed. The force was stronger than she thought, and she couldn't move.**

**He pulled Hee-joo's ankles to straighten her legs, then covered her with the blanket.**

“**Timid Hong Hee-joo**…**I'm really good at picking people.**..."

**He half-opened his eyes and cursed under his breath. Then he looked up at the stiff Hee-joo with a strange look.**

“**What an expensive mouth.**”

**Hee Joo just stared at him blankly, speechless for a moment.**

**30.**

“**Interview Number**4, 5, 6**Please prepare.**”

**Hee Joo awkwardly touched the number tag pinned to her shirt and stood up.**

**A spacious yard and stately blue tiles.**

**She didn't know how she got here.**

**Today is the interview day at the Blue House.**

**Although she slept well last night, was in good condition, and was in a relaxed mood, when she thought of the call last night, she sighed deeply as if she had a cold.**

**Maybe it was because I drank something I normally wouldn't drink.**

**That man's**“**comfort**”**It kept echoing in her mind.**

**This morning it was the same**…

**I won't meet him here, will I?**

**The force that held her ankle tightly and didn't let go for a long time.**

**The hot, dry touch still lingered on her skin.**

**Hee Joo tried to shake her head.**

'**Concentrate, concentrate!**'

**Don’t think about anything for now.**

**Especially today, I have to perform well.**

**Hee Joo swallowed in the serious atmosphere and slowly moved her hands.**

'**I really want it.**'

**My experience as a sign language interpreter at Cheong Wa Dae.**

**Just having this experience will be a strong resume whether you are going to the center of a small city or entering the field of international sign language.**

**When she was called to the interview room, Hee Joo was startled.**

“……!”

**Wait a minute. Wait a minute.**

**Why**…**!**

**Her eyes went dark.**

“**You are now in the interviewer's seat!**”

**Hee Joo hastily avoided the man's sharp gaze.**

**Her heartbeat was already fast, and now it was even faster.**

“**The final interview was for the actual sign language interpretation exercise. Therefore, we invited spokesperson Bai Siyan.**”

**One of the people sitting in the interviewer's seat spoke up.**

“**The Blue House needs real-time translation, especially reaction speed and sign language speed are very important. So we need to select people who can translate the spokesperson's speech instantly.**”

**Although Xizhu is not the kind of person who can't distinguish between public and private, she always feels that Bai Siyan's eyes are always on her.**

**She tried to avoid his gaze, but the man's gaze became even colder.**

“**So, we'll start with a video of an old presentation. Everyone, please take turns to come forward and translate. The members of the association here will judge.**”

**When the monitor turned on, a blue podium immediately appeared.**

“**Interview Number**4**No., Translator Hong Xizhu, please start.**”

**Hee Joo took a deep breath and stood in front of the monitor.**

**At this time, spokesperson Bai Siyan also appeared in the video.**

**Just by looking at the man’s tie, suit material, hairstyle and expression, she could immediately identify which briefing it was from which year.**

**No.**8**Speech at the Local Self-Government Day commemoration ceremony.**

**As soon as Bai Siyan's voice sounded in the video, Xizhu's hands began to move.**

“**Dear citizens, North Gyeongsang Province residents, Gyeongju citizens, heads of local governments and local councils,**

**Members**..."

“**Dear citizens, North Gyeongsang Province residents, Gyeongju citizens, heads of local governments and local councils,**

**Members**..."

**Hee Joo's sign language translation was synchronized with his voice with perfect timing.**

**The man with his arms crossed stared intently at her gesture.**

“**The eyebrows move as I do.**”

**Hong Hee Joo, who is usually introverted, seems like a different person now, speaking fluently and quickly with clear confidence.**

**Her uninhibited posture was full of life.**

**Bai Siyan was secretly surprised.**

**Clear and rhythmic gestures.**

**Rich expressions and non-manual movements such as nodding and eyebrow changes.**

**Vibrant changes in strength.**

**She was speaking commas, periods, exclamation points with her whole body.**

**Bai Siyan observed all this carefully.**

**The proficiency and presence that burst out from her tiny body.**

“**When did you become like this?**..."

**He frowned, as if he was suppressing something.**

“**Let it go, please.**”

**Hee-joo's voice that night echoed in his ears like a wet summer day.**

**Suddenly, my passionate body felt as if it had been doused with cold water.**

**That was the voice of Hong Hee Joo, whom he was unfamiliar with.**

**Even after hearing it countless times, it still felt strange. It was the hidden voice of his wife.**

**ha**…

**The pen in his hand was deformed by being squeezed.**

**Hee Joo was completely unaware of her husband's feelings and was immersed in translating.**

**Interview Number**4**Number,**5**Number,**6**The translation demonstrations for No. 1 are all over.**

**When everyone returned to their seats to catch their breath, the interviewers, pens in hand, began to get busy.**

**At this time, Bai Siyan patted his cheek slowly and spoke.**

“**Interview Number**4**No., translator Hong Xizhu.**”

“…**!**”

**Although the voice was not loud, everyone's eyes were focused on him.**

**Finally, she met his gaze, which she had been avoiding, but Bai Siyan's gaze was colder and drier than she had imagined.**

**Hee Joo swallowed her dry saliva and clenched her knees.**

“**Translator Hong Xizhu, did you know the manuscript in advance?**”

“…**!**”

“**Sometimes, the movements of hands are faster than sound.**”

**My heart couldn't help but tremble.**

“**After watching the sign language of the three of you, I found that only one of you gave me a strong sense of disharmony. Let me ask again, translator Hong Xizhu, did you know the content of the manuscript in advance?**”

**The face of the person who asked the question again was full of indifference.**

**Hee Joo bit her stiff tongue and nodded reluctantly.**

**Hee Joo added:**“**That was a video I practiced on.**”**And expressed it in sign language.**

**Bai Siyan raised his eyebrows after hearing the message from the interviewer next to him.**

“**Can you test it again with another video?**” “**Can.**”

**Hee Joo stood up nervously.**

**A new video started playing, but it was also a script she was familiar with.**

**No.**4**Jihan**-**Briefing of the Russian Regional Cooperation Forum.**

**When she first started to learn sign language**——

“**stop.**”

**Bai Siyan paused the video with the remote control.**

“**This is also a manuscript you are familiar with, right?**”

“…**!**”

**How did he know?**

**Hee Joo nodded again, somewhat surprised.**

**The video then changed four or five times.**

**ASEAN**+3**(Association of Southeast Asian Nations**+**China-Japan-ROK Summit briefing, speech at the Fair Economy Strategy Meeting, Blue House invitation briefing for Children's Day event, private-led innovation growth briefing, etc.**…

“**Okay, stop.**”

“…**!**”

“**It never ends.**”

**Bai Siyan looked at Xizhu with a complicated expression, and she lowered her head a little embarrassedly. Finally, Xizhu mustered up the courage to confess.**

“**No matter which video I change, the result is the same.**”

**Bai Siyan asked after hearing the message.**

“**All?**”

“**Yes.**”

“**Can you tell me the reason?**”

**Hee Joo hesitated, looked at the interviewers’ eyes, and answered.**

**It might be helpful to show some loyalty to the company here.**

“**I practiced a lot of Bai Siyan's spokesperson videos.**”

“**No matter how much you practice**——”

**He frowned.**

“**These videos were randomly selected, regardless of year or content. But was it just a coincidence that the sign language of Hong Xizhu's translator and my voice were synchronized?**”

“…**.**”

“**More than once or twice?**”

**In fact, Hee Joo was more puzzled by how this man knew how to pause the video so accurately than the amount of practice she had done.**

**Although this was considered a trick, Xizhu deliberately slowed down and even made mistakes in her sign language. However, these tricks were useless in front of Bai Siyan.**

“**Translator Hong Hee-joo, please answer.**”

“**That is**…**Because I am obsessed with your speech.**”

“**What did you just say?**”

**Bai Siyan asked, wrinkling one eye.**

“**I was fascinated by your speech. I also hope to be a sign language interpreter for a national institution one day, so I was too involved.**…**Sorry. No matter what video you change, the result will be the same.**”

“…**.**”

“**I studied the shape of your mouth when you pronounce a word, especially the movement of your upper lip and upper teeth. Now I can roughly predict the consonant by the sound of the tongue hitting the palate.**..."

**Hee Joo said stubbornly, hiding her embarrassment.**

**I hope they can understand that I am a well-prepared talent.**…

**After explaining that this was not a shortcut but the result of hard practice, the interviewers looked at each other with satisfaction.**

**Bai Siyan remained expressionless, but when an interviewer smiled and conveyed the content, his expression instantly relaxed.**

**The serious frown he often had was different this time, and instead seemed a little softer.**

“**Hong Hee-joo is a translator.**”

**But he quickly put away his emotions and returned to his seriousness.**



“**The interviewers present here are here to judge, not to translate for Hong Xizhu. Please speak directly.**”

“…**!**”

…**What?**

**I felt a layer of cold sweat on my back.**

**According to Director Han Jun, personal illnesses or problems will not affect the review results.**

**Their hiring policy is like a blind test, looking only at sign language ability.**

**Therefore, the director described Hee-joo's long-term aphasia in detail in the recommendation letter.**

**She has extensive experience in broadcasting, conferences, lectures, religious and educational translation, so she passed the written review even under unfavorable conditions.**

**However**…

**She didn't expect Bai Siyan to treat her like this.**

**Isn't this just pure provocation?**

**Hee Joo bit her lip which was about to pout.**

“**Since you are so keen on studying me.**”

“…**.**”

“**Then I would also like to hear your opinion.**”

**He stared at Hee Joo's lips with sharp eyes.**

**31.**

**The other interviewers didn't care whether Xizhu spoke or not, only Bai Siyan was making a fuss.**

**So**…

**All we need to do is ask Bai Siyan to shut up, right?**

**Hee Joo rolled her eyes and said in sign language:**“**If I were hired first, I would study more enthusiastically!**”

**Then she seized the opportunity and smiled brightly.**

**At that moment, Bai Siyan covered his entire chin with his palm.**

**Would he think I was being too arrogant?**

**Seeing his frown, Hee Joo thought even more so.**

**But when he sat up again, his original indifferent expression returned.**

“…**Let's do this. I will improvise a passage that Heejoo's translator has never seen before.**

**Can you translate it?**”

“**Yes**…**!**”

“**The momentum is good.**”

**The corners of his mouth rose slightly.**

**Hee Joo unclenched her clenched fists and stared at him.**

**Now, put aside the distracting thoughts of your husband, threats, etc., and focus only on the task at hand.**

**Although she has always lived a restrained life, there is one thing she can be proud of, and that is her silent persistence in Bai Siyan.**

**His voice, his breathing, his expression.**

**Even the smallest details are good.**

**She couldn't rely on Bai Siyan and could only collect the fragments that were easy to find and pick up.**

**Imitate, practice, explore, and repeat.**

**She adjusted herself to Bai Siyan's every breath.**

**Without these persistences, she would have collapsed long ago.**

**Hee Joo's deep and shining eyes were fixed on a man.**

“…**.**”

“…**.**”

**The two people's eyes met like sparks.**

“**So, let's get started.**”

**When the sound that I never had fell like a flare.**

**Hee Joo forgot that this was a job interview.**

**This is just**…

**A testament to how she persevered and survived.**

**Soon, loud voices and clear pronunciations filled the entire space.**

“**Couples' Day is a statutory day established to raise people's awareness of the importance of husband-wife relationships and to create harmonious families.**”

**Bai Siyan looked directly at Xizhu and continued speaking impromptu.**

**Hee Joo’s hands danced in time with his voice, her eyes never leaving his face.**

“**There is a couple here.**”

'**There is a couple here.**'

**As soon as he finished speaking, Hee Joo's hand followed.**

“**The couple has been together for a long time, but they each hide unspeakable secrets.**”

**Suddenly, his eyes became sharp.**

“**On their anniversary, they revised the Ten Commandments for Husband and Wife together.**”

**Hee-joo grasped his voice tightly and took it in. The excitement of her heartbeat rushed to her head.**

**Faster and more accurate.**

**Her eyes gradually filled with desire.**

**Hee Joo wants to be like this strong man, because weakness always instinctively seeks a solid foundation.**

**However**——

“**1. Talking a lot when dissatisfied with work.**”

…**Um?**

**Her hands seemed to pause for a moment, but soon resumed the rhythm.**

“**Second, speak while shouting.**”

“…”

“**3. Compare yourself with others when speaking.**”

“…”

“**4. Speak stubbornly.**”

**Hee Joo's expression became more and more complicated.**

“**5. Talk like a spoiled child.**”

“…”

“**Six, keep talking**——**.**”

**Then, Bai Siyan's voice suddenly stopped. Their eyes met in mid-air.**

**Perhaps because they were deeply immersed in the conversation, the two stared at each other for a while, as if in confrontation.**

**Bai Siyan seemed to suddenly realize something and subconsciously clenched his teeth.**

**Finally, he was the first to surrender.**

“…**Okay, that's it.**”

**Bai Siyan touched his tie gently and seemed a little thirsty.**

**Bang**——!

**The door of the interview room was roughly opened and closed.**

**Bai Siyan took heavy steps and quickly passed through the empty corridor as if he was escaping.**

“——**Sir, are you all right? Are you feeling well?**”

**Assistant Park caught up breathlessly and called out to Bai Siyan anxiously.**

**But Bai Siyan couldn't hear anything until his subordinate almost grabbed his arm.**

**When he saw Park Do-jae's sweaty face, he came to his senses and realized his mental state.**

“**Well**——**Senior, what's wrong with you?**”

“**If you have anything to say, please tell me now.**”

**Park Dojae scratched the back of his head at Bai Siyan's cold reaction.**

**The person who caught up was Park Do Jae, but the one who was gasping for breath with his chest heaving violently was Bai Si Yan.**

**Although he was worried, the assistant still dealt with the important matters first.**

“**Well, there are some strange posts appearing online.**”

**Bai Siyan frowned and motioned for him to continue.**

“**That is**…**About your scandal**..."

**Assistant Park continued cautiously.**

“**Fortunately, the post was automatically deleted before we could take action. We are currently dealing with the parts that have been circulated and screenshotted. However, the content is indeed**…**.**”

“**Are you saying that I played with my sisters?**”

**Bai Siyan took over the topic expressionlessly.**

“**What?! Of course that's not true! No, of course I don't believe it at all**…**!**”

**The assistant stammered awkwardly.**

“**Because it sounded too abrupt, it was not widely spread. And the post disappeared quickly. However, it was indeed a very deadly rumor.**…**.**”

“**This is a warning.**”

“**What?**”

“**It was sent to me specifically to let me know.**”

**Bai Siyan smiled happily.**

"406**The number is quite good at doing tricks.**”

“…”

“…**I actually like such a lively guy.**”

“**What?**”

**Although I checked the list of event participants all night, I didn't find anything special.**

**With a give-it-a-day mentality, I investigated the connection with Hong In-ah, the intersection with Hee-joo, the alumni relationship, and even their parents' illegitimate children, but found nothing.**

**Just like a ghost.**

“**It seems that we have too little information. More data on the blackmailers is needed.**” “**He is a born thief and a really despicable guy.**”

“…**What?**”

“**It’s neither school nor workplace, so where did you meet this person?**”

**He clicked his tongue in dissatisfaction.**

“**ah**…**We are also investigating the overlap between people with violent convictions and those who are members of dating apps.**”

“**First check whether it is possible to just impose a fine without leaving a criminal record.**” “**OK, but ask the lady directly about this.**…**.**”**The assistant, who had already listened to the recording file, spoke hesitantly.**

**Then, a cold rejection came.**

“**My wife must never know about this.**”

**Assistant Park looked at Bai Siyan with a confused expression.**

**Then, a hint of coldness flashed across the man's face.**

“**Of course, since it is a sensitive topic, there may be some awkwardness between couples.**…**But if you ask**

**Ma'am, we'll get it sorted soon.**——”

“**It doesn’t matter even if it takes a long time.**”

**Bai Siyan interrupted him coldly.**

“**Even if a few of my offices burned down or my father got hurt, to be honest, I wouldn't care at all and I wouldn't have any emotions.**”

“…**!**”

“**As long as Hee-joo doesn't move**——”

**Unexpectedly, there was a strong emotion in Bai Siyan's voice, and Assistant Park's eyes suddenly widened.**

“**I could make that call a hundred times.**”

**Bai Siyan sighed and loosened his tie.**

**After spending a whole day at the interview venue, he felt suffocated.**

**Hee Joo's hands were waving like dancing in the distance, so what was it that was suffocating him?**

“**I will always let her go.**”

**He looked at the gloomy sky outside the window with deep eyes.**

“**Can't force her to run away.**”



**The interview is finally over.**

**Exhausted, Hee-joo and the center director had dinner and returned home.**

**After that, she almost fell into a coma, and when she woke up, she was almost**10**Ordered.**

“**well**..."

**Although she responded decisively to those ridiculous remarks, the kidnappers did not contact her.**

**Just then, the door lock suddenly opened.**

“…**!**”

**Before calling**10**minute.**

'**Why are you back so early today!**'

**Someone who shouldn't have come home has returned. The man who should have received a threatening phone call at the office suddenly returned home.**

**Wait, wait**…**!**

**Can threats really be made under the same roof?**

**Isn't there a risk of being discovered?**

**How is the sound insulation effect?**

**In an instant, she decided to go out.**

**Xizhu ran back to the room with a pale face and stuffed the timer, negotiation phone, graffiti papers scattered on the table and various sundries into her bag.**

**Then, trying to appear calm, she walked out of the room.**

“**Where are you going so late?**”

“…**!**”

**Bai Siyan, who was walking towards this side with a briefcase, met her eyes. He glanced at Xizhu's clothes and raised his eyebrows slightly.**

**Oops.**

**Xizhu rolled her eyes, pointed casually in the direction of the entrance, and said silently**“**supermarket**”**.**

**She lowered her head and walked quickly towards the door.**

“…**!**”

**Bai Siyan grabbed her bag. The strap slipped off her shoulder, and the things that were stuffed in it fell out.**

**He smacked his lips and bent down to pick it up. Perhaps because of the shock, the usual timer beeped.**

“…**Hong Hee Joo, what is this?**”

**Bai Siyan picked up the things and his face turned cold. Hearing his unusual voice, Xizhu also froze.**

**Did he recognize the sound of the timer?!**

**She quickly turned off the noisy timer and hastily picked up the negotiation phone and stuffed it into her bag.**

**Am I finished?**

**She closed her eyes tightly.**

**Just then, a low voice was heard.**

“**Judge, I'm a crazy woman. I like handcuffs and collars.**”

“…**!**”

**He was reading the lyrics given by the Director of the Han Jun Center.**



**32.**

“**ah**…!!”

“**I need a man who is totally devoted to me, a man who drinks Hennessy and smokes weed. Not just any snake, but one as big as a king cobra.**”

“**Ahhh**!!”

**Hee-joo leaped up and tried to snatch the paper back, but to no avail. He turned around easily and continued reading.**

“**Preferably curved or slanted.**”

**Bai Siyan gritted his teeth.**

“**If he had a beard, I would wet it. Wear a mask and tighten your neck**…**Um**..."

**In his deep, smooth voice he recited all sorts of obscene words as if he were reading from a script.**

**Xizhu blushed so much that she couldn't raise her head. His face became colder and colder.**

“**Kneel on the ground and ride on it**——”

“…”

“**You are wet now**…**ha**..."

**The man finally sighed and pressed his temples hard. The bulging veins on the back of his hands made him look like a stern dean.**

“**Hong Hee-joo.**”

**He laughed, but it was definitely not a happy laugh.**

“**Who wrote this?**”

“…**!**”

**He crumpled the paper into a ball, with a hint of madness in his eyes.**

“**Why do you have such a thing? Did you write it?**”

**Hee Joo felt wronged by this ridiculous suspicion and hurriedly took out her cell phone.**

**She opened the number that hadn't been used for three years**——"**Business Husband**”**of**1:1**Chat window.**

**She quickly sent him a message.**

[**afternoon**9:52]Those are the lyrics of the foreign singer introduced by Director Han Jun…**There is a job I want**

**I was offered to interpret for the concert, but I refused.**…**Just put it in the bag.**

**Bai Siyan immediately checked the notifications on his phone.**

**He wiped the screen slowly, frowning.**

**Even the man, who was used to reading quickly, stayed on the screen for a long time this time.**

“**Hong Hee-joo, I'm more conservative than you think.**”

'……**What?**'

“**I really don’t like this director. What should I do?**”

“…**!**”

“**If you accept the job, you may practice with him. The director will meet face to face with an employee twelve years younger than him to help you.**”

“…”

“**How to use this word, how to understand this context, how to say this expression, and so on**——”

**Bai Siyan suddenly twisted his neck left and right.**

“**Curved and large.**”

“…**!**”

“**You haven't even said these things to your husband.**”

**He licked his hot lips and said.**

“**I almost said it.**”

**Hee Joo nervously sent a message with her finger.**

[**afternoon**9:53]You can't misinterpret it like that. That singer is famous for his spicy lyrics.…**.**

“**so.**”

**He glanced at her sideways.**

“**I watched Hong Xizhu's sign language today. What expressions do you plan to use to translate these wet contents?**”

'**What, what**…**?**'

**Bai Siyan seemed to suppress some impulse and swallowed.**

“**impossible.**”

**He sneered and crumpled the paper into his jacket pocket.**

“**I have confiscated this paper. This topic ends today. No more discussion.**”

“…”

“**What supermarket? Go back and have a good sleep.**”

**He warns her with a fierce look. But Hee-joo hides her anxiety and continues tapping on the screen.**

**The ticking of a clock was the only thing she could hear.**

[**afternoon**9:55]supermarket…**I'm going to buy sanitary napkins.**

**Her face was already red enough, now she was practically sweating.**

**At this time, Bai Siyan frowned slightly.**

“**You haven't reached that time yet.**”

“…**!**”

…**What?**

**Hee Joo looked at him in surprise.**

“**Besides, it's so late, how can I let you go alone? How can I know whether you are really going to the supermarket or have other plans?**”



**His vigilance seemed to have grown stronger.**

“**I'd better go buy it.**”

“…**!**”

“**You just stay home.**”

**She was stunned for a moment and blinked. But this was not a bad thing. If she couldn't go out, letting Bai Siyan go was also an option.**

**He also happened to be looking at the watch on his wrist, probably considering making a call. She tapped the phone again.**

[**afternoon**9:56]There are small, medium, large and extra large sizes with wings.

**Large tampons. And some snacks.**…

**That means keeping him out longer.**

**When Bai Siyan saw the message, a trace of difficulty flashed across his face.**

**He scratched his eyebrows and asked:**“**What snacks do you want?**”

**Hee Joo types a reply with all her heart.**

[**afternoon**9:56]fried chicken…**.**



**Hee Joo quietly opened the balcony curtains and looked outside.**

**This is a small, high-end residential area.**

**I vaguely saw the back of a man walking while talking on the phone.**

―**Heard**406**In the same place as me. Could it be near my husband and I?**

“…**!**”

**Her heart sank.**

**Sure enough, it was a wise decision to let him go. If we were to talk on the phone under the same roof, he would definitely say the wrong thing out of nervousness.**

―**Do you have the courage to come and see me?**

“**What do you want to happen to me?**”

―**It seems that your brain is not completely broken.**

“**What?**”

―**Being able to identify this situation shows that you are not completely useless.**

**He said sarcastically.**

**Xizhu took a deep breath and tried to calm herself down. She couldn't get excited as easily as she did last time.**

**She has something to ask Bai Siyan today.**

“**I'm not disabled, so you can't catch me yet.**”

―……**So I've been thinking about it all day long**406**.**

**His voice drew out slowly, with a strange distortion.**

―**I even**406**I don’t know the age, name, or even phone number of the person. So I can only answer the phone like this.**

“…**!**”

**Although his voice was calm, his words were fierce and made her shoulders tense.**

―**Because I know too little, I want to know more. I want to know how high your IQ is, whether you are mad elegantly or mad filthy, and whether you think about eating when you beat someone up. I am very interested in the brains of such bastards.**

**I don't know if this is persuasion or scolding.**

**But he happens to throw out a bait, and Hee-joo immediately bites it.**

“…**Well, how about we have a question and answer session?**”

―……**.**

**Bai Siyan was silent for a while, not knowing what he was thinking, and actually agreed.**

―**All right.**

“**Then let me ask first.**”

―**Please come in.**

**Her mouth began to go dry.**

**Hee Joo, who was wandering in the living room, walked into the room and lay down on the bed.**

**Those unanswered questions.**

**But the words that I had never dared to ask suddenly came to my mind.**

“**that**…**The real fiancée, do you know where she is now?**”

―**Know.**

“…**!**”

**Although it was just a brief answer, it was a heavy blow to Hee Joo.**

**Know**…**?**

**Her legs seemed numb and she had no feeling.**

“**she**…**Where are you now?**”

**She asked anxiously, and Bai Siyan answered calmly.**

―**In my car.**

“**What?**”

―**Have you ever heard Hee Joo's voice? Not the sound of her breathing, but the sound of her real speaking.**

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo was momentarily stunned by this unexpected question.**

**While condemning the kidnappers, you are most concerned about this kind of thing?**

**A helpless expression appeared on Hee Joo's face.**

**After a few phone calls, she already knew.**

**No matter what the content of the phone call was, it would irritate Bai Siyan.**

**When the kidnapper called for the first time and later set fire to the office, the husband, who had originally been cold-hearted, began to slowly change his attitude.**

**After the marriage, he began to talk, interfere, and hold Hee-joo's legs tightly. Whatever happened on the other end of the phone would eventually affect Hee-joo.**

**Because she understood this, Xizhu was not concerned about Bai Siyan's question.**

“**What**…**If it's a moaning sound**―”

―**no.**

**He interrupted her coldly. But Hee Joo still didn't let go.**

“**I already answered, so it's my turn, right?**”

―……**.**

**Strangely, in that silence, she could read the man's dissatisfaction.**

“**Where is Hong In-ah now?**”

―**Not here.**

“**What kind of answer is this? Can you show some sincerity?**”

**Hee Joo frowned and spoke emotionally.**

―**Is this even a problem?**

“**Don't be so rigid**…**!**”

―**have no idea**406**Why are you interested in Hong In-ah?**

“**Is this a problem?**”

―**Even so.**

**For Bai Siyan,**“**Kidnapper**406”**Hee Joo is just a perverted boyfriend that Hee Joo used to date, nothing more. Hee Joo plays her role faithfully.**

“**Because Hong Hee-joo**…**I always care about this matter.**”

―**Please be clear.**

“**It's between you and her sister.**”

―**Then I won’t answer.**

“**What?**”

**Hee Joo was stunned by his shameless change of expression.**

―**If I tell you this, I'm afraid**406**I will use it against Hee Joo. So I don't want to say it.**

“…**!**”

―**This is my answer.**

**Oh my god**…**Surprised, Hee Joo could only open her mouth but couldn't say anything.**

―**regardless**406**No matter what stupid things he does, I will play along with him sincerely, so let's just settle our conversation between us.**

“…**.**”

―**Instead of getting close to Hee Joo, I set fire to my car multiple times. Now that car is mine.**

**Although his words were fierce, they were intimidatingly cold, and he quickly got to the point.**

―**Hee Joo**406**What did you say?**

**Hearing this, she couldn't help but sneer.**

“**Are you curious about what he said to me alone?**”

**What's wrong with this man?**

**What on earth was Bai Siyan thinking? Why did he ask such a question?**

**But as a kidnapper**406**When acting, she cannot undermine herself as the least likely suspect.**——**This condition is from the dumb Hong Xizhu.**

“**Actually he didn't say anything.**”

―**Ahhh**…**.**

**He chuckled, slowly drawing out his tone, but somehow he looked satisfied with his reaction.**

**That feeling is really weird.**

**Hee Joo tried to shake off the unclear feeling in her heart and asked another question.**

**33.**

“**you**…**Do you like Hong In-ah?**”

―**A more childish question than I thought.**

**My cheeks were burning from being poked in the heart.**

―**I don't like it, but I just can't let it go.**

**He answered quickly, but still vaguely.**

**She knew he had never paid attention to women, not even as a horny teenager.**

**However, there was always an atmosphere between Bai Siyan and his sister that could not be described in words. At that time, Xizhu thought it was the affection of the opposite sex and the throbbing of her future partner.**

**but**…**What if it's not like that.**

**Where does my sister's occasional nervousness come from? If that's not**16**Year-old girl's first love**…**?**

**In deep thought, he spoke.**

―**Does Hee Joo know that she’s avoiding people?**

“**What?**”

―**During the relationship, there was no real communication, which means Hee Joo also avoided**406**.**

“…**.**”

―**Willing to play around, but that said, he's not someone desperate or important enough to talk to.**

“**Did Hong Hee Joo talk to you?**”

―……**.**

“**It's my turn, right?**”

**Hee Joo quickly dismissed him and then asked:**

“**What was the last time you spoke to Hong In-ah?**”

**Although she thinks I am a little persistent, I have been caught between Bai Siyan and my sister since I was a child, and I have always kept a secret in my heart, so I want to get to the bottom of this matter.**

**Neither of them was the type to tell private matters to a child.**

**At that time, he paused as if he was recalling something, and then said:**“**Final words?**..."**His voice was calm without any ups and downs.**

——**It was I who proposed the marriage.**

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo felt a buzzing in one ear.**

**The more I get to know him, the more I feel like I'm stuck in a maze.**



“**Doesn't that brother even drink water?**…**?**”

**Is he an elf?**…**?**

**Every weekend, I am dragged to attend social gatherings with children.**

**Three times a week, the cold neighbor brother who is the tutor always stands out among his acne-covered peers.**

**But elementary school students and eighteen-year-old boys have almost no chance to play together, and the gap between them is deeper than the Yalu River.**

**So, Xizhu was always dragged by her sister, but she would still secretly glance at him who was a head taller than others.**

**Once, she stumbled upon the boy's habit.**

**He always had a plate of finger foods but never ate them.**

**When people around him started chatting and enjoying their food, he would quietly put down his plate or replace it with a new one.**

**But the food was never eaten. This behavior is really puzzling.**

“**Are you feeling stomach upset?**”

**That's what she thought at first.**

**But as the monthly gatherings continued, Bai Siyan remained the same.**

**Later, he would even pretend to take a bite of the dessert and then secretly spit it out.**

**He easily fooled those around him.**

**But his peers who were busy playing didn't notice that Bai Siyan didn't eat anything.**

“**Why can only I see it?**..."

**I always feel like I can see his weaknesses every time.**

**Although he always kept a straight face, he looked confused in Hee Joo's eyes.**

**As he stared at the plate with that pale face, Hee Joo was at a loss for words, just like when she was nine years old and suddenly sang the theme song of an animation to comfort a crying boy.**

**Hee Joo selected a plate of food and walked towards him without hesitation.**

“…**!**”

**Bai Siyan was surprised by the sudden appearance of the child. His expression rarely changed, but he raised his eyebrows unexpectedly.**

“**What's going on? Why are you alone?**”

“…**.**”

**He looked around alertly, as if looking for an adult or his sister.**

“**Even if you ask me, I can't tell you.**..."

**Xizhu silently took the plate from Bai Siyan's hand and handed over the newly selected plate. He asked coldly:**“**What are you doing?**”

“…**.**”

**Hee Joo didn’t reply, but quickly finished off the shrimp canapés on her brother’s plate.**

**Bai Siyan looked at her busy round cheeks and smiled helplessly.**

**He frowned at the way she clenched her hands and hurriedly swallowed the food.**

**Suddenly, he whispered in Hee Joo's ear:**“**Do you know what you are doing?**”

“…**!**”

**He tilts his chin slightly and looks at Hee-joo, while accidentally patting her on the back.**

**Why, why did you hit me?**

**His face was too close.**

“**My brother is so handsome**..."

**She couldn't look away, staring into his hard, dark eyes.**

“**No one noticed.**”

“…**.**”

“**You are so interesting.**”

**But his expression remained indifferent, as ruthless as a hunter checking the weight of his prey.**

“**No matter what I say, you won't spread it.**”

**Hee Joo just blinked, bewildered.**

**He kept patting my back and it felt like he was about to hiccup. Hee Joo closed her mouth even tighter.**

“**How could such a thing appear in front of me?**”

“…”

“**Just right.**”

**If that's the reason, In-ah would do the same. Maybe there's some connection between her and him. Hee-joo froze in a sullen state without even realizing it.**

“**All bad things come out of the mouth.**”

**He said with a weird, twisted smile.**

“**You might as well shut up.**”

**I feel like I'm going to hiccup.**…**!**

**Xizhu pursed her lips tightly and grabbed his hand. His palm was as cold as ice.**

**Hee Joo quickly wrote a few words on his palm with her fingertips, then ran away without looking back.**

“**Brother, eat what you want.**”

**Bai Siyan's face showed an expression of being caught off guard.**

**I haven't had such a strange dream in a long time.**

**At first it seemed like I was in a banquet hall, then I was chased by a monster. A person covered in blue kept chasing me, and finally I fell into a swamp. It was a messed up dream.**

**Hee Joo sat up in bed and rubbed her swollen eyes.**

**Last night, after Bai Siyan came back from buying fried chicken, he went straight into the room.**

**He kept his mouth tightly shut and looked very annoyed. Hee Joo thought that she might be the reason for the disturbance.**

“**I always feel like he didn't sleep all night.**..."

**As Hee Joo made the bed, she looked towards the side where he had been lying.**

**Bai Siyan still had his back to her, as if he was sleeping against the wall, but the uneven breathing sounds that came from him from time to time.**

**Eventually, he left his bed and wandered out onto the balcony or hit the gym, tossing and turning all night.**

**But Hee Joo didn’t sleep well either.**

**Although Xizhu resolved the doubts in her heart, she fell into the familiar feeling of powerlessness and depression again.**

**This conversation was simply an exchange of more confusion through words.**

“**I want a divorce**——”

**Why do I feel this way?**

“**Speaking of**..."

**A banquet hall appeared in my dream.**

**Even as an adult, he still strictly controls the food he eats.**

**He was never seen overeating or drinking.**

**Perhaps because he is known for his sharp tongue, the only thing he enjoys is probably cigarettes.**Rrrr, Rrrr—

**At this time, the cell phone rang.**

“…**!**”

**The phones in her name rarely ring.**

**Hee Joo knew who was calling without even looking.**

**The mission had been accomplished perfectly, and now the kidnapper was going to tell her something.**

**She answered the phone with a grim face.**

“**Hello?**”



“**senior**——**!**”

**Assistant Park ran out with a pale face.**

**This is the basement of the Blue House.**

**The National Crisis Management Center Situation Room, known as the underground bunker of the Blue House, is an institution recognized by citizens.**

**A center set up to systematically manage national crises and equipped with all communication equipment.**

**and unofficial organizations affiliated with the Situation Room.**

**That is the one led by Bai Siyan**<**Planning**TF**Group**>**.**

**This from**“**In order to increase state power, the crime rate must increase**”**A top secret organization based on the theory of.**

**Plan disasters and lead conspiracies.**

**It manages the data of senior officials.**E-**Secret website owner**——

**He is also one of the behind-the-scenes powers that collects all kinds of gossip from the dark web.**

**The true identity of the Blue House spokesperson.**

**Inheriting his grandfather's business, Baek Sa-yeon systematized it and became part of the Blue House's informal line.**

**Monopolizing and trading information and gossip of high-ranking officials.**

**As a result, he has established a strong network with senior officials of public organizations such as the Blue House Chief Office for Civil Affairs and the Ministry of Security.**

**Everyone kept a distance from this man who was good at planning and talking about everything. He could destroy people with his mouth or his pen.**

**So, Bai Siyan thought this was ridiculous.**

**The guy who had the guts to threaten him with scandal.**

“**The analysis results of the recording files are out**…**!**”

**Assistant Park, with a serious expression, hurriedly opened his laptop.**

“**Senior, this guy is really annoying. He implanted malicious code in the file, and once we tried to undo the voice changer, the computer would shut down completely. So most of the original files were almost lost.**

**Be**..."

“…”

“**This is a small portion of the file that we managed to retrieve, and the sound quality is not very good.**”

**Park Do-jae clicked on the file.**

**Then the sound came out**…

——……**Spokesperson Bai Siyan is really filthy. Like a pervert, like garbage.**

**It's a response to dramatic events.**

**It was a completely unfamiliar voice.**

**The man clenched his jaw.**

**The originally heavy and rough voice became completely different after the voice change was removed.**

**Weak, trembling like a bird**——

“…**Four hundred and six is ​​a woman?**”

**It was indeed a woman's voice.**

**34.**

**He remembered the first call, and it was definitely a man.**

**Bai Siyan frowned.**

**There was even a hint of panic in his rare expression.**

**Does that mean there are accomplices?**

——**Before I expose everything, you should solve it yourself. Abandon Hong Hee Joo and bring back your original fiancée.**

**A sound so clear that it is transparent.**

**Thinking that these threats were made in this voice, he couldn't help but smile bitterly.**

'**If 406 was a woman**……'

**Then everything is completely different.**

**All situations**…

“…**Do you have any accomplices?**”

“**It is possible.**”

**Assistant Park responded to his soliloquy cautiously.**

“**It could also be a decoy.**”

“**Maybe someone just used this woman’s voice.**”

**But the frequency of those conversations was by no means directed or ordered to be repeated like a parrot.**

**All the conversations seemed to flow naturally.**

**It was definitely not a prepared script. It was more like a live broadcast.**

**Who is it?**

——**Brother, are you waiting for me?**

**He smiled. The soft voice said**“**Brother, brother**”**Yes, it's so cute that it makes people grit their teeth.**

**It's been a long time since I felt teased like this.**

**If this is all just a bluff**——

“**That man before was really freezing.**”

**He held the inside of his cheek and smiled.**

——**I'll call you tomorrow.**

**He moved the mouse and played that segment over and over again.**

——**I'll call you tomorrow.**

——**I'll call you tomorrow.**

**He frowned and listened carefully, but it was still an unfamiliar voice.**

**But strangely, the sound echoed in my ears.**

'……**I seem to have heard it somewhere.**'

**This tone, this timbre**…

**Where is it?**…**Heard of it.**

——**Ha, ha-woo.**

**In an instant, Bai Siyan's shoulders trembled slightly as he focused.**

——**Huh, well, hum, that’s about it.**

**Although it was a bit stiff, it was indeed a charming moan.**

**His brows were furrowed, with deep wrinkles appearing on them.**

“**This is a totally crazy woman.**”

**The blue light from the monitor caught his eyes.**

“…**!**”

**Just then.**

**Bai Siyan's face trembled violently.**

**"Put me down. No. Please put me down here."**

**damn it**…

**What's this?**

**He slapped his ears like a slap.**

**How come this happened suddenly?**——

**What a ridiculous idea**…

**But just as he stood up suddenly with a frown and curse.**



**The man was still skeptical, but his face was cold, and he began to search the table.**

**He opened drawers, rummaged through their contents, and pushed thick piles of papers under the table.**

**Bai Siyan took a breath and finally caught a**USB**.**

**Then, he handed the item to Park Do-jae, who was standing there at a loss, and said:**

“**Analyze the sound waveform to two decimal places and see how well it matches.**”

**His eyelids trembled as if in a twitch.**



——**Can you believe that the Blue House spokesperson secretly fabricated illegal rumors and teased the people of the country like kneading dough?**

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo couldn't believe it and could only stand there in disbelief.**

——**A scandal is a scandal, but if it were to come to light, his image as an honest journalist would be ruined.**

“…**.**”

——**I found a recording file that you can use, so I'll tell you that too.**

“**in the end**…**How do you know?**”

**Although she didn't expect the other party to answer, she had to ask this question.**

**There was a voice on the other end of the phone.**“**snort**——”**nasal sound.**

——**What don't I know about Bai Siyan? His grandfather cherishes these three words so much.**

**He chuckled.**

——**Then I'll leave it to you, the real instructions, what I must hear and want to hear.**

**The kidnapper sang in a sing-song voice.**

——**If things go wrong, die, all of you.**

“…**!**”

**Xizhu remembered those cruel words deeply in her heart.**

**The other party was always dragging his feet and not revealing his intentions easily, so every time he suddenly said something like this, her nerves would tense up.**

——**So get a divorce quickly, sister.**

“…**.**”

——**If they screw up, they'll kill you first, because you're the one in the way.**

“…**!**”

——**No joke.**

**Ding Dong, the doorbell rang.**

**Hee-joo's head creaked like an old iron door.**

“…**No way?**”

**She asked in a trembling voice.**

**There was a sinister laugh coming from the other end of the line.**

**Hee Joo shuffled to the living room and checked the intercom first.**

**Her face was full of nervousness, but there was no one in the camera.**

——**Get back to the original state soon.**

“…**.**”

——**Get back to the original state quickly.**

**The call was hung up.**

**Hee Joo held her chest and stood there blankly for a while.**

**Soon after, as she opened the door and walked out**——

“…**What kind of water is this?**”

**The floor was wet, as if someone had spilled water on it.**

“**Well**…**!**”

**Instantly, a suppressed moan came out of her throat.**

**The dead goldfish were piled up in a heap.**

**That night.**

[Web**Send a letter**

**This is the Blue House Publicity Chief Office.**

**Congratulations on passing the third final interview for the Blue House sign language interpreter.**

**For more details, please refer to the Blue House official website announcement. If you have any questions about the subsequent schedule, please contact Blue House spokesperson Bai Siyan**(010-xxx-xxxx)**.**

**In addition, a seminar for the Chief Office of Publicity will be held**202X.10.22~10.23**For details, please refer to the Blue House official website.**

**Thanks.**]

**The first item on the agenda is the seminar.**

**night**10**point.**

**Although Hee Joo has grasped her husband's new weakness, she is unable to make the call.**

**The touch of the slippery plastic bag and the feeling of putting the dead goldfish into the bag with my own hands are still vivid.**

**Hee Joo couldn't shake the strange feeling in her fingers.**



<**Cheong Wa Dae Publicity Secretariat Team Building Mountain Climbing Conference and Seminar**>

**People gathered under a striking memorial banner. Hee-joo glanced at the new faces without realizing it, but she didn't see the person she was looking for.**

**Hee Joo picked up her backpack and started walking.**

“**Bai Siyan didn't go home yesterday.**”

**Early in the morning, Hee-joo suddenly woke up and was surprised to find that there was no one around her.**

**Suddenly, a wave of worry came over her. She wanted to send him a message, but quickly gave up.**

**He could threaten others fluently over the phone, but when facing Hong Hee Joo, he turned back into that immature little boy.**

**As she clutched her backpack tightly, the mood of the crowd suddenly changed.**

“**The big change is coming!**”

“**Oh, you are here!**”

“**Good morning, Mr. Si Yan!**”

**Bai Siyan and the publicity secretary walked over together. I don’t know where they had washed and rested, but they looked exceptionally clean and tidy.**

**With his bangs hanging down, his unique sensitive temperament seemed to have diminished a lot.**

**Bai Siyan nodded slightly, then quickly looked around.**

**Soon, he found Hee Joo in a corner, away from the crowd.**

**The moment their eyes met, he walked over without hesitation and grabbed Hee Joo's arm.**

**She was pulled in front of the crowd in a daze, and her shoulders were tightly held. The man's hand was unexpectedly warm, and the familiar scent of shower gel came with it.**

“**Why haven’t you greeted the sign language interpreter yet?**”

**There was a hint of reproach in his words, and it seemed that only Hee-joo could sense it. The crowd quickly quieted down and everyone looked at each other.**

“**This is our new sign language interpreter, Hong Xizhu. I hope everyone will take good care of her, as she may have a lot of inconveniences.**”

“…”

“**In addition, translator Hong Xizhu is introverted and has difficulty communicating directly due to personal problems. However, she was selected based on her ability, and I hope everyone can get along harmoniously.**”

**Xizhu lowered her head. Bai Siyan said these words for her and she couldn't raise her head.**

“**In order to study me, she not only watched my presentation video, but also paid special attention to my lips, teeth and even palate. Let us look forward to the performance of Hong Xizhu's translator.**”

**She buried herself lower, her neck burning.**

"**Why did he introduce himself for me!**"

**Xizhu's ears turned red. She wanted to glare at him, but he held her shoulders tightly, making her unable to move.**

“**Let's all applaud.**”

“…**Wow**..."

**It's over. It's completely over.**…**.**

**The employees began to applaud and whisper. Their surprised expressions showed their feelings without hiding their feelings. Hee Joo sighed helplessly.**

**When the bus arrived, people got on quickly as if they were running for their lives.**

**When Xizhu was hesitating whether to get on the bus, her backpack was pulled hard. Bai Siyan leaned sideways and looked at her.**

“**Wait a minute, come with me.**”

“**ah?**”

“**You have to sit next to me.**”

“…**Why me?**”

“**Your expression is really disgusted.**”

**He stared at Hee Joo’s face and whispered.**

“**We couldn't sleep together yesterday.**”

“…”

“**That made up for it.**”

“**This is outside!**”

**Xizhu nervously signaled with her eyes that with so many eyes around them, what kind of discussions would they attract if they sat together?**

**Bai Siyan looked at her with an innocent look on his face.**

“**You thought I spent the night out?**”

**He raised one corner of his mouth slightly.**

“**I went home and slept well in my bed that night.**”

“…”

“**Came back a little later in the morning.**”

**He suddenly leaned forward with his neck.**

“**This is the taste of our home.**”

**The tip of her nose touched his sunken collarbone.**

**Somehow, the nervousness of my first job completely disappeared.**

**35.**

“**Sleep well**..."

**Fell asleep completely on the bus.**

**When she woke up, she found herself falling asleep on Bai Siyan's shoulder, and he did not stop her along the way.**

**Xizhu was at a loss because of embarrassment, Bai Siyan just looked down at her quietly. His deep and persistent gaze made her get out of the car in a hurry.**

**Colorful maple leaves.**

**Against the backdrop of the blue sky, the bright red color spreads across the mountains like a flame.**

“**Wow**..."

**It was really red all around.**

**Her heart had been beating violently since the beginning.**

**The employees gathered at the resort at the foot of the mountain.**

**This was a gathering of all the staff, including the publicity director, spokesperson, secretaries and assistants.**

**They were obviously very familiar with this kind of team-building activity, which could be seen from their attire: mountaineering clothes, backpacks, trekking poles, hats, everything was available.**

**In contrast, Hee Joo looked like she was just going out for a stroll, wearing only loose sportswear and carrying a simple bag.**

**At this time, Bai Siyan, who was in charge of directing the staff, strode over and opened Xizhu's bag. He saw the simple equipment inside and frowned slightly.**

“**I knew it would be like this.**”

**Bai Siyan opened his bag and quickly put in necessities such as water, towels, chocolate and a first aid kit.**

**He then took off the windbreaker he was wearing and tied it around her waist.**

“**Put it on when it’s cold.**”

**His black new material top, which was tightly fitted to his muscular body, was particularly eye-catching.**

**Every time he bent over to fasten her dress, her shoulder blades moved slightly. It all happened so fast.**

“**Oh, spokesperson, you are not usually so gentle to the newcomers in our team!**”

“**Yeah, don’t you care what’s in my bag?**”

“**Are you treating your employees differently?**”

**There were mocking complaints coming from all around.**

**The usually cold-blooded Blue House spokesman took such good care of the new sign language interpreter that he attracted countless curious glances.**

“**Yes, I am discriminating.**”

**He responded calmly as he let go of his windbreaker after fastening it.**

**Bai Siyan glanced at Xizhu casually, then walked to the front to direct everyone. Xizhu touched her ear awkwardly.**

**And so, the climb began.**

“**call**…**call**..."

“**I have to suffer this every year, why should I participate?**..."

“**Really**…**You are right.**”

**The employees were almost crawling on all fours. Gradually, everyone stopped talking and only the clinking of climbing equipment could be heard.**

**Winding stone path.**

**The roots of trees and dense bushes grow in disorder.**

**A rugged staircase built along a steep slope.**

**This event was perfect for the taciturn Hee Joo.**

**Xizhu just looked at Bai Siyan's back as he walked forward.**

**As she followed closely, she soon surpassed her predecessors and walked to the front. The gray-haired publicity director widened his eyes.**

“**Oh my, how come our sign language interpreter has such good physical strength?**”

**Hee Joo just smiled awkwardly.**

**But before long, the director fell behind.**

“**Hong Hee-joo, be careful not to step on that.**”

**Bai Siyan said as he avoided the sharp rocks that were half buried in the ground.**

**Now there are only two of them left in front.**

**Bai Siyan, who was walking in front, looked back at her from time to time and raised his eyebrows as if surprised.**

**In fact, Hee Joo's calves and thighs were burning, but she felt an indescribable sense of relief.**

“**It turns out that it is not difficult to follow him closely**..."

**Hee Joo suddenly fell in love with mountain climbing because she found it was so easy to keep up with Bai Siyan.**

“**You didn't even have a single complaint.**”

**Bai Siyan suddenly stopped and drank water in big gulps.**

“**Hong Hee Joo, do I make you uncomfortable?**”

500**The man drank the ml bottle in an instant and asked while holding the plastic bottle.**

“**What's going on all of a sudden?**..."

“**What do I have to do to get you to speak?**”

“…**!**”

**He wiped his sweat-soaked hair irritably.**

“**Maybe it’s because of our sign language interpreter that I’ve also been affected. Lately my mind has been full of what’s going on in Hong Hee Joo’s mouth.**”

“…**!**”

“**I treated you with such care, am I a fool?**”

**He frowned and handed Hee-joo a new bottle of water.**

“**I should have suspected it the moment you started crying loudly.**”

**Hee-joo is forced into an unplanned tug-of-war game because of the water bottle he won't let go of.**

**At that moment, his sharp gaze pierced Hee Joo with precision.**

“**Hong Hee-joo, there is such a thing as extenuating circumstances. You know, the one who gets hit first is smarter.**”

**call**——

**A mountain breeze blew by.**

**Hee Joo grabbed the water bottle as if nothing had happened and unscrewed the cap.**

**She sensed something was wrong, but she simply thought that Si Lingliu had complained about her behavior and made him unhappy.**

**The sweat was slowly cooling down.**

**There was a chill on my neck.**

“**Just letting you know.**”

“…**.**”

“**Stop asking for trouble.**”

**As she drank the water, a cold look flashed across the man's face.**

**Finally reached the top of the mountain.**

**The mountain climbing activity started in the morning and finally reached its peak in the afternoon.**

“**Wow! It’s finally over!**”

“**Well**..."

“**The scenery is so beautiful**…**I'm dying of exhaustion.**..."

**There was nothing on the top of the mountain except endless sky.**

**Xizhu listened to the wailing of the employees who came up later and secretly glanced at Bai Siyan.**

**The man has become much less talkative since then.**

**After he reached the top of the mountain first, he immediately put on his headphones and focused on something.**

**Is it work? Are you still busy even though you are already here?**

“**Come on, everyone, stand further away in places with good views!**”

**It just so happened that the Minister of Propaganda Department gathered together the scattered employees.**

**So an assistant immediately took out a camera.**

“**Let's take a commemorative photo! Hold up the banner! Be careful of the cliff! Don't push the people behind you, squat down a little in the front row**

**point**..."

**The employees quickly found their positions, as if they had taken photos many times before.**

**Hee Joo was a bit flustered during this time and finally decided to stand in the last row inconspicuously.**

**She carefully showed her face in the crowd.**

“**Well, this is the last collective activity of the Blue House Publicity Department. Seeing everyone gathered together, I am filled with emotion! Let's count to three and take a photo! Everyone raise your right hands and make a cheering gesture!**”

**Where the crooked trees meet the sky.**

**People raised their right hands vigorously, and a picture like a painting was frozen in the camera.**

“**ah**——**!**”

**Suddenly, someone let out a heart-wrenching scream. Everyone's eyes turned to the direction of the sound at the same time.**

**Bai Siyan also hurriedly moved his legs, holding the banner.**

“**Someone fell down!**”

**Someone shouted at the top of his lungs. People quickly knelt down and looked down the cliff.**

**Just steep cliffs.**

**call**——

**call**——

**The scarlet maple trees undulate like waves.**

**The cliff that swallowed a person was eerily quiet.**

“**Hong Hee-joo**——**!**”

**Only the sound of a man's cracking voice echoed in the valley.**



**The Propaganda Secretary's Office was in a state of complete emergency.**

**During the workshop, a new sign language interpreter accidentally slipped and fell.**

"119**How long have we been in touch?**”

**The publicity secretary yelled into the phone.**

“**Do you know who I am?!**”

**He even waved his fingers at the air to force the other party.**

**Such an unfortunate incident happened in the final stage of the president's term.**

**If we consider maintaining the regime, we must not give other political parties any excuses.**

**In particular, the security awareness of civil servants is an easy target for attack.**

“**The search and rescue team will be here soon.**”

**At this moment, a hoarse voice as if it was ground into pieces interrupted.**

**That was Bai Siyan, whose whites of his eyes were bloodshot.**

**The publicity secretary noticed him and spoke cautiously.**

“**Are you calm down?**”

“…”

**Bai Siyan clenched his teeth again, and his cracked gums emitted a fishy smell again.**

**He knew it was against etiquette, but he still spat blood on the ground.**

**He was always calm and composed, but this time he completely lost his mind. This was the first time.**

**The employees didn't dare to get close and could only stomp their feet from a distance.**

**He remained on the top of the mountain until the first helicopter rescue failed, and then he let out everything in his heart.**

**He seemed to have suffered a huge shock and even forgot the ability to speak, standing there in a daze.**

“**The employees don't know the relationship between translator Hong Xizhu and you yet.**”

“…”

“**The way you look now is really unbearable to look at.**”

**Hong Xizhu disappeared right before her eyes.**

**This was something he had never dared to imagine.**

“**Haven't made contact yet?**”

“**The phone is turned off.**”

“**Is there no other means of communication?**”

“…”

**He felt sick.**

**A complete feeling of powerlessness.**

**After a period of instability and adulthood, a sense of failure he had never felt before once again enveloped him.**

**He gave a helpless smile.**

**Why am I trying so hard to climb up? Who is this for?**

**I've made such a great decision, how can you disappear?**

**Bai Siyan swallowed the bitter saliva and closed his eyes silently.**

'……**If it's really you, if my suspicion is true**——**.**'

**Before I knew it, the sun had already set on the other side of the ridge.**

**36.**

——**If something happens, your sister will be the first to die, because you are the biggest hindrance.**

“…**!**”

——**I'm not kidding.**

**Her eyes were dark with fear. The moment she fell off the cliff, the kidnapper's voice echoed in her mind.**

**She flailed her arms, but there was nothing to hold onto. It all happened so fast.**

“…**!**”

**There was a violent impact on her back, like a bomb, and her body hit the branches and fell again.**

**Hee Joo instinctively stretched out her hand, trying desperately to grab something, but her palm slipped.**

“**Uh uh**..."

**Her head hit the rough rock and she was sucked into a cave. She fell heavily to the ground, and pain stabbed all over her body.**

“**ha**…**Well**..."

**In the chaotic consciousness, the heavy shouting came like an echo.**

**It doesn't matter whether it's hallucination or not.**

'**I'm here**……'

**She gritted her teeth and held out her hand.**

**However, the view was completely dark.**

“**Well**..."

**I felt a chill all over my body.**

**The first things to move were the fingers, which touched the rough rock.**

**As the sense of touch returned, other sensations also came rushing back.**

**The cold wind cut through the torn clothes like a knife. My eyes were blurry and my head was hot.**

**Some places were swollen, stinging, and bleeding. Bruise all over my body, and cold sweats broke out at the slightest movement.**

**When she opened her eyes again, night had fallen.**

“**How long have I been unconscious?**”

**Through the leaves, she saw the dark night sky.**

“**Where is this?**”

**She passed through the trees growing on the edge of the cliff and fell into a hole.**

**But she has not been rescued yet, and it seems that it is difficult to locate her.**

“**Woo**..."

**Even though it wasn't anyone's fault, she still felt a sense of helpless grievance.**

——**Awww**…

**There was a cry of some wild animal in the distance.**

**In addition, in the mountains and forests at night, even the slightest sound is amplified.**

**Then, the dark night also began to become threatening.**

“**So scared**…**I want to go home**..."

**She knew she couldn't continue slumped over like this.**

**But her legs felt like they were frozen and she could barely move them.**

“**Start by trying to slowly lift your upper body.**”

**She groaned, removing the backpack from her back.**

“**cell phone**…**Use your phone to notify me of your location first**…**!**”

**Hee Joo rummaged through her backpack and finally found her phone.**

**The eager joy only lasted for a moment, and the phone battery was completely dead. Because Hee Joo rarely used her phone, the charging cycle and attention span were very short, and now she was in trouble.**

“**The power went out at this time.**…**!**”

**Just when she was about to cry**——

**Her expression suddenly changed.**

**Hee Joo forgot the pain in her body and her mind went blank.**

**Her hand touched the second phone.**

“**Oops**…**no**..."

**A cold groan came from her heart.**

**But now the only thing she can rely on is this negotiation phone.**

**This is the fruit of the devil.**

**Her heart began to beat wildly.**

**This negotiation phone can only call one person.**

**And that person must never ask for help.**

**Because that person is a kidnapper**406**.**

**This is not a call for help, but a threatening call.**

“**I'm crazy, how can I**..."

**Seeing everything is about to be destroyed**…

**Damn**…

**Although she didn't cry, she cursed.**

“…**!**”

**Suddenly, she felt the strength in her body gradually disappearing. Her tongue was dry and cracked, and she felt dizzy and her vision was blurry.**

**Looks like dehydration.**

“**no**…**Too dangerous**..."

**She couldn't stay unconscious like this any longer.**

**Finally, Hee Joo grabbed the negotiation phone as if it were a lifeline.**



**Firefighters and mountain rescue teams had been searching for four hours.**

**Invested**17**Devices and**50**Many people, from the cliff to the downstream**50**They searched the area within 100 meters, but found no trace of Xizhu.**

“**Last time, a professor also went missing and his body was found two days later. He was thought to have fallen off a cliff, but it was actually suicide.**..."

“**Hey, why are you saying such an unlucky thing now!**”

**People who had gathered after hearing the rumor were whispering.**

**Bai Siyan has been working with the search and rescue team members from the very beginning.**

**He was a war correspondent, holds a shooting certification from the National Rifle Association, and has traveled back and forth through bullet-ridden Civil War zones as if they were his own backyard.**

**So, searching in the mountains was nothing to him.**

“**That spokesperson**…**Have the families of the missing been contacted?**”

“**Yes.**”

“**Accidents happen all the time in this mountain. So at least be prepared to collect the bodies.**..."

“**Collect bodies?**”

**Bai Siyan repeated the sentence without blinking.**

“**Ah, I mean**..."

**When the firefighter tried to add his explanation, Bai Siyan closed his eyes, was silent for a while, and then asked. Those eyes could not show anything.**

“**Can rescue dogs be deployed immediately?**”

“**It is possible, but the missing person’s clothes or belongings have not yet been received.**”



“**Then let’s get started right away.**”

“**What?**”

“**My clothes are tied around your waist.**”

**Bai Siyan continued speaking as he climbed the mountain like an experienced climber.**

“**Let them smell me. Not just my clothes, but my body odor. I've been holding onto it since I was on the bus, even the scent of the shower gel is the same.**”

“…**Well, let's contact the family first.**——”

“**I am her husband.**”

“……!”

**The firefighter was stunned, opened his mouth but said nothing, just lowered his head.**

**Even so, Bai Siyan's expression remained unchanged. There was no emotion on his face, like a bleached plaster statue.**

**At this time, his cell phone rang.**

**The screen shows the Blue House.**

“…**.**”

**What makes him uncomfortable is that even at this moment, he has to control the media and fulfill his duties as a spokesman for the Blue House.**

**Somehow, calls and text messages from reporters have flooded in. His pupils are trembling with anxiety.**

“**Spokesperson, your phone keeps ringing.**..."

**The sound of cell phones vibrating in the mountains late at night was as loud as a wasp, attracting the attention of the team members from time to time.**

“**You don't answer the phone?**”

“**No answer.**”

**But Bai Siyan did not respond to these unspecified calls.**

**He glanced at his watch furtively.**

“**I'm waiting for a call.**”



——**The number you dialed is unavailable or has been restricted. Please confirm before dialing.**…

112**I can't get through either.**119**That doesn't make sense either.**

**This phone, used exclusively for negotiations, is not capable of making emergency calls.**

**She even called the number she remembered for the sign language interpretation center, but there was no response.**

“**well**..."

**She is always in life-and-death situations, and a phone call can interrupt her.**

**It is both the rope around your neck and the only life-saving straw.**

**There is only one number.**

**But how could she ask for help from her husband who was threatening her?**

**Hee Joo felt like she was going to collapse and her nose wrinkled suddenly.**

“**Well**..."

**I finally got here, what kind of mood was I in when I threatened him!**

**Hee Joo shook her head, trying to wake up. The sudden movement made her feel a little nauseous, but she had to stay awake.**

'**Can't fall here.**'

**Whether it's life or death or divorce, you can't give up now.**

**Beep, beep.**

**So Hee Joo decided to become**“**Threat**406”**.**

**In times of crisis, she is no longer Hong Hee-joo, but**406**.**

“**Well**..."

**The hand holding the phone was shaking.**

**Just don't answer it.**

**No, take it.**

**At the moment when the two emotions were fighting fiercely**——

**The signal suddenly stopped.**

——……**!**

**Was it because his deep sigh came faster than his words?**

**Hee Joo's tears welled up quickly.**

**It was a sound that connected them, but at the same time there was a sense of disconnection.**

**The noisy voices disappeared, and the pain dissipated. At this moment, there were only the two of them.**

——**you**…

**There was a choked voice on the other end of the line, and Hee Joo held her breath for a moment.**

**There was something strange about the man's voice, but she couldn't tell exactly what it was.**

——……**No,**406**.**

**The harsh but noticeably trembling voice sounded unfamiliar.**

**However, hearing a familiar voice in the darkness and despair comforted her like sunshine.**

“**You said I would contact you if a body was found.**”

**She managed to hold back the sobs that were about to burst out, but her breathing became disordered.**

“**So I contacted you. Take it away.**”

——……**How is it going? Is Hee Joo okay?**

**However, his heart was also filled with fluctuations. Bai Siyan took a deep breath and suppressed his excited voice.**

“**Don't you want to know how I know all this?**”

——**Si Lingliu is always smart, so this is not surprising. Don't you know everything about Xizhu's situation? More importantly, are you not injured? What's your current condition? Where exactly are you? Have you determined the location?**

**He asked questions rapidly as if he was interrogating someone.**

**Just now, it seems that some things were glossed over.**…**.**

**Is it my illusion?**

**Xizhu frowned and repeated:**

“**Brother, do you know how good I am at tracking? Last time, I sent a text message to Hong Xizhu's phone and let her install a malware.**”

**The vision began to become blurry, as if several layers were overlapping.**

**My stomach was churning, as if I was drunk, and my speech became incoherent.**

“**Well**…**That software is quite useful for monitoring.**…**So I know she received the workshop**

**SMS, but the location has not changed. In the mountains, it has exceeded**5**Hours.**”——**Now is not the time to talk about this**…**!**“**She must have fainted.**”

——……**!**

**His usually gentle voice suddenly became urgent.**

**37.**

——**Is she unconscious? Is she injured?**

“…**I don't know about this. But the weather is so cold now.**…**possible**..."

**Xizhu's voice gradually became longer and he shouted anxiously:**

——**Stay awake!**

“**Oh, come here quickly.**…**I'm in the gap under this cliff**…**.**”

**My jaw began to tremble and my teeth began to chatter.**

“**At the bottom of the mountain, there are four or five trees.**…**There is a cave between the cliffs**…**.**”

——**Four hundred and six, can you hear me?**

**His voice became increasingly tense.**

**Bai Siyan's clear pronunciation was intermittent, like a broken radio wave.**

**No. Is it my problem?**

**The mind starts to become dull.**

**Bai Siyan, that name, I really want to call out.**

**I want to shout his name, vent my emotions, and cry loudly.**…**.**

“…**hurry up.**”

**For her, these were the only words she could say.**

**Then, a high-pressure voice sounded in my ears.**

——**I get it, so don't hang up.**

“…**!**”

——**Please don't hang up until I get there.**

“…**.**”

——**Please.**

**The moment she heard these words, her throat was tightly clogged. He was the man she had once desperately wanted to divorce, but now his voice made her feel that she was not alone.**

——**Re-search northeast. We'll keep you posted on where we're moving, so don't hang up.**…

**He paused and took a heavy breath.**

——**If there is any way, please let me know. Don't worry.**

“…**!**”

——**I'll be there soon.**

**Bang, puff**——**!**

**At this time, red flames spread out.**

——**Four hundred and six, you may not be able to see it, but we are on our way there now.**

**Even in her blurry vision, she could see the bright flames rising toward the sky.**

**She curled up the corners of her mouth weakly.**

——**There were chocolates in Hee Joo's bag, I wonder if she found anything to eat.**

“**But**…**I don't know**…**.**”

——**I put a first aid kit in the zipper pocket. At the bottom of the bag is a portable life-saving firework that can be ignited by rubbing the top cover. I hope Xizhu can find it and use it, 406, do you think she will?**

**Bai Siyan began to speak incoherently, and perhaps because he was moving so quickly, his breathing became more rapid.**

“…**What?**”

**She struggled to respond in a tongue-tied voice.**

——**I ask you because 406 knows Hee Joo.**

“**If she's awake**…**Always looking for something**…**.**”

**The gradually blurring vision pulled her down like a swamp.**

**Hee Joo wiggled her toes desperately.**

——**Are you scared?**

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo paused for a moment before coming up with a suitable response.**

“**What do I have to be afraid of?**..."

“**Really? But I'm really scared to death.**”

“……!”

**As usual, the voice was flat and sounded like a confession.**

**My heart skipped a beat.**

**She moved her aching waist and rummaged through her bag again.**

**The moment she saw the small first aid kit, strangely, her eyes felt a burning sensation before her body.**

“**I thought you didn't care whether I lived or died.**”

“…”

“**You were like that at that time. So Hong Xizhu felt wronged.**”

“…**So did you cry?**”

**His tone naturally relaxed, but because his voice had always been stiff, Hee Joo didn't feel particularly uncomfortable.**

“**I don't remember that incident.**”

**Finally, Hee Joo sent out a distress signal. Her signal seemed to be responded to as another distress bomb exploded in the sky.**

**Woof woof**——**In the distance, a dog barked, echoing like an echo.**

**Hee-joo, who was trapped in the crevice of the cliff, no longer felt it was dark.**

**She smiled slightly and continued to finish her sentence.**

“**If you don't leave quickly, I**…**I exposed everything.**…**I will reveal how dual you are.**

**Noodles.**”

“…”

“**I really have solid evidence.**..."

“**All right.**”

“**What?**”

“**Please continue to threaten me like this tomorrow.**”

“…”

“**Do call me.**”

**What on earth is Bai Siyan talking about?**

**Even in the gaps between periods of unconsciousness, Hee Joo was thinking this.**

“**quick**..."

"...406**, can you hear me?**”

“…”

"406**!**”



“**Dehydration and hypothermia are very serious! Hang up now!**IV**There is bleeding in the back of the brain, arrange it immediately**CT**!**”

**The rescue team members rescued Xizhu, who had luckily fallen into the crevice of the cliff, and put her on a helicopter and rushed her to the hospital.**

**It was four hours of nightmare.**

**The man who remained unmoved even when he saw a body torn apart by a bomb, had his eyelids tremble when he saw Hee Joo covered in blood.**

**The ghostly face finally twisted into something vividly human.**

“**Fortunately, there was no serious damage to the brain. It was just a ruptured blood vessel, and the head was stitched up.**10**The limbs were also sewn**7**Needle and**8**The current diagnosis is that the coma is caused by dehydration shock, but once consciousness is restored, we will immediately conduct further examinations.**”

**After listening to the doctor's advice, Bai Siyan slumped in the chair in the ward.**

**He wiped his face with his hands and looked at Hee Joo who was lying there as if dead.**

“…”

**He didn't travel all this way to become a lonely bereaved family member. He didn't travel this far to feel such a tragic mood.**

“**We should have given up the illusion that we were not a couple long ago.**”

**That's what he said to himself.**

**His petty self-esteem, which he had tried so pathetically to protect, had now completely collapsed.**

**At this time, dongdong**——**Someone knocks on the door.**

“**Please wait over there.**”

**Bai Siyan responded sensitively, opened the door himself and walked out.**

**He stood in the doorway, not moving aside, staring at the visitor.**

“**Ah, senior, this**..."

**Assistant Park handed over Hee Joo’s dirty bag.**

“**It was late, but I got it from the firefighters.**”

**In an instant, he turned Hee Joo's bag upside down with sharp eyes and poured out all the items.**

“**Former, Senior**…**? !**”

**Empty bottles, chocolates, first aid kits, towels, turned-off cell phones**…

**His eyes quickly scanned the items that fell on the ground. He looked at Assistant Park again and asked.**

“**Are these all the items?**”

“**Yes? Yes, what are you looking for?**..."

“**Are there any other phones besides these?**”

“**cell phone?**”

**Assistant Park shook his head in confusion, and Bai Siyan did not mention it again and changed the subject.**

“**How's the stuff you handed over for analysis?**”

“**ah**..."

**He looked embarrassed.**

“**Assistant Park.**”

**Bai Siyan's expression became firm, as if he had no patience at all.**

“**this**…**It's a little blurry.**”

“**How to say it?**”

“**turn out**79.35%**.**”

“…”

“**Although this value is not enough to completely confirm that the two sounds are the same, it is higher than the average level, which means there is a considerable possibility.**——”

“**It doesn't matter.**”

**Bai Siyan's eyes flickered secretly.**

“**The rest, I can confirm personally.**”

**After sending all the visitors away, the man once again entered the ward where only the sound of machines could be heard.**

**He needed stronger confirmation.**

**If her chronic aphasia is really just a selective disease**——**.**

**Bai Siyan gently stroked the back of Xizhu's injured hand and said:**

“**I have to hear your voice.**”

**He stared coldly at her as she lay there silently.**

“**Don't run away, Hong Hee-joo.**”



**Hee Joo not only lost her voice, but also something else.**

**Now she is the only one who remembers her birthday.**

“**Stop hanging around in front of me, it's annoying!**”

——**Bang!**

**One side of my cheek felt hot as if it had been hit by a flint.**

“**Get out, all of you get out**——**!**”

**Mom gets extremely depressed sometimes, and today was one of those days.**

**This is the anniversary of the youngest son's death and Hee Joo's birthday.**

**The sensitive child worriedly wandered around when his mother was upset, but was slapped and ran away.**

**Nowhere to go.**

**All she could do was hide in the back alley with her face buried in her knees.**

“**When did it start?**..."

**The decision to stop celebrating birthdays didn’t start after my brother passed away.**

**This is what it's like once you enter the mansion.**

**After her mother remarried, she never celebrated her birthday, saying there was no need to show off that she was someone else's child.**

**No one asked her birthday.**

**Although a luxurious birthday party was prepared for the sister and the brother's first birthday party, no one cared about Hee Joo's birthday.**

**Maybe this is the attitude to take when living under someone else's roof.**

“**Woof woof**——**!**”

**The child, who was originally dejected, raised his head and heard a dog barking in the distance.**

“**Woof, woof**——**!**”

“**General**…**Stop, this guy!**…**Can someone catch it, no, run!**”

**Hearing the urgent shouts, Hee Joo's heartbeat began to speed up.**

**She immediately patted her buttocks and stood up. At this moment,**“**Woof woof, woof woof!**”**The rude noises were getting louder.**——**.**

“**Woo**…**Gulu**..."

**A pair of blood-red eyes, black hair, and long fangs rushed over accompanied by saliva.**

**Before Hee Joo had time to think, she ran madly to the other end of the alley.**

“**Woof woof**——**!**”

**The excited dog chased after her, and even though her thighs hurt like they were about to break, she couldn't stop.**

“**ah**…**!**”

**The guard dog's teeth grazed her calf.**

**Hee Joo ran with all her might, but her strength gradually wore off.**

**Her pupils dilated to the limit with fear, and then someone suddenly grabbed her under the armpits and lifted her up.**

“**Wang**——**!**”

**At the same time, a tearing scream rang out.**

**Hee Joo's sight suddenly became higher and she subconsciously hugged the other person's neck tightly.**

“**ha**…**ha**..."

**She looked at the uncle who saved her.**

“…**!**”

**But that serious face did not belong to the uncle, but to the brother next door.**

**38.**

**Bai Siyan let the dog bite the bag, then stepped on the dog's neck and subdued it.**

**Two strong men came panting and put a collar on the dog. One of them asked palely:**

“**Are you okay? Is the child injured?**..."

“**I almost died.**”

**Hearing the nervous voice, Hee Joo felt relieved. She collapsed on his shoulder, exhausted.**

'**It might seem a bit disrespectful.**……'

**Although I had that thought for a brief moment, I couldn't even move my fingers.**

**Fortunately, Bai Siyan just silently comforted her young body.**

“**I never thought this dirty and expensive place could be so dangerous. Whose dog is this? Chairman Xu's? Minister Han's?**”

“**sorry.**”

**The administrator lowered his head, looking extremely ashamed.**

“**Have we met somewhere before?**”

“**What?**”

“**You look familiar**…**Ah, this dog is represented by ginger.**”

**Bai Siyan pointed at the dog with his chin, but his eyes were fixed on the person in front of him.**

**The man's face flushed, but he couldn't utter a word.**

“**Representative Jiang is not a dog lover.**”

“**Please, please. I'm sorry.**”

**Bai Siyan turned around coldly without saying anything else. Suddenly, he felt a sharp pain on his cheek.**

“**A dog cannot hit you with its front paws.**”

**He gently touched her cheek, which was red and swollen from being beaten by her mother.**

**Xizhu was panting, exhausted. That was the side of her body that was swollen and red from being beaten by her mother.**

“**You also have to learn to fight back.**”

“…**!**”

“**Whether it’s your sister or your mother, you must be prepared to fight back in the future, no matter who the other person is.**”

**He uttered these incestuous words without hesitation.**

“**The opportunity for revenge always comes.**”

**She leaned on his shoulder, and the cold voice came through her body.**

“**People who were originally ambitious live a low-key life like you.**”

**The close body made her feel warm and almost sleepy.**

**Perhaps because of this, the closer they got to home, the tighter Hee-joo clutched his clothes.**

'**But you still have to go down**……'

**Hee Joo swallowed a sigh and twisted her body to get out of the car.**

**Just as she was about to get off the car, the slowly walking boy picked her up again.**

“…**!**”

**Then he walked straight through the gate of Chairman Hong's house.**

**Hee Joo turned her head in surprise and looked back and forth between Daen and her brother.**

“**Happy birthday.**”

“…**!**”

**Before I knew it, the sun had set.**

**She stared at him as if nailed to the ground, but the boy stubbornly looked ahead.**

**Bai Siyan looked up at the setting sky and said coldly.**

“**Like your cracked cheeks.**”

“…”

“**Red.**”

**He looked a little haggard because the setting sun shone on one side of his face. Hee-joo impulsively blew on him.**

**He frowned and turned to look in the direction where the itchy breath came from.**

**This time she blew towards the sky.**

“**Aaaah.**”

**Then Bai Siyan raised one corner of his mouth. His always stern face finally looked like an eighteen-year-old boy.**

“**Have you blown out the candles?**”

**Looking at the smile in the corner of his eyes, she felt it was wonderful.**

**The sunset dyed the sky red,**

**A solid hug,**

**And the smiling boy.**

**This watercolor-like moment lingered on Hee-joo's retina for a long time.**

**That night, Hee-joo was tormented by an inexplicable fever.**

**An empty feeling of longing, yearning and desire for someone reverberated in her chest.**

**Just like that, her first menstrual period began.**

“**Well**…**!**”

**When I opened my eyes, I saw an unfamiliar ceiling.**

**Before she could sigh, she moaned.**

**I had a terrible headache and my limbs were tightly wrapped in bandages. It was a horrible sight.**

'**what do I do**……'

**I still have to do the briefing.**…**!**

**In fact, this was the first question she thought of.**

**She groaned and sat up, just as the door of the ward opened and Bai Siyan walked in.**

“…”

“…”

**The moment their eyes met, the last memory came to mind.**

**Hee Joo still maintains her**'**406**'**She wanted to laugh but tried to keep calm.**

“**How do you feel?**”

**Hee Joo nodded to show that she was fine.**

“**Yeah?**”

**The man whispered to himself in a subtle tone, and suddenly locked the door of the ward gently.**

**He strode over with an expressionless face and soon stood beside the bed.**

“**Well, you should be able to do this.**”

**Hee Joo didn't have time to react.**

“…**!**”

**He suddenly kissed her on the lips.**

**The contact was surprisingly hot. The man gently rubbed the back of Hee Joo's neck and sucked on her lips.**

**Hee Joo pushed his shoulder reflexively, but he remained motionless like a rock. Instantly, a hot tongue penetrated between her slightly parted lips.**

“**Um**…**!**”

**Their wet tongues entangled with each other, leaving no room for rejection. The tightly pressed lips seemed to swallow her entire mouth.**

**The teeth rubbed rapidly, and the slippery mouth was sucked full. Hee Joo, who was not familiar with close contact, breathed rapidly and slapped him frequently.**

**However, Bai Siyan pushed his tongue deeper and more roughly, licking her hot mouth and teasing her palate.**

“**No**…**That**…**!**”

**Heat welled up in the corners of his eyes and panting sounds continued to escape.**

**Every time she exhaled the breath accumulated in her throat, his expression became more persistent. Bai Siyan entangled her tightly, sucking and pressing her soft skin.**

**The wet skin touched and separated, making a snapping sound that echoed in the quiet ward.**

**When he lowered his head further, Hee-joo pushed him away with all her might.**

“**stop**…**!**”

**That was the sound she shouted instantly.**

**Hee Joo froze at the sharpness of her own voice.**

**The solid barrier was forcibly peeled back, and there was a sense of shame that a vile secret had been exposed.**

**And he who looked at her**…**.**

**He wiped his wet lower lip and gave an inappropriate smile, which contained a strange sense of satisfaction.**

“**ah.**”

**The low sigh sounded like some kind of epiphany.**

“**Hee Joo, is this interesting?**”

“…**!**”

**However, although the corners of his mouth were slightly raised, his eyes were chillingly cold.**

**Hee Joo felt an inexplicable chill on the back of her neck, unable to read his mind at all.**

“**When someone asks you a question, you have to answer.**”

**He bent down and looked her in the eye.**

“**Obviously you can speak so well.**”

“…**!**”

**Bai Siyan slowly stroked her eyebrows.**

**The pulses all over my body beat at the same time and I swallowed my dry saliva.**

“**When did it start? How old were you?**”

**She opened her mouth, but just like before, she couldn't say anything, and she just broke out in a cold sweat.**

**The man gently wiped Hee Joo's warm forehead.**

“**You look very uncomfortable.**”

“…**!**”

“**If you feel uncomfortable, can't you speak?**”

**He gently pressed Heejoo's wrist with his thumb. Although it seemed that he used minimal force, her round skin was slightly painful.**

“**Do you know who found you in the mountains?**”

**Bai Siyan stared at Xizhu intently.**

“**Four hundred and six.**”

“…**!**”

“**The one who keeps me awake every night.**”

**He raised his eyebrows meaningfully.**

“**If it weren't for that phone call, I wouldn't have found you. The stalker 406 told me about the cliff cave that even the mountain rescue team didn't know about.**”

**Xizhu lowered her head. She didn't want to look at Bai Siyan at this moment.**

“**So I am very distressed and don’t know what to do.**”

**Bai Siyan stared straight at her pale face.**

“**Should we catch the threat and hand him over to the police?**——”

“…**!**”

**Xizhu, who was listening quietly, suddenly shuddered.**

“**It still meets the requirements of 406.**”

**His eyes never blinked, but those dark pupils made people feel extremely uncomfortable.**

“**How should I deal with that guy?**”

**The man held Hee Joo's wrist tightly and didn't let go.**



**Confirm that everything is finished.**

**There was no expression on Bai Siyan's face when he walked out of the house.**

“**Stop**…**Please**…**!**”

**The moment he heard that distinct voice, goose bumps appeared on the man's skin from his ears to his jaw.**

**The sound was exactly the same as the recording file he had listened to countless times throughout the night.**

——**Is that you, brother? Are you waiting for me?**

——**Please, please, please, woo**——**! Let it go, just let it go, please.**

406**and Hong Hee-joo.**

**The threats and the pleas, the voice rejecting the strange flesh, all belong to the same person.**

**Yes, it's the same voice.**

**Then, a vague emotion surged up from the top of his head. Even he himself could not suppress the excitement flowing violently in his blood vessels. His whole body was as hot as if surrounded by a heat wave.**

**Hong Hee-joo can indeed speak.**

**No, to be more precise**——

“**Hong Hee Joo is threatening me.**”

**The child who couldn't even add threatened me without fear.**

**Bai Siyan gently licked the inside of his wife's cheek, which still had the scent of his wife, with the tip of his tongue.**

**Then he hummed the melody playing on the police car radio.**

"you can ring my be-e-ell..."

**The black box recorded everything, including the moment when Hee-joo began to panic.**

**All analysis is complete.**

**Threats and oppression.**

**Somewhere between voluntary and forced.**

**He twisted his tired neck and his face became serious.**

“**What kind of deal did you make with that guy?**..."

**He clenched his fists as he thought of the radio and intercom in the black box that Hee Joo couldn't control due to hyperventilation.**

**At first, this was indeed the behavior of a real threat actor. However, for some unknown reason, Hee Joo is now on the same side as the arsonist in the surveillance video.**

**Even if the car flipped over, her husband suffocated, and her father was injured, she would never ask for help. There was something over there that she could not give up.**

**That dangerous alliance.**

“**Return to the status quo before the political marriage.**”

**A shadow shrouded Bai Siyan's face.**

**It felt bad. My intuition flashed like a knife, this was a trick.**

**As someone who had planned such a thing in the underground bunker of the Blue House, he could say this more clearly.**

**I feel really bad.**

**Hee Joo, who is caught between threats, must be rescued.**

**So**——

…**Okay, I'll cooperate with you for now.**

“**but**406**Your intention will never succeed.**”

**A way to draw out the real threat maker.**

**Looking back on the office fire, everything was simple.**

**When threatening calls go seriously wrong.**

**He will show up.**

**39.**

“**The prognosis for concussion is very good, and the examination results did not show other symptoms of shock. Just try to prevent inflammation before removing the wires. You can be discharged from the hospital next week.**..."

**no**…**!**

**My precious time!**

**Anxious eyes darted around. Roughly speaking, there were only about ten days left until the divorce date.**

**Glancing at the clock on the wall, it was almost evening.**10**point.**

**She naturally**…

“…**!**”

**But where is the negotiation phone?**

**I felt a chill down my spine instantly.**

“**ah**..."

**She turned pale and got up from the bed in panic.**

**Hee Joo sent away the doctor who was doing the night rounds and locked the door.**

**Fortunately, she saw the backpack on the table. Hee Joo hurriedly searched for the belongings and breathed a sigh of relief, then picked up the phone for negotiation.**

“**I hope no one sees**..."

**The blankness of unconsciousness made her uneasy.**

**Hee Joo plugged her dead phone into a fast charger and waited.**

**If something went wrong, the kidnappers would contact her.**

**I am even more convinced considering his personality is like a broken brake.**

“…**No.**”

**She whispered as she quickly swiped the screen with her thumb.**

**There were no phone calls with any restrictions. There were only a lot of missed call records, all from Bai Siyan.**

―**Really? But I'm really scared to death.**

**The sudden reminder of the voice made her chest ache.**

**Hee Joo shook her head violently, startled. Although she felt dizzy, she thought it was a good thing, as such emotions were unnecessary for her now.**

'**So it seems that the threatening phone calls are still effective?**'

**Finally, when the clock strikes**10**At 12:00 a.m., Hee-joo almost subconsciously picked up the phone she had used for negotiation.**

**Beep, beep, beep.**

**She bit her lip anxiously, which reminded her of the forgotten touch.**

**The cold hands, the hot lips and flesh in contrast, the intense feelings lingered in her mind.**…

―……**Hello?**

“…**!**”

**All her fine hair stood up, she rubbed her neck, which was red from nervousness, and spoke.**

“…**It's me.**”

**The other party chuckled.**

―**Yes, I know, it's you.**406**.**

“**You actually still have the mind to answer the phone. It seems that Hong Xizhu is not dead.**”

―**Why are you always so mean.**

“**What?**”

―**You shouldn't say such things.**

**You can feel his seriousness just from his voice.**

“**What do you mean?**”

―……**according to**406**If you had said that, you would have almost gotten into big trouble. Don't speak so harshly.**

**He said as if taking a step back.**

“**I'm a bad guy, what can you do?**”

**Hee Joo's heart began to beat strangely, and she responded even more forcefully.**

―**Ah, now you admit that you are a bad person?**

**Suddenly there was a helpless laugh.**

**Hee Joo felt her ear itchy and switched her phone to her other hand.**

“**Brother, why are you talking like that?**”

―……**Oh, brother, it's true**…

**He may have temporarily covered the microphone, and his voice became muffled.**

**Hee Joo yelled angrily.**

“**Why on earth!**”

―……**Oh, sorry.**406**It’s so intimidating.**

“**What?**”

―**I'm too nervous.**

**An inexplicable anger surged in my heart.**

**Was it because of his physical discomfort? His unusual reaction bothered her every bit.**

**No more cold voice, no more contemptuous tone.**

**The most important thing is that he no longer treats**406**, which made her dissatisfied.**

“**Do you think I'm funny?**”

―**I didn't find it funny, I was just scared.**

“**Scared?**”

―**I relistened to all our previous calls and relived those scenes.**

“…”

―**Than expected,**406**His eloquence is quite good.**

**The sudden praise stunned Hee Joo.**

**She had never thought she would be recognized like this, and she had never expected such words. She closed her mouth involuntarily.**

―**I'm curious who you learned this from.**

“…**Is it really that good?**”

**She coughed dryly.**

―**This is the evaluation of the Blue House spokesperson. Is it still unbelievable?**

“**Yes, that's right.**..."

**His unflattering words made Hee-joo alert. She frowned, trying to guess his intentions. The wound on the back of her head ached slightly, and her vision began to blur.**

―406**, are you feeling a little dizzy?**

“…**!**”

**Bai Siyan noticed it immediately.**

―**Your breathing doesn't sound good.**

“**No, that**..."

―406**You must be as nervous as I am, right? You must be exhausted from keeping an eye on Hee Joo's location all day yesterday. Lie down and answer the phone.**

“**What?**”

―**Is there such trust between us?**

**trust?**

**Do you trust it?**



**Xizhu was attracted by the words with a subtle smile and followed without resistance.**

**A husband who inched closer to the kidnappers threatening his wife brought mixed emotions to her heart.**

**Although she couldn't describe it accurately, she felt uneasy and dissatisfied with Si Lingliu's affection for her.**

**She pushed her hair back from her forehead.**

“**So, let’s talk about the topics that Si Lingliu likes.**”

“**I was only interested in teasing my brother.**”

“**I like that, too. But we have a deal.**”

“**What?**”

“**Why don't you post photos?**”

“…**!**”

“**Hee Joo's photo.**”

**She took a sharp breath.**

“**That is**…**I changed my mind.**”

**She was so panicked that she broke out in a cold sweat. Although she was afraid to speak out, she was now in a difficult situation.**

“**I recalculated.**20**100 million is not enough. I accidentally learned the secret of the Blue House spokesperson.**”

“**Oh, really? That's good.**”

“**What?**”

“**I also know the secret of 406.**”

“…**!**”

**Her body tensed up instantly and her wrists felt numb.**

**Even so, in order not to lose in this implicit contest, she raised her voice.**

“**If I reveal this, you will actually go to jail.**…**!**”

“**Then let’s go together?**”

“**What? Go, where?**…**.**”

“**In that case, why don't we go to jail together and live in the same room?**”

“…**!**”

**Instead, Bai Siyan shamelessly upset Xizhu.**

“**However, this is a bit difficult.**”

**He suddenly spoke in a low voice.**

“**There is no such thing in 406.**”

“…**!**”

**Xizhu froze in place, her mind going blank.**

“**No, no, I do!**”

“**That was the fixed idea that Si Ling Liu left in me. If you feel wronged, just make a masturbation video for me. I will believe you. But you don’t have it, you don’t have that thing.**”

“…**.**”

**She could only swallow.**

**Faced with his sexually suggestive words, she couldn't help but feel discouraged.**

“**Take it off and you’ll see, it’s a voice shifter.**”

“…**!**”

…**What?**

“**The sound is very clear.**”

**Wait, wait a minute**…**!**

**Hee Joo was so overwhelmed by his words that she couldn’t react.**

“**Now, then, let’s get down to business.**”

**He suddenly said coldly.**

**Once again she had a bad feeling.**

“**Don't call me again.**”

“**What?**”

“**Ignore the warning and call again, you will regret it.**”

“**What**…**.**”

“**I said, I like this kind of thing.**”

“…**!**”

“**If you can bear it, give it a try.**”

**The subject of the threat was completely reversed in an instant.**



'**Finished**…**.**'

**She curled up in the corner all night, wondering what she was thinking.**

**She was convinced that the voice-shifter would never be discovered.**…**!**

**She bit her blunt thumb.**

'**But, he doesn't seem to know it's me?**'

**Although his attitude has subtly changed, the nature of hostility and ridicule has not changed. Instead, they each hold the other's secrets and are back to square one.**

**Especially the warning he gave before hanging up the phone. The negotiations are not over yet.**

**The stitched wound hurt a little, but it was more of a headache for her.**

**It was early morning before daybreak.**

**She tossed and turned, and suddenly the door**“**Snap**”**It opened with a sound.**

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo yanked the covers over her head.**

**The man who had been bothering her all night walked in wearing a perfect suit.**

“**Do you want me to pry your mouth open and hear you scream again?**”

**His impatient mutterings were particularly loud.**

**He easily lifted the bulging quilt.**

**Hee Joo avoided his gaze and just held on to the quilt tightly. At this moment, his face suddenly came closer like yesterday.**

**His burning gaze rested on her lower lip.**

“**I didn't ask you to do this.**”

**Hee Joo couldn't help but lick his cracked lips, and his eyebrows twitched in dissatisfaction.**

“**Why bite your lip?**”

**She just widened her eyes and rolled them.**

“**What do you have to bite off in one night.**”

“……!”

**Hee Joo still finds it difficult to talk to him.**

**Facing those looks every time a new school year begins is like a rite of passage.**

**Hee Joo, who even stuttered when introducing herself, was stared at by dozens of eyes.**

**Also, those moments when expectant eyes turn into annoyance.**

**These processes were repeated until she reached adulthood and even into adulthood.**

**Now, she felt the same sense of déjà vu as she did then, and her hands and feet became cold.**

**Fortunately, Bai Siyan did not ask again. Although silence flowed between the two, this silence was actually more familiar than a conversation.**

**The funny thing is, both of them seemed very calm.**

“**I have already told the publicity department that you have taken sick leave and you will be back to work as soon as you are discharged from the hospital.**”

“……!”

**In fact, she already felt that her admission might be cancelled.**…

**Bai Siyan gently tapped her fair nose.**

“**Why are you so surprised?**”

“…….”

“**Didn't you say that if you were admitted, you would tell me how you studied my methods?**”

**He said as he skillfully fiddled with the IV bottle.**

“**I won't let you go until you hear this.**”

**The backlight was hidden behind his figure standing by the window, casting light on Hee Joo's face.**

**40.**

**She looked up at him without blinking, and had a lot to say.**

**I have a lot of questions and things I want to talk about.**

**But at this moment, she could only gently pull at his suit jacket.**

“**Come to see you before work.**”

**His answer was as accurate as a ghost, as if he understood the confusion in her gesture.**

**Hee Joo could only scratch her ears unconsciously, while the man lying on the bed slowly looked at her.**

“**How on earth do you keep your mouth shut when you’re most chatty?**”

“…….”

“**Weren’t you good at singing before?**”

“……!”

**Although his words were not friendly, every word touched her heart.**

“**I can probably guess that it's because Hong In-ah's ear was injured.**”

“……!”

“**You must feel wronged.**”

**His voice was low and cold, but it wasn't pointed at Hee Joo.**

**He gently brushed away her messy hair, and Hee Joo tried hard not to let her eyes turn red.**

“**That's okay, that's fine too.**”

**The corners of his mouth rose slightly, revealing a mysterious smile.**

“**There is more than one way to communicate between couples.**”

**Before we knew it, dawn had quietly arrived.**

**The day passed quickly.**

**When the mother and Chairman Hong learned that Hee Joo was injured, they did not call each other once.**

**When I was staring out the window in a daze, I suddenly thought of my sister.**

'**elder sister**……'

**Since the accident when she was young, Hee Joo and Hong In Ah have gradually become close.**

**The elder sister was previously wary of her stepsister's sudden appearance, but that changed completely after the incident.**

**In-ah becomes more alert and only allows Hee-joo, who survived the car accident with her, to be around.**

**The once proud daughter of a wealthy family has since taken good care of her humble stepsister.**

'**Why did my sister disappear?**……'

**What was once thought to be just her capriciousness and rebelliousness suddenly became mysterious.**

**During the long period of solitude, all kinds of random thoughts came to my mind.**

'**elder sister**……'

**We weren’t particularly close sisters.**

**But they do seem like a whole and are closely related.**

'**What was I thinking when my sister disappeared?**'

**As her thoughts became more and more profound, she shook her head slightly.**

**I looked at the clock and it was time to make a phone call.**

“**Don't call me again.**”

**His warning echoed in her ears, but she paid no attention.**

**It's just a phone call anyway, what can he do?**

**Beep, beep.**

**When she heard the ringing, her eyes, which had been dull all day, suddenly lit up.**

**Although the other party is a threat, the funny thing is that her only channel of communication is him.**——**Bai Siyan.**

“**Snap**”**, the call was connected.**

“**Hello?**”

**Crash**——

“**Hello?**”

**Crash**——

**Instantly, the unexpected background noise made her nervous.**

**But nothing could be heard except the sound of the water pouring down.**

——……**.**

**Hee Joo finally moved the phone away from her ear and checked the screen, watching the call time elapse normally.**

**She frowned and put the phone back to her ear, feeling a chill all of a sudden.**

——**call**…**Um**…**.**

**It was a moan suppressed between the teeth.**

**What's this?**

**Did you hear it wrong?**

“**Hello, hello?**”

——……**Uh. Siba**…**.**

“…**!**”

**In an instant, her hands went limp and her ears felt stinging as if they were scratched.**

**in the end**…**What's going on?**

**Hee Joo barely managed to grab the phone that was about to fall.**

**Although it was only through the receiver, she could feel the heat spreading around her ears.**

“**You now**…**What are you doing?**”

**A sudden flash of premonition made her heart beat faster.**

**Snap, snap, snap**——

**Unknown friction sounds continued to be heard.**

**The sound of the shower water pouring down like a waterfall,**

**The man groaned softly.**

**besides**…**.**

**There was a chaotic sound like hitting.**

——**Um**…**ha**…**.**

“**Bai Siyan, you, what are you doing now**…**!**”

——**I said it.**

**The sound squeezed out from between his teeth was fiery, and you could imagine his tense jaw muscles without even looking.**

——**Don't call.**

“**What**…**!**”

——**snort**…**You will regret it.**

**Low, heavy moans mixed with chuckles continued to come, and the heat gradually increased like climbing stairs.**

**Things that cannot be seen are easier to imagine. Xizhu turned pale and sat up suddenly from the bed.**

“**Whatever you're doing, stop it.**…**!**”

——**Say more.**

“**What?**”

——**Before I jump in, just say something.**

“…**!**”

**The rough, rapid sound was frightening. She swallowed.**

“**I have something to say, we need to have a serious talk**…**!**”

**She stammered, but the second half of her sentence was suddenly interrupted.**

——**Open your mouth wider.**

“**What, what?**”

——**I said, open your mouth wider.**

**There was the matter about her sister and the Blue House spokesperson. She had a lot of things to ask and deal with.**

**In an instant, my mind was in chaos as if it was swept by a typhoon.**

——**This way I can get it all the way in.**

“…**!**”

**Her hands trembled with shame.**

——406**, I was shaking so badly.**

**The wet friction sound became faster and faster, and the hot breathing poured into her ears like hot iron.**

“**madman**..."

——**Wasn't he quite arrogant at that time?**

“…”

——**Let’s try to breathe bravely this time.**

**The breathing was wet and rapid, and Heejoo felt hotter and hotter.**

**She seemed to be suppressed, unable to breathe, and her earlobes and eye corners turned red.**

——**When someone gives you advice, listen carefully.**

“…”

——**Thanks to the disobedient**406**,snort**…**I haven't been this excited in a long time.**

“…**!**”

——**I haven't even tried it in front of my wife.**

**The teeth were grinding and groans like those from a fierce fight were heard continuously.**

——**As a husband, I am truly inadequate.**

“…**!**”

——**He and Hee-joo are still just a couple in name only.**

**Snap, snap, snap, snap, the sounds of the collision became faster and faster and could not be controlled.**

——**This is the first time I'm telling you this.**406**.**

**At that moment, Bai Siyan took a deep breath, and all the noise stopped.**

**Only clatter**——**The sound of water filled the microphone.**

**The frozen Hee Joo immediately frowned, as if she smelled something fishy.**

“**You now**…**Are you awake?**”

**She managed to utter the words.**

**Only then did the heat rise from her head.**

**What on earth is going on? How could this happen?**…**!**

——……**Will you call tomorrow?**

**The man exhaled deeply and asked in a hoarse voice.**

**Finally, the shower was turned off, and the noisy sound of water stopped. The unique echo of the bathroom came over.**

“**you**…**you**..."

**Hee Joo was completely stunned.**

…**Is this really the Bai Siyan I know?**

**Is that neatly dressed man standing on the blue podium really him?**

**Her face flushed and then turned pale.**

**Finally, the shower was turned off, and the noisy sound of water stopped. The unique echo of the bathroom came over.**

——**Call again and I will do it again.**

“**You pervert!**”

**As soon as they knew I was a woman, they did this**…**!**

——**and**…

**The lazy bass flows out slowly.**

——**The sound is so loud that people who listen to it will be excited.**

**Is this your true face?!**



“**Ouch! Someone pull out that bastard's hair!**”

**After hanging up the phone, Hee Joo walked down the hospital corridor with a pale face.**

**Suddenly I felt chest tightness, so I went downstairs to the lounge, where I heard lively chatting.**

“**Oh, what is he doing, abandoning his wife?**” “**It's crossed the line, completely crossed the line.**”

**These were the merciless voices of several aunties holding onto the IV poles.**

**Xizhu, who had leg pain, sat quietly in the back seat, stretching her neck like a turtle.**

**My spirit felt like it had been churned through a washing machine, my whole body was exhausted, and my waist was bent weakly.**

“**A man's true feelings are often in his lower body.**”

“**Yes, then what should the poor wife do?**”

“**What to do? If he is not honest, he must be taught a lesson!**”

**Hee Joo was startled.**

**Did she throw her phone away in anger, or did she press the end button as if she was running away?**

**The boundary is very vague.**

**This is always the case with recent weekend cable TV series, where an ambitious man abandons his wife to spend a night with his mistress.**

**Strangely, one leg kept shaking.**

“**oops**——**Oh, that bastard! The wife has endured it for so many years! He actually ran off to find another woman.**”

“**You see, he will definitely send flowers and gifts to his wife.**” “**Yes, I used it in the wrong place and I felt guilty.**”

**The aunts' reactions were as fierce as a referee blowing a whistle. Various incomprehensible curses came one after another, and the IV rod also shook.**

**Hee Joo covered her forehead and sighed.**

“**in the end**…**What just happened?**”

**Ninth call**\_mp3**As vague as a dream.**

**Just recalling that sticky sound, Hee Joo's head seemed to melt and her ears became hot. For Hee Joo, this was too much stimulation.**

“**He is to me, or to someone he has never met.**406**What did you do, Bai Siyan?**…**!**”

**Her face twisted involuntarily.**

**My breathing is getting faster and faster.**

**Surprisingly, the emotion Hee-joo felt was betrayal.**

**Perhaps this was the night she was unwilling to believe, capturing the precursor to an affair.**

**41.**

“**What's going on**―!”

**The door opened almost as if it was about to be broken, and Director Han Jun rushed in like an angry bull.**

**He glanced at the large gauze wrapped around the back of Hee Joo's head, the scrapes on the back of her hands, and the fragments of bandages showing under the loose hospital gown, his face suddenly darkened, and he walked closer to her.**

“**Hee Joo, you**..."

**Hee Joo blinked blankly and slowly raised her arm.**

'**I'm fine, lucky me.**'

**She spoke calmly, using sign language, but her gestures were much slower than usual.**

“**What is an accident?**…**You almost died!**”

'**Not a big injury, is it?**'

“**I heard that he had to get more than a dozen stitches, and his hands and feet were injured! These wounds, here, here**―**!**”

**Just as he was caressing the back of Hee Joo's hand and cheek tenderly, the door of the ward suddenly opened.**

**A cold wind blew in my face first.**

“…**!**”

**He looked at Hee Joo who was leaning obediently on the chair, and then looked at the man who was holding her little face gently.**

**Bai Siyan raised his eyebrows slightly, as if to confirm what he saw, and stared at the two of them with cold eyes.**

**The frowning man turned his back to them and locked the door of the ward.**

“**Hello.**”

**He greeted calmly and pulled Han Jun's wrist, causing his hand, which had been stroking Hee Joo, to fall limply.**

**Director Han Jun's eyes widened.**

“**ah**…**Bai Siyan's spokesperson? !**”

“**Nice to meet you.**”

“**ah**…**ah**…**?**”

**He rubbed his painful wrist and stammered. The atmosphere between the three of them suddenly fell into silence.**

**In this sudden confrontation between the three, Hee Joo also froze, and the first to break the silence was Director Han Jun.**

“**Dear, is it possible that the spokesperson of the Blue House would come to visit an ordinary employee?**..."

“**Honey?**”

**Bai Siyan immediately caught up with the topic, his voice was as cold as ice, and the bone-piercing chill made people shudder.**

“**Why do you call her that?**”

“**What?**”

“**Calling a woman twelve years younger than you**'**Honey**'**, was it intentional? Even if it was an unintentional catchphrase, it would be quite inappropriate to say it when you first meet someone.**”

“…**!**”

**Han Jun obviously didn't expect to be scolded so directly, and his cheek twitched.**

“**Please don't call her that anymore.**”

“**Spokesperson Bai Siyan, your sudden rudeness**..."

“**Look, as her husband, I'm not happy.**”

“**ah? i**…**, what? What did you say just now?**..."

**A trace of confusion instantly appeared on Han Jun's face, and his head creaked like a rusty machine.**

“**Husband? Husband**―**?! Hee Joo, dear, what is this?**―**.**” “**Let me repeat it a second time.**”

**Bai Siyan frowned and smacked his lips. This time he made no effort to hide his displeasure.**

“**Why is Hee Joo yours?**'**Honey**'**? Please use your mouth to explain clearly. Why is Hee Joo yours?**'**Honey**'**The more I think about it, the more**..."

**He smoothed his hair angrily and stopped talking.**

**Director Han Jun spoke quickly in sign language.**

'**Hee Joo, what on earth is going on?**'

'**that**……'

**Hee Joo scratched her cheek and looked away. She was surprised that the always fair and impartial Baek Si Yeon would be so emotional during their first meeting.**

**Hee Joo kept stealing glances at him, her fingers trembling slightly.**

**At this moment, Bai Siyan suddenly grabbed her hand that was trembling like a butterfly.**

“**She still needs to rest, so please ask the visitor to leave.**”

**Han Jun frowned, not quite understanding what was going on, and looked at them in disbelief.**

“**Spokesperson Bai Siyan, are you really**…**Our Hee Joo's husband**..."

“**Our Hee Joo?**”

**Bai Siyan interrupted again coldly.**

“**Your mouth really does whatever it wants.**”

“**What did you say?**”

**The center director also widened his eyes in anger.**

“**How could a Blue House spokesperson lie to ordinary people? If that is true, I am sorry, but I cannot accept it. You have never shown up, how can you say that you are Hee Joo's husband?**…**!**”

**Han Jun's words became longer and longer, and Bai Siyan's expression became colder and colder.**

“**Hee Joo, I don’t know the details, but I can’t acknowledge this uncle.**”

**He turns to Hee-joo, his expression serious.**

“**Hello, Spokesperson Bai Siyan. I have watched this little girl grow up since she was a child. Xizhu is not a woman to me, but a little sister I want to take care of. That's why I discipline her like a real brother.**..."

“**Real brother?**”

**With a sneer, his words were interrupted again.**

“**Such a person actually leaves tasks like translation and housework to children like my little sister.**”

“**That's**..."

“**Xizhu doesn't have a brother like you. Even if she does, he's better than you.**”

“**What did you say?**”

“**Brother, father, all the names attached to men**——”

**Sparks flew in the two people's eyes when they looked at each other.**

“**All belong to me.**”



**The argument between the two ended only after the doctor arrived.**

**Han Jun was pushed out by the doctor, using sign language to**“**Talk again!**”**Hee Joo nodded.**

**In the ward where only two people were left, Bai Siyan hugged his arms and raised his chin slightly.**

“**What did that guy just say?**”

**Hee Joo's eyes widened as she picked up her phone. Her fingers tapped the screen with rough emotion.**

**She sent a message silently.**

[**afternoon**8:00]Don't call him that guy.

**Seeing the content, his brows frowned slightly.**

**Another message popped up.**

[**afternoon**8:00]Don’t you consider image management?

**This is a word of reproach.**

**Bai Siyan rubbed the back of his neck and stared at her.**

“**It's good to have a wife who helps you, but don't speak for other men.**”

**He gently brushed Hee Joo's cheek, exactly where the center director had touched it.**

“…**!**”

**The brief contact froze her face.**

**She hadn't decided what expression to use when facing Bai Siyan. However, unconsciously, she turned her head towards him.**

**Negative emotions such as disappointment, betrayal, embarrassment, and discomfort seemed to prevail. And she had to control herself from looking at the front of his pants.**

“**Why is Hong Xizhu's face full of anger?**”

'**call**…**Well**……'

**His unfamiliar moans were superimposed on the ordinary sentences.**

**It looks cold, but it makes such a sound.**

**Even though Hee Joo pretends to be calm, she suddenly feels angry.**

'**I don't know Bai Siyan like that.**…**!**'

**She thought she knew him best from her teenage years to her thirties.**

**It's a complete mistake.**

**Not only do I know nothing about his inner world, I also know nothing about his private life, especially since I have never had sexual contact with him after marriage.**

**She had never even seen the sexual organs of her nominal husband, but she was still immersed in unrequited love.**

**Hearing his moan, she instantly realized how childish she was.**

'**I just kissed, and 406**……'

…**But 406 is me?**

**But Bai Siyan didn’t know who Si Lingliu was!**

**That is to say, he masturbated in front of a strange woman.**…**!**

**No matter how you think about it, he's a hateful pervert. Hee Joo's heart burned again.**

“**Just say whatever you want to say.**”

**The man who had been watching her changing expression with interest spoke up.**



**There was an obvious look of expectation on his face, as if he wanted me to say something**…

'**You're interested in my sex life, aren't you, you pervert?**…**!**'

**Actually, I have a lot to say.**

**For example, are you really the Bai Siyan that I know?**

**Are you used to such indulgence?**

**How many times have you done this in front of strange women?**

“…”

“…”

**The two of them met each other with their eyes hidden.**

**Hee Joo glared at him with wide eyes.**

“**You are quite capable, Hong Xizhu. You dare to breathe so hard in front of me.**”

**He gently touched her nose.**——**There was a sound and Hee Joo slapped his big hand away fiercely.**

**Bai Siyan smiled in surprise. He touched his chin, trying to hide the smile on his lips.**

**For some reason, the corners of his eyes seemed to be loose, but when he looked again, he still had that cold expression. Only Xizhu's anger was burning.**

'**How to deal with this nasty husband**……'

**She had been thinking about one thing since last night.**

**How can I threaten him severely and divorce him happily?**…

**Or even go a step further and teach him a lesson.**

“**I left without saying anything.**”

**At this time, Bai Siyan looked at his watch and stood up.**

**Although she really wanted to ask him if he was looking for another woman again, she just bit her lip.**

“**I will come back in the early morning because there is an itinerary that I cannot miss.**”

**Although I had a premonition, my heart still tightened when I heard it with my own ears.**

**So, she picked up the phone involuntarily.**

**Hee-joo tentatively sent her husband a message.**

[**afternoon**8:04]I'm bored all day.…**Sleep on a cot.**

**He looked at the content, tapped his chin lightly with the corner of his phone, and looked directly at Hee Joo. It was rare to see him look a bit flustered.**

**But he blew gently and raised his eyebrows.**

“**Play with you.**”

“…**!**”

“**This is what you want.**”

**However, after saying this, he walked out of the ward.**

**I can't express my disappointment with this brother who has always been mature, steady and calm.**…

**The corners of Hee Joo's mouth trembled slightly.**

**My mood hit rock bottom.**

**42.**

**She looked at the clock, covered her head with the quilt again, checked the time again, and fell into endless distress.**

**Sometimes she wanted to confirm Bai Siyan's indulgent behavior again, and sometimes she hoped to never know the truth.**

“**No**..."

**Hee Joo bit her nails and made a sound of pain.**

**My mind is in a mess because of the alternating emotions of cold and warm.**

**but**…

**Beep, beep.**

**Her curiosity about Bai Siyan, her fear as a wife, and the boiling denial of reality intertwined together and finally made her pick up the phone.**

**Beep, beep.**

**A heartbeat that's faster than usual.**

'**It would be better if he didn't answer the phone**……'

**At this moment, the phone suddenly stopped ringing.**

“…**!**”

**The moment the call was connected, her mouth went dry.**

**I**…**Are you shaking?**

**Hee Joo held her breath.**

—**Why are you calling again?**

**The other party's voice was sharp, like an accusation.**

—**Mingming was so frightened that he couldn't utter a word.**

**Although Hee Joo was relieved that she didn't hear the sound of water, she frowned at the other party's contemptuous tone.**

—**What do you want to see from me today? Do you want me to get a little bit of your stuff on me?**

**One could sense his dissatisfaction from his cold and slow tone.**

**Hee Joo's eyes flickered at that moment.**

“**All I have to do is open my mouth and your political career is over.**”

—……

**The other party suddenly became quiet, as if observing the situation.**

**No, it has to be tougher and more vulgar.**

**Spoken like a real threat.**

'**Since you have decided to be a rebellious divorcee, why are you still a rookie here?**'

**Back to Threat**406**The threat offender also has self-esteem.**…**!**

**Her stubbornness almost amounts to a stubborn denial of reality.**

**Impossible, how could Bai Siyan be like that?**…**.**

“**I said, you bastard! Didn't I ask you to satisfy my demands from the beginning?**”

—**Ah, is this how you want to play?**

“**Even if the truth is revealed, do you really not care? Even if people will point fingers at you?**”

—**Since you are going to do it, make some more exciting requests.**

**Bai Siyan responded to Xizhu's one-sided dialogue in the same way.**

**Because this man never loses his rhythm, Hee Joo becomes increasingly anxious.**

“**Didn’t I tell you to get back to normal as soon as possible?**”

**Before the call got so bad!**

**Hee Joo bit her lower lip and clenched her teeth.**

“**Do you really want to smear shit on your face? Can a guy who is obsessed with power tolerate this?**”

**Deliberately sharp tongue.**

**The pent-up anger dispersed.**

**Then, there was the click of a lighter, followed by the sound of a cigarette burning.**

**It was as if he was watching an interesting show. He could feel that he was leaning over there, very relaxed.**

“**If you keep dragging your feet like this, I don't know what I'll do.**..."

—**Sorry, but I like to take my time. I'm not that fast.**

“**I'm not saying this now.**…**Do you know how much leverage I have over you?**

**What if all those recordings are made public? What about your reputation? Aren't you afraid?**” —**Um.**

“**Can't you be a little scared?**406**ah**…**The intimidator**406**!**”

**The high-pitched shouting was out of tune because of the loss of control of emotions.**

**I just hope that this is just a momentary mistake, the foolish hope in the original wife's heart.**

**This was her desperate attempt after the phone call last night.**

—**But it didn't make any difference to me.**

“**What?**”

—**How can having a woman you want be considered a handle? If it is an openly acknowledged relationship, then there will be no problem, right?**

“…**!**”

**Want**…**woman?**

**Every word he said hurt his original wife's heart.**

**Is there any country in the world that accepts cheating?**

**The blood pressure surged to his neck and the back of his head. But Bai Siyan continued to speak calmly.**

—**If I accuse you of privacy violation, it will trigger a backlash, which will not affect me. Maybe I will be embarrassed, but I just need to take the lead in public welfare activities against digital sex crimes. If it goes well, the relevant laws may be amended.**

**The audacity of these remarks is beyond belief.**

**Hee Joo buried her forehead into the pillow and gasped for air.**

**Three years of cold marriage.**

**In this state, witnessing her husband's true face was a horrible torture.**

**Hee Joo buried her nose in the pillow, feeling like she was suffocating, and then suddenly raised her head.**

**Her face was as red as if she had stained it.**

“**Can a family person do this?**”

—**Can't.**

**The answer came quickly, and there was even a hint of firmness in the short answer.**

“**Then why do you**..."

—**Because you are**406**.**

“**What?**”

—**I only**406**so.**

**The vague fear became concrete, giving people a chill.**

—**So let’s get back to the topic.**

“…”

—406**, have you ever done it alone?**

**Hee Joo was stunned by his shameless behavior.**

**Bastard, bastard**…**!**

“**Damn**..."

**A helpless curse came out of his mouth. There was nothing he could do about it. So, Bai Siyan chuckled.**

—**You are really amazing. You are very good at threatening and scolding people.**

“**ha**…**!**”

—**Every time I talk to you, I feel full of energy.**

**Hee Joo slammed her face into the soft pillow again.**

**Now I understand it completely.**

**Bai Siyan really planned to do it without my knowledge**“**I**”**Cheating.**

**I thought I had found another weakness of his, but I was still immersed in uncontrollable despair.**

**This is even more humiliating than being ignored by her husband all those years.**

**His teeth were grinding. What should he do with this bastard?**…**.**

**The anger in her heart continued to accumulate. This kind of anger was not unfamiliar to her, and she could even say that she was accustomed to it.**

**The anger that I thought had died down started to accumulate again like sediment.**

“**I want to have some fun on my wife's bed today.**”

**Just at that moment.**

**Hee-joo quietly explodes.**

**Because of Bai Siyan’s casual words.**

“**OK.**”

…**.**

**The tense atmosphere made the air heavy.**

“**Then give it a try.**”

**My head was hot and I couldn't think at all.**

**But one thing is clear.**

'**I want**…**Let's get divorced.**'

**This determination remains unchanged.**

**Her eyes seemed to be covered with a layer of oil and were shining.**

**Xiaosan, I don’t believe that I can’t handle you?**

“**Grab the post and shake it.**”

…**If you are in front of me, I will touch your breasts. Lift your lower breasts and**…**suck**

**suck.**

**The wet sounds continued.**

…**If this were your breasts, I would definitely do the same.**

**I can’t do it. I really can’t do it.**

…**Men will also react. I want to apply this on your tongue and deeper into your tongue**

**On, but, um**…**In that case, you, the innocent one, might be shocked.**

**I just asked you to grab it and shake it, who told you to say those dirty words?**…**!**

**Hee Joo rubbed her hot face vigorously.**

**It only took a minute for her resolve to waver.**

**The first thing she heard was the rubbing of clothes and the rumbling of quilts. The invisible things made her imagination expand infinitely.**

**Long legs, strong abdominal muscles and mermaid line, the man is standing upright, gently covered by the white sheets.**

**She had a mental picture of her husband leaning against the bed, moving up and down.**

“**You always say bad things to me,**…**.**”

**The sound of a trembling throat and clenched jaw.**

“**It must be rough down there too.**”

**Her face felt so hot that it was about to burn.**

**The problem was that Hee Joo was also starting to feel hot, and the heat was spreading out from her lower abdomen like ripples.**

“**I didn't hear the answer just now. Haven't you tried it yourself?**”

“…**!**”

**A low voice passed by her ears.**

“**Have you ever touched yourself like I did?**”

“**I**…**No.**”

**Hee Joo swallowed dry saliva.**

“**No one lets you touch it? Like your husband or something.**” “**No, not at all.**”

“**Ah, no.**…**.**”

**He looked down at her with a peculiar tone, and she retorted angrily.**

“**Have you ever touched your wife?**”

…**.**

**Instantly, the other end of the line fell silent. But she heard the friction sound of the speed increasing, and her ears turned red. A deep laugh echoed in the air.**

“**I didn't make love with Hee Joo.**”

**His explicit words made her nervous.**

“**My wife hasn't lost her baby fat yet, and sometimes I can still see her as a child. That little thing that only reaches my chest, no matter how big it gets, I won't be crazy enough to do anything to her, tsk,**

**call**…**.**”

**His final groan was heavy and irritable this time.**

“**Soft things will break soon, but you don't have to worry that I can't bear it.**”

“…**!**”

“**You are a vicious blackmailer.**”

**His voice was tinged with a hint of nasty interest.**

**Hee Joo feels herself sinking deeper and deeper.**

**He was also panting heavily as he reached his climax.**

**All the moist words uttered by Bai Siyan stuck to her ears.**

“**real**…**Did it in Hong Hee Joo's room?**”

**She asked blankly, earning a chuckle in return.**

“**Yes, and when Hee Joo is discharged from the hospital, she will lie here too.**”

“……!”

―**You probably have no idea what I was doing when I was sniffing your scent.**

“**Why**…**.**”

**Her voice was low and hoarse.**

“**How can people be so casual?**”

**Hee Joo rubbed her reddened cheeks and frowned.**

“**I thought you would at least care about your wife. How could you call me like this behind Hong Xizhu's back?**”

**There was a faint hint of resentment in her voice, lingering like a vine.**

**Although Bai Siyan is cold, he has never been such a vulgar person.**

**Even if it's not from his wife's perspective, he is disappointing now.**

**At this moment, he seemed to take another puff of the cigarette he had put down before, and the end of the filter tip made a burning sound. Accompanied by a sneer, the smoke dispersed.**

―**Who did I sell my body for?**

“**What?**”

―**This is so unfair. Who can I waver and rely on?**

“**oh**..."

**Hee Joo is still in a state of panic, but he has already given her an ultimatum.**

―**Next time**406**The number room also needs to be taken off.**

“……!”

―**You'd better remember.**

**Hee Joo looked at the hung up phone and closed her eyes.**

**There was a strange discomfort between my legs.**

**Every time you change positions, your panties get slightly damp.**

**43.**

**Hee Joo stayed in the hospital for two more days before asking to be discharged.**

**Although her body was still aching, she had no broken bones. She was really bored being trapped in the hospital.**

'**In fact, it is because**……'

**Ever since the threatening phone call became strange, she has been feeling as if there is a stone pressing on her heart.**

“**Is this all the luggage?**”

**Bai Siyan asked as he carried the bag for her.**

**He was not happy about her early discharge, but after reading the letter from Hee-joo,**“**I feel sad, it's too lonely to be alone**”**After receiving the information, the attitude suddenly changed.**

**He knows too.**

**None of her family members visited her during her hospitalization.**

“**Have a good rest when you get home, I'll be back soon.**”

“……!”

**Where are you going?**

**Hee Joo adds casually as she stares at him nervously.**

“**Grandpa’s memorial day.**”

'**oh**……'

**Hee Joo’s eyes instantly widened.**

**The anniversary of the death of the late Bai Changhao.**

**that**“**Everything except the president.**”**Great man.**

**He is Bai Siyan's grandfather, and has been called**“**Crown Prince**”**.**

**Since he entered the Blue House, he would only go home on this day as an exception.**

**Every time Bai Siyan attended a family gathering as the eldest grandson, he would be captured by the camera.**

**A prominent family cannot be established in just one generation.**

**The first generation served as vice president and laid the foundation for the family.**

**The second generation became political giants.**

**The third generation was elected to Congress four times and became the most powerful presidential candidate.**

**Then came the fourth generation, the young and promising Bai Siyan.**

'**I want to go too.**'

**Hee Joo sent this message and the man raised an eyebrow.**

**Although she was the eldest grandson's wife, she had never participated in family sacrifices.**“**cannot**”**join.**

**Every time she looked at Bai Siyan's back as he had to leave, she felt that she was not truly accepted.**

[**afternoon**6:09]I don't want to be home alone.

**But this time, she decided to stick to her guns.**

'**But I think he would agree.**'

**She had gotten to know him after countless phone calls over the years.**

**Whether it was out of a sense of responsibility towards his legal wife, childhood affection, or just sympathy.**

**Although it is impossible to accurately name his attitude towards her, he is not as cold as he appears.**

**He was actually watching her silently.**

“**If you don't want to be alone**——**.**”

**The pair of eyes staring at her quietly made her feel uneasy. She frowned, then regained her composure, still unable to fathom his inner thoughts.**

'**How can you make that kind of sound with such a calm expression?**…**No, it's not possible!**'

**Hee Joo quickly turned her head away, trying to get rid of those inappropriate thoughts.**

**At this time, he tilted his head and asked:**

“**Would it be better for the two of them to be together?**”

“…**!**”

“**Then I won’t go.**”

**Hee Joo blinked when she heard him say he wasn’t going.**

'**That won't work.**…**!**'

**She originally wanted to use the excitement around her to dispel her distracting thoughts.**…**!**

**Moreover, if he ignores me ruthlessly, perhaps it will help to calm my wavering heart!**

[**afternoon**6:10]No, I mean go together!

**When he saw the message, he narrowed his eyes suspiciously and pursed his lips.**

**But when the corners of his mouth rose slightly, Hee Joo felt like she had peeked at something she shouldn't have, and quickly lowered her head.**



**His home is very lively.**

**The reason why his family became a prominent political family is that all the relatives, with the late Bai Changhao as the center, are active in various fields.**

**From ambassadors to the United States, governors, mayors, attorneys general, prosecutors to members of Congress, all family members have grown up on the foundation of the late Bai Changhao.**

**Although he has been dead for many years, he is still the core of the family.**

'**Although I suggested it**…**.**'

**When all the relatives' eyes were focused on Bai Siyan, Xizhu's palms began to sweat. At the same time, a familiar body temperature tightly wrapped around her fingers.**

“…**!**”

**Fingers that entwine like tree roots.**

**The hands were clasped together without any gap, holding Hee Joo tightly.**

“**Hello, Bai Siyan!**”

**Hee Joo felt as if her ears were covered and she couldn't hear the sounds around her.**

**Even when cousins ​​came to say hello and family elders spoke, she could only stare blankly at the hand that was getting tighter and tighter. The complete contact made her pulse almost explode.**

“**Ah, this is**…**.**”

**Then, an unfriendly look fell on Hee Joo.**

**She was neither the biological daughter of the Mountain View Daily nor the daughter brought by her stepmother.**

**The elders of the family had unhappy expressions on their faces, as if their self-esteem was hurt. Even if they used nice words, their eyes were definitely not friendly.**

“**Say hello when you come**…**!**”

“…**!**”

**The sudden scolding made Hee Joo's shoulders tremble.**

“**No matter how hasty the wedding is, at least you should say hello to your family in advance and call them to say hello.**

**Down**…**!**”

“**Don't worry about it, just continue your conversation.**”

**He frowned blatantly and took a step forward.**

“**What did you say?**…**.**”

**The relatives gathered were stunned for a moment. His low and calm voice sounded particularly elegant.**

“**What did this uneducated kid just say?**…**!**”

“**I don't do that kind of thing.**”

“**What?**”

**He turned his cold eyes towards the direction of the sound. Even though they just exchanged glances, there were several dry coughs around them.**

“**When the children of my uncles and aunts don’t do such things, why should I force my wife to do it?**” “**Don’t you even know the meaning of propriety, righteousness, and shame?**”

“**Oh, propriety, righteousness, integrity and shame.**”

**He chuckled and nodded.**

“**The kind of courtesy, righteousness, and integrity that is only shown when one wants to enjoy other people's benefits for free.**”

**His cold eyes flashed like a yellow light.**

“**Where is the moral integrity in this world? As long as you lock dogs and children together, you will gain power and then manipulate them through politics.**”

“…**!**”

“**Uncle, you actually want to take this opportunity to confirm the family's status and establish your authority, right? Please don't call this kind of thinking courtesy, righteousness, integrity and shame.**”

**His words fell as sharp as a knife.**

“**If you want the other person to call you and greet you, you have to behave well in front of the other person first. This is the natural order and the duty of those who have expectations.**”

**The old man's face turned blue and red.**

“**Making a phone call is also a power.**”

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo rolled her eyes nervously.**

**Bai Siyan gently stroked the back of her clenched hand.**

“**First make yourself the person the other person misses, and then wait patiently.**”

**He took full control of filial piety and left without any regrets.**

**Xizhu was pulled away by a powerful force, but she felt uneasy.**

'……**Is this really possible?**'

**From the very beginning, she had a bad feeling.**

“**Hey, why are you two here together?**”

**As soon as you enter the restaurant, the rich aroma of oil hits your nose.**

**Black turtleneck sweater with black casual pants.**

**Although this outfit did not quite match the atmosphere in the kitchen, mother-in-law Shen Kuizhen was so busy that she didn't even wear an apron.**

**As expected, no one came to help. Hee-joo knew without asking that her mother-in-law had driven everyone away.**

**Grilled fish, skewers, beef patties, tofu patties, skewers, cod fish patties, mung bean patties, pumpkin patties, mushroom patties, soup**…**.**

**She prepared all the sacrificial food by herself, without relying on anyone else from beginning to end.**

**My mother-in-law is well-known in the family for her stubbornness.**

“**Hee Joo is discharged from the hospital.**”

“**Did you receive the flower pots I sent to the hospital?**”

**Hee Joo nodded quickly.**

“**You could have stayed in the hospital for a few more days, so how come you were released so soon? Did Si Yan force you out because he mentioned the sacrifice?**”

**The mother-in-law cast a suspicious look at her son, and Hee-joo quickly waved her hands.**

“**Sister-in-law, why would Si Yan be like that?**”

**Just at this moment, my aunt appeared with the puppy in her arms, and said as she stroked the puppy.**

“**The elders at home were urging me to see my niece's wife, and they were almost annoyed. But she refused to show even a strand of her hair. This child is really stubborn.**”

**The younger aunt turned her gaze to Hee Joo.**

“**I'm really curious why you suddenly brought her here today.**” “**I feel lonely when I come alone.**”**Bai Siyan replied coldly.**

“**What?**”

**The aunt stopped stroking the puppy.**

“**We couldn't bear to part, so we came together. Any questions?**”

“**Oh, no, that's not what I meant.**..."

**My aunt looked like she had heard something strange.**

“**Both my sister-in-law and Si Yan seem special in strange places.**”

**The mother-in-law smiled gently at her complaints about her sister-in-law.**“**I don’t want to leave the matters on the sacrificial table to others.**” “**I know, I know.**”

**In that era when women had to do housework, it was Bai Changhao who supported Shen Kuizhen to return to studying.**

**He let his daughter-in-law go out freely and held his eldest grandson in his arms and doted on him.**

**How doted on is Bai Siyan? Every weekend, he would spend time with his child, and he would never let his grandson leave his side, no matter what the occasion, until the child went to middle school.**

**During this time, it was already rumored that he had completed his gifted education through home education and ended public education.**

**Whether in terms of appearance, spirit, bamboo-like character and political philosophy, Bai Siyan is most like Bai Changhao.**

**It is considered to be the masterpiece of the late Baek Jang-ho.**

**Therefore, those direct sons who wanted to monopolize his glory would look ugly every time they heard this title.**

“**Si Yan, let your wife learn from this carefully.**”

**At this time, the relatives who flocked in were carrying sacrificial food and talking casually.**



**44.**

“**If you inherit the priesthood in the future, you will have to do these things, otherwise where will the family's reputation be?**”

“**I don't plan to inherit.**”

“**What?**”

“**Sacrifice, I won't take over.**”

**Such decisive words made the air freeze for a moment.**

“**Then, then what do you mean? If you don't take over the sacrifice, who will do it? You are the eldest grandson, so you should inherit it.**”

**Although Hee-joo seemed like an outsider, she never missed any conversation. Relatives always tried to draw her in.**

“**If you want to inherit the property, you have to take over the sacrifices!**”

“**Then let you, my uncle, take over.**”

“**What?**”

“**If I inherit, I will abolish the sacrifice in this generation.**”

“**You are saying**…**!**”

“**So those who want to perform the sacrifice should take over it themselves.**”

**Bai Siyan looked around at the stunned relatives, as if announcing the result of the auction.**

**A cold silence enveloped the entire mansion.**

**My mother-in-law just shrugged and looked at this side with interest.**

“**Why are you pushing these things onto my wife when I'm not the one doing it myself? I didn't get married to cook for the dead.**”

“…**!**”

“**Those who want to gain something without working for it will not receive the blessing of their ancestors.**”

**His sharp words made Hee Joo feel a little embarrassed.**

**The biting air felt like static electricity on the skin.**

“**What? Dead people?!**”

**My uncle, with a red face, raised his voice.**

“**You are an uneducated thing.**…**If it weren't for your father's protection, everyone would be promoted or elected.**

**It will take at least ten more years!**”

“**Yes, it certainly seems to be.**”

“**But what did you say? Dead people?!**”

“**Are they still alive?**”

**Bai Siyan had no expression on his face.**

“**Respecting ancestors and making my wife suffer are two different things. I will not do such a stupid thing.**”

“**You, you**…**!**”

“**I can't even afford to cook for my wife and I expect her to**…**.**”

**He smacked his lips heavily.**

**His hands, entangled like chains, seemed heavy and powerful. Hee-joo's heartbeat quickened because of her husband's courage, but her face remained expressionless.**

“**If you want your family to be stronger than it is now, please discipline your children. I have heard a lot of those things.**”

“**snort**…**!**”

**Words couldn't suppress him, so he turned his attention to Hee Joo.**

“**So, the family needs to find a good wife.**…**!**”

**Bai Siyan sneered.**

“**If sacrifices were so important, why did they look at the property of their two sons when they were looking for wives? If marriage was just about preparing meals for the gods and ghosts, they might as well just find a witch.**”

“**You damn kid**…**!**”

**My uncle's chin was shaking.**

**Xizhu couldn't bear to watch it anymore and pulled his hand. Bai Siyan raised his eyebrows and closed his mouth.**

“**child.**”

**At this time, the gentle voice of the mother-in-law broke the tense atmosphere.**

“**Do you see my bag on the table over there? Can you help me take it to the study?**”

**Their eyes met, and the mother-in-law smiled gently. Bai Siyan then let go of her hand.**

“**My heart is about to jump out**..."

**She ran upstairs and saw that the living room was still filled with tension because of Bai Siyan's speech.**

**My mother-in-law's study is very quiet.**

**Entering a place surrounded by books, my tense shoulders naturally relaxed.**

**Hee Joo loosened her clenched hands and placed her bag on the chair.**

“**oh**…**!**”

**Her eyes rested on a few old photo frames on the desk.**

**Wedding photos, family photos, award ceremony photos, what attracted her attention most was the chubby one-year-old photo of Bai Siyan.**

**She bit her lip and gently lifted the photo frame.**

“**When this child grows up**…**.**”

**Hee Joo couldn’t help but shudder.**

**He was wearing a colorful Korean traditional costume and holding something tightly in his hand, apparently participating in the Zhuazhou ceremony.**

**A closer look reveals that**1988**In 1980, heavy mobile phones and toy hammers were first commercially available, which were only available to the rich.**

“**Wow**..."

**Xizhu thought that what this child chose was really special.**

**Then she pretended not to see it and put the photo frame down. She quickly looked away, unwilling to look at this unexpected and strange ceremony. She suddenly felt a little guilty.**

**Just as she was about to leave the room.**

“**Um?**”

**She frowned.**

**A document about a limited commercial car company stood out in front of him.**

**That was a leaflet about funeral services, including funeral supplies, vehicle services, personnel assistance, etc.**…

“**How could there be such a thing?**”

**Hee Joo tilted her head in confusion.**

**But as she walked out of the study, this question was gradually left behind.**



**The room was filled with a quiet aroma.**

**While the family elders were performing the ceremony, Hee Joo sat in the living room, watching it all.**

**The mother-in-law, who once smelled of food, now changed into a purple dress and was toasting to the late Bai Changhao.**

**Shen Kuizhen looked at the photo of her deceased father-in-law, her eyes were red, but she gently wiped away the tears from the corners of her eyes and walked over here.**

“**Everyone, eat first, don’t wait for me.**”

**In the living room, gathered the mother-in-law, other direct daughters-in-law, nieces-in-law of different generations, and sisters-in-law.**

**Being in the middle of it, Hee Joo fidgeted, not daring to lean back in her chair, and seemed very uncomfortable.**

“**Hey, sister-in-law, what did Si Yan eat to grow so tall?**” “**My father-in-law was also this tall when he was young.**”

**Among this generation of relatives, only Bai Siyan is about**188cm**Even in a crowd, he stood out.**

**Xizhu, who had been paying attention to him, immediately listened attentively when she heard Bai Siyan being mentioned.**

“**He used to be very talkative and lively, but now he has become so silent.**”

“**Si Yan?**”

**The young aunt asked back in surprise.**

“**He used to be full of energy and difficult to discipline.**”

**But in Xizhu's memory, Bai Siyan was always a little neurotic and always seemed shaky.**

**Perhaps because of this strong first impression, she found it difficult to resonate with her mother-in-law's words.**

**At this time, the young aunt curled her lips.**

“**My sister-in-law treated him like a baby. Because he was the eldest grandson, he was rarely allowed to go out. My memory of Si Yan's childhood is almost nothing except the Zhuazhou ceremony.**”

“**Yes, he is my eldest son after all, so I must be extra careful. I feel a great sense of responsibility.**”

“**But she protected him too well.**..."

“**No, that was my father-in-law's idea.**”

**Shen Kuizhen smiled.**

“**He was afraid of being gossiped about, so he took care of everything and taught me personally. My father-in-law has been kind to me, and I have many things to repay him.**”

**Hee Joo felt extremely strange when she heard this.**

**So she straightened her stiff back, which was a little sore. As she lowered her head to rub her back, she met her mother-in-law's eyes.**

“**Child, if you are tired, go upstairs and have a rest.**”

“…”

**All eyes were on Hee Joo.**

**The topic has turned to the presidential election. Hee Joo twitched her fingers and shook her head to indicate that it was all right.**

“**Don't force yourself, take a rest. You just got out of the hospital, your body hasn't recovered yet.**..."

“**Yes, it doesn’t matter if you’re not here.**”

**That sounds harsh.**

**Looking around, I heard**“**Ah, is that her? The one who can't talk**…**.**”**Such whispers.**

**This is probably what it feels like to be an ugly duckling caught between swans. Hee Joo stood up from her seat awkwardly.**

**Such a dazzling sight.**

**She didn't feel any of this when Bai Siyan stood firmly in front of her to block everything for her.**

**While savoring his deep concern, Hee Joo walked up the stairs alone.**

**Squeak**——

**Pushing open the door of the room that had not been used for a long time, the hinges made an old metallic sound.**

**Even just entering the room her husband used to use made her mouth dry.**

**Because the room was filled with an atmosphere that made people feel that Bai Siyan was still here.**

**There is no heating in the room.**

**Hee Joo touched the wall with her palm, feeling its cold texture like cement, and continued walking forward.**

“**This must be the room Bai Siyan has used since he was a child.**”

**The old furniture covered with white cloth looked a little eerie.**

**However, after all, he moved out as soon as he turned 20, and this place almost became a warehouse.**

**Hee Joo smelled the stale dust in the room and sat down on the bed.**

“**ah**…**?**”

**She blinked and stared out the window.**

“…**Can you see my room?**”

**She pressed her face against the window, flattening her nose.**

**From his room he could see next door.**

**That is to say**…**You can see the room of Chairman Hong's house.**

**To be more precise, it was the small room on the second floor.**

**There was the small space between the window and the wall where she had placed a small desk and practiced sign language all night long.**

**Hee Joo fell into a subtle sadness, staring at her room.**

**Learning the language is difficult at first, and the mother's stern look is like a lock that seals the child's mouth.**

**Despite this, she still longed for love, and this hunger pushed the young Hee-joo to the brink of despair, making her unable to stop practicing even in the early hours of the morning.**

“**Did he see it?**”

**At this moment of doubt, the door was suddenly pushed open.**

“**Hong Hee-joo.**”

“…**!**”

**He didn't turn on the light and walked straight towards me without hesitation.**

**In the darkness, those eyes flashed with clear light.**

**45.**

“**You found a good place right away.**”

**He sits down next to Hee Joo.**

“**I like looking out the window in this room. Can you guess why?**”

**She couldn't take her eyes off his cold expression as he looked out the window.**

**The elegant side profile was as delicate as a sculpture. In that graceful curve flowed a past that Hee Joo could not guess.**

“**Every time I woke up from a dream of falling into the river, I saw Hee-joo doing something over there. The child was so naughty that he didn't even sleep at night.**”

“…**!**”

“**Even so, I can't understand you at all. It feels like I'm in water. Maybe it's like this when you go to an aquarium. Or maybe I'm still in water.**”

**This was the first time she had heard these words.**

“**But when I saw your gesture, I felt relieved.**”

“…**.**”

“**The dream is over, here is reality.**”

**He covered Hee Joo's hand with his and said.**

**Hee Joo suddenly felt warm and her heartbeat quickened.**

“**Teach me a sign language.**”

“…**!**”

**She looked at him in surprise and he tilted his head.**

“**I am very interested in Hong Hee Joo's language.**”

**This bastard**…**.**

**Suddenly, you are saying it now?**

“**When you were a kid, you always did this.**”

**He tapped his chin lightly with his pinky finger.**

**Hee Joo clenched the flesh in her mouth.**

**She remembered what an old lady once said, that a cheating husband would buy flowers and gifts for his wife.**

**What a jerk**…**.**

**When she was a child, in order to pretend that nothing was wrong, she first learned and used sign language the most.**

**That is**“**fine**”**Meaning.**

“**I've been waiting.**”

**In the darkness, their eyes met.**

“**Wait for you to speak first.**”

**Hee Joo bit her lip as his eyes pierced her fiercely.**

**This is a night with everyone having their own thoughts.**

“**Mr. Bai**―**!**”

**Mom stood in the doorway in her velvet dress.**

**It all started with a gift set that my mother-in-law sent like a mission.**

**As soon as the sacrifice was over, Bai Siyan was about to leave when he was stopped by his mother-in-law.**“**We've come this far, it wouldn't be appropriate to go back empty-handed.**”**So I packed some food for him.**

**Just like that, Hee Joo stops by her mother's house which was not in her plan.**

“**Aren't you tired? Why are you here suddenly?**”

**My mother's eyes are gentle and seem particularly kind.**

**Hee Joo took off her shoes somewhat timidly, seeming to be uncomfortable with her mother's hospitality.**

**Kim Yeon-hee still took the gifts enthusiastically and led them into the living room.**

“**Is my father-in-law here?**”

“**Ah, he is now**..."

**Mom glanced at Xizhu. At that moment, her eyes were a little complicated.**

**The elegant black eyes seemed to be mocking and at the same time embarrassed.**

**Mom has always been a person who shows her emotions, but now her thoughts are hard to understand.**

**However, a sense of foreboding crept up Hee-joo’s spine.**

**Only Hee-joo, the daughter who had learned over a long period of time to be sensitive to her mother's emotions, noticed this subtle change.**

**Hee Joo suddenly felt dry mouth and her mood started to take a turn for the worse.**

**Kim Yeon-hee put away her smile and changed the subject.**

“**Let’s have a cup of tea first.**”

**Ms. Jin gently asked the two to sit down.**

**After a while, the snacks were ready, and she sat on the expensive high-end sofa, looking at the two of them in turn.**

“**We have been married for more than three years, and this is the first time the three of us sit together.**”

**Just as Hee Joo was about to reach for the teacup, her wrist was suddenly grabbed.**

“**Drink mine.**”

**Bai Siyan pointed with his chin at the teacup that he had opened the lid of and cooled in advance.**

“**Don't drink it in a hurry, don't burn your mouth.**”

**His tea was indeed cooler. Xizhu took the cup handed to her by Bai Siyan and took a sip.**

**A strange light flashed in Ms. Jin's eyes.**

“**Mr. Bai, tell me the truth, is it boring to be with Hee Joo?**”

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo paused but took a sip of her tea as if nothing had happened.**

“**She doesn't talk much and can't do anything. It's probably not appropriate for Mr. Bai to be with her.**”

**There was no taste of tea at all, Hee Joo only felt that it was scalding hot water, which she swallowed slowly.**

**It was not uncommon for her mother to belittle her daughter in front of family members or outsiders, but today Hee Joo felt her cheeks getting hot.**

“**That's not the case.**”

“**Um?**”

**Bai Siyan put down the teacup heavily.**

“**Hee Joo is fun just to watch.**——”

**He bent down and crossed his hands on his knees. Although his sight was lowered, the sense of oppression was not reduced at all.**

**He looked at his mother-in-law with a stern and cold gaze.**

“**This kind of humility makes me very uncomfortable.**”

“**What did you say?**”

“**Please stop talking down to Hee Joo in front of me. It doesn't make me look good, it insults me. It's very unpleasant, please stop doing that.**”

**Ms. Jin was stunned for a moment by this firm accusation.**

“**Mr. Bai, do you have another woman?**”

“**puff**…**! Ahem!**”

**Hee Joo spat out her tea. Baek Si Yeon reflexively reached out and quickly wiped the water droplets off Hee Joo's chin.**

**Her face turned red and she kept coughing. Mom narrowed her eyes and looked at the couple again.**

“…**How strange.**”

**Her tone seemed to be saying, why are you suddenly different?**

“**Hee Joo.**”

**At that time, accompanied by**“**Snap**”**With a sound, mother put down the teacup.**

**She raised one corner of her mouth slightly.**

“**In-ya is coming back.**”

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo felt as if she was hearing a foreign language and could not understand what was said. Her heartbeat began to speed up, as if it was about to explode.**

**I clearly heard something, but I couldn't capture it clearly in my mind. I just felt that my mother's voice flashed by like a false hallucination.**

**However, the fingers of the man holding her chin trembled slightly at that moment, and the stiffness was unusually clear.**

**This is not an auditory hallucination.**

**Hee Joo finally begins to understand everything.**

**elder sister**…**Coming back?**

**She turned her head with difficulty and looked at her mother.**

“**I don't know what she did outside or where she lived, but Chairman Hong seemed to know.**”

**My mother murmured softly, as if to say that after all, she was my biological daughter, and I still cared about her.**

“**I heard that she had some surgery in Germany and it took a long time.**”

**Jin Yanxi tapped her ears lightly and said.**

“**Now my hearing has returned.**”

“…**!**”

**The throat moved violently.**

**Mom shrugged and looked at Hee Joo.**

“**Now what you should do is finished.**”

**The smile on her mother's face remained in Hee-joo's mind like an afterimage.**

**Bai Siyan’s real fiancée is returning to China.**

**My sister is coming back.**

**The longing, vigilance, joy and inferiority complex seemed to be throwing her to the ground.**



**After Bai Siyan sent her to her doorstep, he returned to the office.**

**When Xizhu returned home, she felt like she had fallen into a bottomless pit and was extremely empty.**

**She sat in the unlit room, clutching her cell phone.**

“**My sister is coming back**..."

**Hee Joo sloppily wiped her pale face with her hands.**

**Maybe she should stay in the hospital a little longer.**

**The fear deep inside Hee Joo, that fundamental sense of insecurity, continued to torment her.**

**Had she been gravely misunderstanding something all this time?**

**Even if she doesn't try to get a divorce**——**.**

“**If my sister**..."

**If my sister comes forward.**

**Hong In-ya's existence may completely subvert all of this.**

**This fact caused something inside Hee Joo to completely break.**

**There was nothing she could do.**

**Even though it was past ten in the evening, she didn't even feel like calling. Even moving was a hassle and exhaustion. The feeling of weakness that she had forgotten during that time seemed to be eating away at her ankles again.**

“**Does it make sense to call?**”

**Hee Joo's eyes became dim.**

**Ten minutes passed, thirty minutes, forty minutes, an hour.**…**.**

**She was just blinking and lying on the bed when her cell phone rang.**

“…**!**”

**yes**…**Kidnapper?**

**Hee Joo sat up suddenly and searched through her bag until she found her phone.**

**But unexpectedly, the name displayed on the screen was**——**.**

“**Why**..."

**Hee Joo looked at the screen.**“**Business Husband**”**Four words, I didn’t know what to do, the phone was held in my hand like a crumpled tissue.**

**She hesitated whether to answer the call, but finally slid the answer button.**

——**Hong Hee-joo.**

**As soon as the phone was connected, his words came out like a flood.**

——**Don't talk, just relax and listen.**

“…**!**”

**Bai Siyan seemed to have completely understood her thoughts and gave instructions.**

——**Are you sleeping? If so, tap your phone.**

“…”

**She made no move and he hummed softly.**

**What's going on?**

——**Director Han Jun.**

**Hee Joo's eyes widened, completely unable to keep up with the pace.**

**Why did Director Han Jun suddenly appear?**

——**You weren't talking to Director Han Jun alone, were you?**

**What's this**…**!**

**She tapped the screen in grievance.**

**Then, silence fell as expected.**

**He is neither sleeping nor chatting with others, so why**…

**He muttered his question slowly, and soon the sound faded away completely.**

**Hee Joo ignored his words and just stared blankly at the ceiling.**

**When this meaningless silence becomes long,**

“**I'll be there right away.**”

**He whispered this and hung up the phone.**

**Is it because Si Lingliu is not here that he went home so early?**

**The already unstable emotions became even more tragic with this conclusion.**

**Her face twisted instantly and she found her phone.**

**Twisted people feel a false sense of pleasure when they become more twisted.**

**That's exactly what she is doing at this moment.**

**The phone rang.**

**Unresolved emotions surge in my heart like a spring.**

**46.**

**It's night**11**point.**

**The phone rang again.**

**She held the phone to her ear expressionlessly.**

“**I heard that he had some kind of surgery in Germany and it took a long time.**”

“**Now my hearing has returned.**”

“**What you should do is over.**”

**Bai Siyan, who had been pestering me, suddenly disappeared. What was this feeling like?**

“**My sister is here**..."

**A shadow like mine will disappear in an instant.**

**The familiar despair came over me like fear.**

**Perhaps that’s why the threatening phone calls and divorces that once seemed urgent now seem so ridiculous.**

**It was a sad night when will and faith disappeared.**

**The phone rang again.**

**In the fear of being swept away, she wanted to grab something.**

**In that case, what about doing bad things?**

**You don’t have to pretend to be a good person, you can indulge in decadence.**

**Fortunately, she does have such a self.**

“**Hello?**”

**Hee Joo spoke mechanically.**

“**I heard that the Blue House spokesperson is actually in the gossip business.**”

**The hand holding the phone became cold.**

**Ah, that's so annoying.**

**Does this kind of thing really work?**

**Have I been having a stupid dream?**

“**I want to reveal all**..."

“**Ahh, so good.**”

**The voice was cold, but with a hint of smile.**

“**Just expose all your dirty deeds and it will be over**…**!**”

“**I thought you ran away in fear, but you actually called me.**” “……**!**”

“**I hope you know how terrible this world is and stop, but you haven't contacted me, and I'm still worried. Si Lingliu also wants to continue to sleep with you, so let's continue to threaten you on time.**”

…**What are you talking about?**

**Is this irony?**

**Hee Joo couldn't understand and could only roll her eyes.**

“**Did you choose another victim?**”

**These words made her instantly forget the existence of her sister.**

“**I was waiting for the scary threat.**”

“…**!**”

“**If you play tricks on others, I will be angry.**”

**She was stunned.**

**It was clearly me who was threatening, why did he make it seem like I was playing a trick on him?**

“**It's fun to just catch one person, isn't it?**”

**Hee Joo was so angry that she couldn't speak.**

“**If you're so careless, forget it. I can't even eat here, and you're having fun with other guys?**”

“**What**…**no**..."

“**So how are you going to make it up to me? I hate latecomers, and threats are no exception.**”

**It sounded like he was smoking a cigarette, the white end twisting in the flames.**

“**Of course there must be punishment.**”

“**What?**”

**She couldn't help using honorifics.**

“**What are you wearing now?**”

**The hot phone stuck to her palm.**

“**How about taking off your clothes first?**”

**It's a strange impulse.**

“**Hong Hee-joo's language makes me curious.**”

“**Mr. Bai, do you have a woman?**”

“**In-ya is coming.**”



**Deep inside, there is a dark uneasiness burning like fire.**

**Hee Joo was overwhelmed by the pressure from both inside and outside, and her blood was almost dried up.**

**She just hoped not to have those incompetent and pathetic thoughts for even a second.**

**She didn't want to feel anything.**

**However, Bai Siyan, like a spark, continued to fan the flames.**

**Then her anger erupted.**

“**What would you do if I really took it off?**”

——……**!**

**She yanked down her pants and said provocatively.**

“**You don't even dare to touch me, what else can you do?**”——**What's your most satisfying sex experience?**

**No matter how Hee Joo mocked him, the other party remained calm and mature.**

**Her ears felt hot when she heard the deep voice.**

**Sure enough, this conversation was fatal to her.**

“**That, that**..."

**She doesn't want to just brush it off.**…

**Hee Joo**406**She was irritated by her husband asking these questions, and he seemed to really care, which irritated her even more.**

**She frowned and tried to force out an answer.**

“**only**…**When you are angry.**”

——……**!**

“**When I'm very angry.**”

——……**.**

**There was a temporary silence on the other end of the phone. I seemed to hear rapid breathing, but I was not sure.**

——**It sounds like you like rough sex, is that right?**

“**Well, maybe.**”

——……**.**

“**It's good to vent to each other. I thought I had no sexual desire in my life, but when I get angry, I want to play crazy, do bad things, and curse people.**”

——……**.**

“**Because I want to forget.**”

——**Who made you so angry?**

“**husband.**”

——……**!**

“**I have a partner like you, and he's such a jerk.**”

**He seemed to suddenly hold the phone away, and a coughing sound came from a distance.**

——**Is your husband a jerk to you?**

“**Yes.**”

**Hee Joo said simply.**

“**Anyway, it was a wrong marriage from the beginning.**”

——……**.**

“**How could something like that possibly go smoothly?**”

**She said this self-deprecatingly, her eyes getting hot.**

**She felt angry, as if announcing that her warehouse was actually empty.**

**Furthermore, although she had been worried about her sister, she was not entirely happy about her return, and this feeling made her feel ashamed and sorry. She was a complete mess inside.**

“**So now I don’t think about anything.**”

——……**.**

“**My legs are bare now, what next?**”

——……**!**

**A suppressed sigh escaped like a thin thread.**

**She didn't know what his expression was, but he seemed to be wiping his face.**

**It’s not hard to notice this now.**

——**Lick your fingers first.**

“**What?**”

——**Wet your index and middle fingers and move downward.**

**It was a strange and awkward request.**

**But Hee Joo squeezed her eyes shut and put her hands under the covers.**

**As if he knew what she was doing, he instructed in a lower voice.**

——**Where are your hands now?**

“**Belly, around the belly button?**”

**She broke out in a cold sweat as she felt her thighs naturally part. Then the man's demands came one after another.**

——**Further down.**

“…**!**”

——**Further down.**

“…**.**”

——**Continue down.**

**She took a breath.**

——**Do you feel it?**

**She felt a strange sensation as her hand touched the soft skin.**

“**Um**..."

**My lips opened involuntarily. I didn't know whether it was uncomfortable or comfortable, this was an unprecedented sexual feeling.**

——**Open it a little more and press down.**

**The deeper voice continued rapidly.**

——**Do you feel anything?**

“**Uh-huh**..."

——**Now shake it.**

**The more Hee Joo touched her lower body, the hotter her back became.**

“**Um**..."

**Even if she didn't mean to, her breathing became rapid and shameful moans escaped.**

**She was surprised that her body could feel such pleasure, and the man's intermittent strong instructions made her even more excited.**

―**Wet your finger a little more and go down.**

“**Um**…”

―**Keep moving, and go down.**

“**Um**…”

**Her body gradually became hotter. She unconsciously spread her legs wider, without any shame. Although she didn't fully understand what she needed, she foolishly wanted more.**

“**Um**......**Again**......**A little more**…”

―**You have to do it yourself, I can't do it for you.**

**His voice was gritted.**

“**ha**......**Feeling slippery**…”

―……**Damn it.**

**He made a sound that sounded like a sigh and a curse. Hee Joo's shoulders trembled, but strangely, she felt like she was going crazy. Her heart seemed to be about to jump out of her chest and kept sinking.**

―**A little more.**

“**No**......**I can't**…”

―**Are you scared?**

“**Um**…”

―**You can't cry over such a small matter.**

**However, as the call progressed, her body became hotter and hotter, and her disappointment grew secretly.**

**He actually said such out-of-line words to a woman he had never met.**

**But her confidence was growing like a fist, as if her self-esteem was swelling.**

“**No, I prefer someone else to do it.**......**!**”

―......

“**I like**――”

**Hee Joo's mind flashed back to the only bold lyrics she had ever heard.**

“**I like**......**King cobra.**”

―......

“**besides**......**Whip and**......**Collar.**”

―......

**He made a sound that was either a sigh or a laugh. But she didn't have time to care about that. Her body and mind were separated, but she felt a sense of confusion.**

“**I like men with depth. So I need someone to touch me.**…”

―**Then go find that bastard. The guy you call your husband.**

“…**!**”

―**If you ask him, he will definitely come willingly.**

“**No**......**no**…”

―**picture**406**How could he not be crazy about you when such a beautiful wife begs him like that?**

“**My husband**......**It's not like that.**”

**Hee Joo held her breath and spoke with difficulty.**

―406**No, you have no idea how vicious those bastards can be when they get horny. They're just bastards who want to wiggle their asses on a female.**

"......"

―**Especially those men who have endured for a long time.**

“**But I can’t do this even with my husband.**”

**His voice suddenly turned fierce at Hee Joo's firm refusal.**

―**Then just follow my lead and listen to my voice every day.**

“**Um**......**!**”

**Her wrist hurt, but she didn't stop, the pleasure rushing straight to her mind.**

**She looked into the void with a dazed look.**

“**It feels like you're in front of me**…”

―......

“**Just like**......**Like touching me.**”

**The feeling is stronger when you close your eyes.**

“**Ha, ha, yeah**......**!**”

**But as her vision gradually cleared, a chill seeped into her chest.**

**This false mirage, this absurd sense of satisfaction, made her feel as if this was her own situation.**

**The swelling gasps gradually died down, seeming so humble.**

**Just as she was in a daze due to the feeling of emptiness, the door was suddenly pushed open.**

**47.**

“…**!**”

**ah**......**!**

**She was so scared that she quickly hung up the phone and looked at the person standing at the door in panic.**

**Bai Siyan, holding a briefcase, had a dark face and was staring at her intently.**

**Hee Joo's heart seemed to be about to burst through her skin, and her face turned pale.**

“**Hong Hee Joo, what are you doing?**”

"......"

**Her mind went blank.**

**Hee Joo forced herself to suppress her hot breath and froze.**

**But she found that Bai Siyan's breathing also became rapid, and his direct gaze made her feel frightened.**

'**Why suddenly**......'

**Hee Joo hid the phone tightly under the covers and pretended to be calm.**

**But she couldn't hide her red cheeks and wet eyes because of the orgasm she had never experienced before.**

“**Should I go over?**”

**Hee Joo hugged the quilt tightly and shook her head anxiously.**

**However, the man involuntarily moved closer, supported himself on the bed with his palms, and bent over.**

**For some reason, his bloodshot eyes scanned Hee Joo's face carefully and slowly.**

“**That's what this face looks like.**”

“…**!**”

**At that moment, his lips pressed against hers as if to devour her.**

**Like a thirsty man, he sucked her lips frantically and thrust his tongue in eagerly. Hee Joo had to open her mouth wide because of his weight.**

**Bai Siyan looked like he was full of greed for something delicious. He devoured every breath of Xizhu mercilessly and rubbed her tongue deeply.**

**What is going on here?**…**!**

**He was on the phone with another woman, and he treated me like this**…**!**

**What does he take me for?**…**!**

**Hee Joo bit his lip sharply.**

“…**!**”

**Although the bite was hard, he turned her head and kissed her more deeply.**

**His mouth was filled with the sweet taste of blood, but he didn't care and held Hee Joo's face tightly.**

“**What, do you think I'm an asshole?**”

**He growled against her lips.**

“**If you can achieve this, it won’t be unfair even if you are scolded.**”

“…**!**”

“**Isn’t it said that there are many ways for couples to communicate?**”

**The saliva was boiling sweetly between the lips that were kissed again. The soft mucous membrane was constantly compressed, and the plump lips were entangled several times.**

**His lips gradually moved to her ear, chin, and neck. The heat like a brand made her cross her legs.**

**This man now**…**.**

**After talking to Si Lingliu on the phone, come to me**…**!**

**Hee Joo punched him hard on the shoulder with her fist.**

**He said to wait for her to speak first. Is that what he meant?**

'**It seems to induce me to speak**…**!**'

**Every time he used this method to get her to speak, Hee Joo suddenly felt disgusted.**

**So, instead of pushing him away, Hee Joo grabbed him by the collar.**

“…**!**”

**Taking advantage of the moment he was stunned, she bravely stuck out her tongue in response, stared straight at him, and although she was clumsy, she tried her best to move her jaw.**

**She licked his stiff lips gently, pulling them gently from time to time.**

**When the tip of her tongue slid over his neat teeth and touched the soft inside, he pushed her away and stood up.**

**He covered his chin with his big hand and looked drunk, with his neck slightly red.**

**Hee Joo just blinked at this.**

“…**You'll catch a cold, so put on some pants.**”

**He pointed at the clothes that fell on the floor and walked out of the room.**

**Xizhu's face also turned red.**

**There was a noticeable bulge in the front of his trousers.**



**Hee Joo blearily opened her eyes to the sound of birds chirping in the early morning.**

**After being discharged early from the hospital, the subsequent sacrifice made her exhausted, and she fell asleep immediately. The sunlight shone through the curtains, and she couldn't help but squint her eyes, and instantly woke up.**

'**Oh my god**…**!**'

**After waking up from a sleep, her mind finally recovered from the limit. What she faced next was the wreckage after the storm.**

**This was the second time they kissed.**

'**Crazy**…**!**'

**She covered her mouth.**

**That’s not all.**

**There was also active phone sex, obscene language, and kissing.**…

**Hee Joo grabbed her hair.**

'**What on earth is the kidnapper doing?**…**!**'

**Now all the anger that has nowhere to vent is directed at the innocent kidnappers.**

**Now calmly say**——

**The threat had effectively failed the moment the call went sour.**

**No matter what weaknesses were thrown out, he simply sneered, proposed a deal, and eventually completely controlled 406.**

**Threatening him now seemed almost impossible.**

'**Finished**……'

**A long sigh escaped her mouth.**

'**No, maybe I am only now realizing the reality.**'

**Bai Siyan seemed confident that he had complete control over all the slander, accusations, and rumors directed at him.**

**Hee Joo didn’t expect him to be so determined, and that was her mistake.**

**With her limited experience, it was indeed difficult to break through his calm sophistication.**

**Therefore, she needs the help of the kidnapper who once supported her even more.**

**However, he has been extremely silent recently.**

**Hee Joo was sitting at the dining table, just casually poking at her salad with her fork, when her phone vibrated briefly.**

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo reacts like lightning, putting down her fork and picking up her phone to check.**

**But unexpectedly, it was not the news from the kidnappers, but the contact from the Propaganda Office.**

“**Hello? Oh, yes, this is Hong Hee Joo's translator number, right?**”

**Hee Joo swallowed the vegetables in her mouth and tapped the screen lightly.**

“**Ah, yes**…**Actually, the President has a special speech today, and there is also a briefing from the spokesperson.**

**Since it is a live broadcast, your simultaneous translation was originally required, but unfortunately it was not arranged.**”

**Hearing this, she felt even more depressed.**

“**However, there are still several briefings scheduled soon. Can you familiarize yourself with the atmosphere in advance?**”

**Her eyes suddenly lit up.**



**On the way to work, at a red light, Bai Siyan leaned his forehead on the steering wheel.**

**Although it was his regular habit to listen to the morning radio news, he was completely unable to concentrate today.**

**His patience was wearing thin.**

**Although he was somewhat surprised to receive the threatening call in this way, he laughed out loud and felt his heart burning at the same time when he saw her reaction of trying her best to deal with it.**

**Although he was the one who started it, he gradually felt unhappy.**

**Every time I see her tightly closed lips**——

**Does she really want to end this marriage so much?**

**Veins bulged on his hands as he gripped the steering wheel.**

**While Hee-joo was asleep, he searched her bookshelf, wardrobe, dressing table, and bag, trying to find the second phone, but to no avail. Finally, his eyes turned to the quilt.**

**He lifted the quilt without hesitation.**

**White ankles, calves and smooth thighs are exposed in front of you**…

'……**!**'

**The thought of the phone was instantly forgotten.**

**I really want to take a big bite of that skin.**

**Toot**——**!**——**!**

**The shrill horn sounded and Bai Siyan suddenly stepped on the accelerator. The morning irritability surged into his heart like a low-grade fever.**

**Cultural news suddenly came on the radio.**

“**Accessibility initiatives are being promoted to improve accessibility for disabled audiences. The play "The Prince and the Pauper" was the first in the country to provide Korean subtitles for two weeks and completed all performances. The National Theater plans to actively produce sign language interpretation, audio commentary and Korean subtitles in future performances. They will also be invited to participate in the special screening of the documentary on the late Baek Jang-ho next week.**..."

**When he heard his grandfather's name mentioned unexpectedly, his eyes instantly turned cold.**

**He put away the expression he had just shown because of thinking about Hee Joo and immediately turned off the radio.**

**He turned the steering wheel roughly.**

“**ah**——**!**”

**As soon as he entered the publicity office, he heard a shrill scream. He frowned and quickened his pace.**

“**What happened?**”

“**Ah, Spokesperson, it is like this**..."

**Someone was sobbing and speaking incoherently.**

**He glanced at the panicked faces and pushed through the crowd before walking over.**

**Where the employees gathered was a clear, sturdy plastic bag, like the kind used when buying tropical fish.**

“**this**…**We found this when we came here**..."

**The employee covered his mouth and appeared to be about to vomit.**

**Dozens of severed goldfish heads floated in a plastic bag filled with water.**

**The white eyes were as stiff as plaster, and the jagged cross-section looked weird and terrifying.**

“**Also, on the speaker's desk**..."

**One employee didn't dare to open his eyes and continued.**

**Bai Siyan's face was grim as he walked straight to his table. This time, the goldfish was floating in the plastic bag with only its body left.**

“**Well**…**!**”

**The people who followed covered their mouths.**

**The goldfish's belly was stitched shut with a fishhook, but the stitching was so bad that it was almost impossible to see straight. Blood seeped out, making the water turbid and red.**

**When everyone turned their heads and looked at the tragic scene with frowns, only Bai Siyan had a long arc at the corner of his mouth.**

**Finally got you out.**

**This was the message from the real threat he had been waiting for.**

**The man regained his composure and calmed the employees.**

“**I'll take care of the issues, you guys go back to work.**”

**Bai Siyan immediately picked up two plastic bags and walked towards the bathroom.**

**He locked the door first, then opened the plastic bag and picked up the dead goldfish bodies. There was no emotion on his face when he touched the mutilated bodies.**

“**Fishhook**..."

**He stared at the hooks, his eyes harder than ever.**

**He skillfully pulled out the hook and opened the goldfish's belly again.**

**His hands were slippery and stained with blood, but he dug out the internal organs without hesitation. He was very familiar with the fishy smell.**

**Bai Siyan repeated this action until all the goldfish had been checked.**

**Finally, his hands stopped.**

**In the entrails, he discovered something.**

**He took out a small**USB**.**

**After returning to the office, the man will**USB**Plug into the computer interface.**

**There is only one video in the folder.**

**He put on his headphones and played the video.**

“**Sister, long time no see.**”

“…**!**”

**A lively and innocent male voice came out.**

**A strange face came close to the camera.**

“**Long time no see,**Call Boy**,haven't seen you for a long time.**”

“…”

“**By the way, how is my cell phone doing?**”

**The sky was dazzlingly blue, as bright as summer. The man smiled brightly.**

**The curly hair slightly obscured her eyes, but her sharp features were easy to spot. Her playful smile and tone, her sparkling eyes.**

“**Sister, keep calling, all the time.**”

“**From now on you will always be my voice.**”

“**You will be my messenger.**”

“**Just like you want to hear about divorce, I also want to hear about it.**”

**The man in the picture seems to be swinging on a swing, with his face sometimes far away and sometimes near.**

**When he and Bai Siyan looked at each other in the video, Bai Siyan's face turned pale.**

**If that person were still alive, he would probably look like this.**

“**I have something I want to hear, too.**”

**The chirping of insects, the dancing mosquitoes, the wet riverside, and the fishing hut on a summer night**…

**Old memories came flooding back like a torrent.**

**The sound of slapping water, the sound of desperate struggle**…

**And that awful silence when someone's struggles fade away.**

**All the feelings came like a rainstorm.**

**That is the end and beginning of everything.**

**My breathing seemed to be blocked as if I was suffocating.**

**At this point, everything seemed to come together.**

“**you**…**Still alive.**”

**Hee Joo Hwa**“**Someone**”**A tangled truth.**

“**Translator, this way!**”

**The employee, who had been seen at the seminar, raised his arms and waved. As Hee-joo approached, the employee added apologetically.**

“**I'm a little late, I'm so sorry. My mind is a little confused now.**..."

**The employee touched his chest on his sweater.**

“**Something really bad happened today.**”

“…**?**”

**Hee Joo opened her eyes wide, and her deep gaze made the employees let down their guard.**

“**It is like this**..."

**She lowered her voice.**

“**We received a very scary item in the office today.**”

**The employee couldn't help shuddering when he thought of that incident.**

“**It was a fish head, a cut-off goldfish head.**”

“…**!**”

**gold**…**fish?**

**Hee Joo paused, and the employee changed the subject.**

“**We will wait here, the President's speech has ended and the spokesperson will be down soon.**”

**The briefing room was packed with reporters from the Blue House.**

**They stared at their laptops, some were on the phone, some were re-tying their hair, and their eyes were extremely sharp.**

**At this moment, the reporters who were talking in low voices all turned their heads.**

“…**!**”

**What's going on?**

**The red lights of a row of cameras lit up instantly, and sharp eyes were all directed in this direction.**

**Hee Joo and her assistants leaned against the outer wall, sweating from nervousness.**

**She looked back and saw the tall Bai Siyan standing behind her.**

'**ah**……'

**She couldn't help but let out a sigh.**

**Without lowering his proud gaze, he adjusted his tie.**

“**Didn’t I tell you not to call me?**”

“…**!**”

**The smacking of lips was heard only by Hee Joo.**

**She couldn't help but shudder, and a cold word fell on her shoulder.**

“**Don't stand, find a chair and sit down.**”

**He walked to the podium alone.**

**The flash lights flashed and the air suddenly became tense.**

**Standing in front of the blue podium, he spoke with sharp eyes.**

“**In the President's special address, he candidly expressed his views on national governance and major issues during his past term. Please raise your hand to ask questions.**”

**A serious and powerful voice.**

**Xizhu couldn't help swallowing in this tense atmosphere.**

**Sure enough, many people raised their hands. Then, questions and answers went back and forth like a ping-pong ball.**

**Bai Siyan's fluent answer made people move their hands involuntarily.**

'**If I could stand next to him**——'

**She thought about practicing the rhythm of coordination more.**

**Just as she was concentrating, a female reporter stood up. She was a reporter who had been keeping her head down.**

**Xizhu's eyes naturally turned to that direction.**

“**Hello, I’m Hong In-ah, a reporter from the Myoung Daily.**”

“…**!**”

…**What?**

“**The government's joint investigation team has been investigating real estate speculation for more than two months.**”

**She felt like her breathing had stopped.**

**elder sister**…**?**

**That was the first face she had seen in three years since he disappeared silently the day before the wedding.**

**With slightly upturned eyes and long hair casually tied up, the beautiful lines of the past are still the same.**

**Hee Joo stared at her blankly.**

**What made her feel even more unfamiliar was that her sister actually joined a rival newspaper instead of Shanjing Daily.**

**elder sister**…**?**

“**Despite widespread illegal speculation, investigations have been inadequate and there are concerns that no significant results will be achieved.**”

**Her sister has barely spoken since her ear injury.**

**She once used sign language so vigorously to communicate because she didn't like her own clumsy speech that the back of her hands were bruised.**



**She used to be, but now she speaks more fluently and clearly than anyone else. My heart skipped a beat at my sister's transformation.**

**That was surprising and touching.**…**A feeling of loneliness.**

**A perfect sister who no longer needs Hee Joo's help. Now, it seems that she is the only one who is still imperfect.**

“**What is the government's position on this matter?**”

“…”

**Bai Siyan and Hong Renya's eyes met in the air.**

**That moment of silence was also full of meaning.**

“**Spokesperson Bai Siyan, please respond.**”

**The man's brow twitched unconsciously.**

“**Hong In-ah, a reporter for the Myeong-il Daily.**”

**His fingers holding the podium tapped rhythmically on the wooden board, and the tips of his nails looked unusually purple.**

**Hee Joo seemed to make eye contact with him for a moment, but she was too nervous to notice.**

**Just again**——**.**

**Feeling left out.**

“**The Special Investigation Department has investigated more than a thousand people.**113**The person was transferred to the procuratorate.**27**People were arrested.**”

“**Of these thousand people, how many are senior public officials?**” “**There are twenty senior public officials.**” “**There are only twenty of them.**”

“**Investigations of senior public officials are not particularly delayed. There are speed limits as legal procedures are followed more closely than in the past.**”

**He answered without changing his expression.**

“**The investigation is still ongoing, please be patient. The government plans to conduct multi-faceted investigations to prove the suspicion before the end of its term.**”

“**Yes, you should.**”

**Hong In-ah put down the microphone rudely. As soon as she sat down, the person next to her mouthed to her:**“**Are you crazy?!**”**And hit her arm hard. My sister was full of impatience.**

“**call**..."

**Xizhu was so nervous that her palms turned pale.**

**When she rubbed her hands and looked up again,**

“…**!**”

**She made eye contact with Hong In-ya, who had been staring at her.**

**I don't know when she started staring at me.**

**Her eyes were calm, as if she knew Hee Joo's position from the beginning.**

**The sudden eye contact made Xizhu freeze.**

**I don’t know what expression to make, nor how to greet him.**

**At this time, my sister spoke in sign language first.**

“…**!**”

**At the moment when the microphone was turned to other reporters to ask questions. Only those who understand this language can understand it.**

“**Sorry, I'm late.**”

**Hee Joo doesn’t understand what this means.**



**Hee Joo hurried away before the briefing was over.**

**Unlike when we came, it was drizzling outside.**

**Hee Joo ran straight to the parking lot, regardless of her wet clothes.**

**She didn't know what she was afraid of, why she felt so complicated, and she was running out of breath.**

“**Hello, didn’t you check the weather forecast today?**”

“…**!**”

**Someone yanked her arm and an umbrella was tilted over her head.**

“**So stupid, what are you doing?**”

**That voice was so natural that it seemed as if it had never disappeared from my memory. When I heard it again, it was still strange, it was my sister's forgotten voice.**

“**elder sister**..."

**Now is the time to stop avoiding it and get to the bottom of it. Finally, the hesitant Hee Joo spoke first using sign language.**

“**Where have you been during this time?**…**?**”

**Hee Joo still used sign language, but In Ah spoke directly.**

“**I went to Germany, and as you can see, the ears.**”

**She patted her ears lightly and shrugged.**

“**I had the surgery and fought for my life.**”

“…”

“**That's an illegal clinical trial.**”

“**Are you feeling better now?**”

**Hear**“**Breaking the law**”**At this word, his hands moved quickly and he looked at his sister's face with worry.**

**Looking at it from such a close distance,**3**Years ago, the dark circles under her eyes became heavier and her face became thinner**…**.**

“**It's okay now. But you**..."

**Hong In-ya frowned slightly.**

“**Why can't you speak yet?**”

“…**!**”

“**I thought you would start talking again after I disappeared.**”

**Hee Joo's face turned pale.**

“**Do you think I don't know? You pretend to be speechless because of me?**”

**Her fingers trembled slightly.**

**This is the second time this secret has been revealed, following Bai Siyan.**

**I felt like I was stripped naked and a chill came over me.**

“**I knew it a long time ago, but I just pretended not to know.**”

**She turned her face away from the umbrella and looked as if she would disappear at any moment.**

“**I just don't want to be the only patient.**”

“…**!**”

“**Fear.**”

“…**.**”

“**Because I need you, I need you desperately.**”

**She met her gaze again and gave her a self-deprecating smile.**

**49.**

“**Am I no different from your mother?**”

**No, it's impossible**…**.**

**Hee Joo listened to the sound of raindrops hitting the umbrella and watched her sister anxiously. The operation was successful and she should be able to hear again now.**

**Why does it look so shriveled?**

**Has your sister always had this impression?**

**A strange sense of disharmony arises spontaneously. Hong In-ya is now more uneasy and crisis-ridden than when she was a child.**

“**But because of you, I really want to come back.**”

“…**.**”

“**Do you think the position you snatched is real?**”

**This was not a question, the barbed words hit Hee Joo accurately.**

“**Don't get me wrong.**”

**Her hands were shaking slightly, as if in a spasm.**

“**Children only see what they want to see.**”

**In Ah said as she handed the umbrella to Hee Joo.**

**Now she stepped out of the umbrella and greeted the falling rain.**

**Hee Joo panicked and tried to get closer, but In Ya shook her head and refused. This was a silent rejection.**

“**You've loved mermaids since you were a kid.**”

“…**.**”

**Sudden words.**

“**Have you ever thought about this? Between you and me, two people who can't talk, who is more like a mermaid?**”

**Hee Joo tries her best to understand her sister, but the meaning of her words remains unclear.**

**She couldn't answer, but her sister raised the corners of her mouth calmly.**

“**But this is not you, Hee-joo.**”

“…**!**”

**Hong In-ya's eyes were shiny black.**

**hostility.**

**Hee Joo, who has always lived as her sister's window, couldn't help but feel it.**

**The hostility is so clear that it cannot be ignored.**

**There was a dull pain in my chest.**

“**Even if the child's hair is exchanged for a golden dagger, a child who cannot pierce the prince's heart will be of no use in the future.**”

**These are mysterious words.**

**But it also feels like a declaration of war.**

“**I'm late, I'm sorry, this sentence comes from the heart.**”

**My sister turned away in the rain without any regrets.**

“**During this period, I have asked you many times how hard you have worked.**”



**My body is wet all day long.**

**Missed calls exceeded**10**The messages from her sister also piled up, but she didn't want to reply to any of them.**

“**Even if I don't work hard**…**Divorce might be easy.**..."

**The drizzle that had been falling gradually turned into a heavy rainstorm without me noticing.**

**If that's the case, then we shouldn't feel depressed but should celebrate, right?**

**Hee Joo managed to pull herself together and headed towards the kitchen.**

**Not having the energy to cook, she simply opened the fridge and grabbed a can of beer.**

**To dispel the silence, she turned on the television, which was broadcasting a special speech by the president and an edited Q&A with a Blue House spokesman.**

“**Hong In-ah, a reporter from the Jongmyeong Daily.**”

**Hee Joo paused as she opened the beer can.**

**I silently found the remote control and pressed the mute button, and the world became quiet again.**

**Hee Joo sat weakly in front of the large window overlooking the Han River.**

**Looking at the window that was constantly wet by the rain, the heavy rain reminded her of that day. That day, she made up her mind to divorce.**…

“**cheers**…**!**”

**Ten o'clock in the evening, a familiar time.**

**Everything seemed meaningless.**

**I was fiddling with my phone used for negotiations and suddenly remembered Bai Siyan's nails that I saw at the briefing.**

**Not one or two, but several of his nails were bruised.**

'**What happened**…**?**'

**What is a goldfish head?**

**Thinking hard, Hee Joo finished her beer and picked up her phone.**

**Maybe this will be the last call.**

——……

“…”

**Finally, the call was connected, but there was no sound on the other end. The two of them just breathed quietly.**

**Hee Joo spoke first but just stared at the blurry window.**

“**How was your day?**…**How about it?**”

**An extremely ordinary sentence.**

**I feel weird**…

**I feel like crying.**

**And you?**

**She just repeated these words silently in her heart.**

——……

“…”

**But only the sound of rain came from the receivers on both sides.**

**She thought this was a good idea.**

**Thinking that this might be the last call, I actually felt a little romantic.**

——……**I have hated rainy days since I was a child.**

**At this time, a low voice was heard.**

——**Because I hate the fishy smell of water.**

**This made her feel familiar. She vaguely remembered a boy once saying that he hated water.**

——**When I was a child, I went fishing with my grandfather.**

“…”

——**He likes fishing, so we often go to the river. One time, I fell into the water.**…

**He suddenly stopped.**

**I heard the sound of heavy rain, but I didn’t know if it was coming from Xizhu or the other end of the phone. I could only hear the sound of heavy rain.**

——**Since then, I have had frequent nightmares.**

“…”

——**I dreamed that I fell into a red river and sank deeply.**

**Hee Joo felt like she had entered his heart for the first time.**

——**On the blurry water surface, my grandfather was looking down at me, and next to him was a little boy who stared blankly at me drowning.**

**Suddenly, thunder roared.**

**Hee Joo shrunk her shoulders slightly.**

——……**Maybe I will be afraid all my life.**

“…”

——**Afraid of capsizing again.**

**Hee-joo couldn’t fully understand his nightmare, but at least today, at this moment, she wanted to understand.**

**Bai Siyan had the same fear as her, which seemed to bring them closer.**

“**It's fine.**”

——……**Then please sing a song.**

“**What?**”

——**Sing.**

“**I am not very good at singing, why?**”

——**There was a time when I was a kid and I couldn't help myself. I was hiding in a back alley and a kid sang a nursery rhyme to me.**

“…**!**”

——**That night, the nightmare disappeared.**

**He gave a dry laugh.**

——**Maybe it's because she has a beautiful voice.**

“…**Then go find that kid, why do you want me to sing?**”

——**Silingliu and I had sexual relations.**

“**cough cough**…**!**”

**His shameless words made her choke.**

——**If you have done something like that, what’s the point of singing a song?**

“…**!**”

**It reminded her of something she had forgotten.**

**yes**…**, this is how you fool around with your mistress.**

**Hee Joo’s brows furrowed slightly.**

“**I don't do that kind of thing.**”

——**What is that kind of thing?**

**So Hee Joo crushed the empty beer can hard.**

“**The thing about being manipulated, like my dad was.**”

…**Fall in love with you. She swallowed the words back.**

——**That's it.**

“…**!**”

**His obedient agreement left Hee Joo speechless for a moment.**

―**Just live the way you are comfortable.**

**For no reason, my heart sank.**

―**However, Silingliu is so beautiful that everyone will like her. Even if you don't live your life the way your father does, you should find someone who can give you the same amount of love.**

**Something seemed to collapse helplessly.**

―**If I meet a man like this in the future, I will only accept this kind of love.**

**Even if I don't live according to my father's way, I have to accept this kind of love?**

**This is something I never thought about.**

**In a strange way, Bai Siyan handed Xizhu the thing she wanted to throw away.**

**Although he was holding a mobile phone in his hand, he seemed to be reflected in the glass window.**

**A feeling of presence.**

**It was a mystical experience.**

“**When will you be home?**”

**This is a night to hope the rain continues.**

―**Now.**



**Not long after, a soaking wet man stepped into the living room.**

**Hee Joo was about to open another can of beer.**

**When I heard the noise and looked back, he was already approaching.**

“…**!**”

**An expression of extreme difficulty appeared on his face.**

**That expression seemed to be restrained, but also violent. Because he always had a blank expression, this feeling was particularly vague.**

**The suit soaked by rain and the hair dripping like ink.**

**Cold breath and fiery eyes.**

**When I saw his pale face and lips**―

**Hee Joo’s mind was reeling.**

**Today, I am standing there.**

**So, when the raindrops slid down his eyelashes, it was an irresistible urge to reach out and touch them.**

**I don't know who started it, but their lips collided.**

**Yes, at least once, I want to have you too.**

**This way you won’t feel unwilling.**

**It was a moment of both self-flagellation and comfort.**

“**No**…**!**”

**Surprisingly, his lips trembled slightly, and the body pressed against him also felt intermittent tremors.**

**However, their lips pressed more closely together, their tongues entangled wildly.**

**Although his body temperature was cold, his breath was hot.**

**He hugged Hee Joo tightly as if he was dependent on her. This was an incomprehensible urgency.**

**His uneasiness was contagious.**

**Then, she thought of the boy who was crying in the corner, and the boy who was trembling with his hands and cursing in front of young Hee Joo.**

**She was overwhelmed and wrapped her arms around the man's broad back.**

**She thought that the boy had already put on a cold shell and disappeared without a trace.**

**This time, Hee Joo covered his bloodshot eyes with her little hands.**

“…**!**”

**The pressed lips paused for a moment. He trembled slightly and froze.**

**At this moment, this is all she can do.**

“…**!**”

**Suddenly, strong arms lifted her up high.**

**Before she could be surprised, he found her lips again, and her heart almost exploded with his wild desire.**

**Before they knew it, they had reached the bedroom and fell onto the bed.**

**Bai Siyan pressed his body on her, almost tearing off her top, biting her collarbone, and kissing her forehead, cheeks, and nose.**

**The itchy contact caused Hee Joo's breathing to gradually quicken.**

**50.**

“**Ha ha**..."

**He bit Hee Joo's neck again and held her breast with one hand. Her skin deformed in his palm, and the apex was squeezed and deformed.**

**Her toes curled each time he took the slightly raised ridge of skin between his lips and sucked.**

“**Ha ha**..."

**Her body twisted in an almost frenzied sensation, feeling his manhood swell against her thighs.**

**Every moment was hot and urgent. He pulled Hee Joo's pants down and gently pressed the center of her panties. Slowly, his fingers penetrated the slightly parted area.**

“**No**…**!**”

**Her scalp suddenly felt hot. She kept turning over, and Bai Siyan's huge body pressed on her.**

“**Shh**…**It's fine.**”

**However, his movements below were not gentle. Although they were slow, he tore her apart without hesitation.**

“**Uh, yeah**…**!**”

**Hee Joo struggled and twisted her body, but Bai Siyan did not let her go.**

“**You don't know how long I endured**..."

“**Uh-huh**..."

“**A half-baked person doesn't even have the qualifications to own it.**——”

**She almost cried every time his fingers rubbed somewhere. The feeling, density and pressure were completely different from when she touched it herself.**

“**Even if it's dirty and disgusting, I cling to power.**”

“**Um**..."

“**I wasn't allowed to have anything, but there was one thing I wanted.**”

**He added another finger.**

“**There's only one thing I want.**”

“**Um**..."

**His penis now stood up like a blunt object.**

“**In order to get other people's things, I even had greed that I shouldn't have.**”

“**Well**..."

“**After waking up, I found myself completely obsessed and determined to get it at all costs.**”

**Hee Joo gasped, barely able to breathe.**

“**So I was planning to come back to you after this is all over, but there's no need now.**”

“…”

“**It's enough to just be a bad guy from beginning to end.**”

**The blatant lust seemed to burn her whole body. As a wife, she had never felt such a gaze before.**

“**I overestimate my own abilities and want to be a good person.**”

**Just as she stiffened, another finger squeezed in. Her body continued to be torn apart, and the tongue also invaded the inside of her lips.**

“**Um**..."

**Strange feelings flooded her senses.**

“**Hee Joo.**”

“**Um**…**!**”

**When he whispered her name, Hee Joo felt such a huge pressure that she could hardly breathe.**

**The feeling seemed to penetrate from the abdomen to the heart. Hee Joo opened her mouth involuntarily and almost cried.**

**Then, his tongue gently soothing her stifled her cries. His bloodshot eyes stared at Hee Joo.**

“**I will still be an asshole in the future.**”

**His suppressed voice spilled out between hot breaths.**

“**But, Xiba, isn’t it good that you have endured until now?**”

“**ha**…**Um, wow**..."

**Something like a murder weapon stirred beneath her.**

“**I am not suppressing my feelings in order to protect you and cherish you. If you think about it carefully, this is not mature.**”

**Bai Siyan continued the movement of his waist and finally took off his jacket and shirt. With it came his strong chest and abdominal muscles, and every time he exerted force, his pelvic line was clearly visible.**

“**I'm afraid this will overwhelm you**——”

**His broad shoulders covered Hee Joo again.**

“**I’m afraid that once I make a move, I will be attracted to you first.**”

**Then the obscene sound made Hee Joo's whole body turn red.**

“**You keep taking me back to my restless teenage years.**”

**He frowned and clenched his jaw.**

“**Makes me shameless and greedy.**”

**The tightly connected lower body kept hitting her vulnerable parts.**

“**ha**…**!**”

“**Makes me want to cry.**”

**The rough sexual organ constantly stimulated her sensitive parts.**

**The fast and deep movements made Hee Joo tremble involuntarily and her ears were filled with confusion.**

“**It was ominous from the beginning. I knew I would collapse before you did.**”

“**Um**…**Um**…**!**”

“**I have never had anything like you.**”

**It was a huge stimulation. Her waist kept shaking, but she didn't know what to do, so she could only hold his strong arms tightly.**

**His sharp eyes seemed to be able to penetrate everything, going in and out persistently. Her body trembled slightly.**

“**There is no one like you.**”

“……!”

“**Yes, actually I knew it a long time ago.**”

“**ha**…**Um**..."

“**Hee Joo.**”

“**ah**…**Um**..."

**It was like a hot iron moving through her belly.**

**The man looked at Hee Joo and moved his hips roughly.**

**She felt as if her body was about to break apart, but every time this happened, his lips would always fall on her face.**

“**Um**…**Um**…**!**”

“**ha**..."

**He casually brushed aside his drooping hair with twinkling eyes.**

**Xizhu's body was so numb that even her toes felt tingling, but Bai Siyan continued to force her mercilessly.**

**Wet and sticky sounds. His heavy breathing and cursing.**

**The night without words is filled with the scent of rain.**

**at the same time**——

**The night deepened as she wanted to say something but couldn't.**



1. **Can I have a one-night stand with my husband?**
2. **Yes, absolutely.**…

**When I first woke up, I felt like I had been beaten up.**

**Although it was a bit exaggerated, it was indeed as painful as the time he fell. The bruises on his body had not yet faded, but he was still excited about such a body.**

'**Is he a pervert?**……'

**She moved in the quilt and immediately saw Bai Siyan.**

**He sat on the edge of the bed, head lowered, motionless.**

**The occasional twitching of his back muscles seemed threatening, but the bent waist revealed a hint of loneliness.**

**Hee Joo held her breath and just looked at him quietly.**

“…”

“…”

**She recalled his burning body temperature last night, sticking to her body like moisture, suffocating her.**

'**Stop thinking about it**…**!**'

**Just as her cheeks flushed, she met his dry eyes.**

“**Did you sleep well?**”

“…**!**”

**His voice was completely hoarse.**

**He reached out and gently stroked Xizhu's cheek. Her body temperature, which was slightly lower than usual, instantly woke her up.**

'**Honestly, we both went crazy last night. He went crazy, and I went crazy too.**……'

**Maybe it was because of the heavy rain.**

**After such a crazy night, reality gradually became clear.**

**It was all intense and hot and stinging, but that day was over.**

**It should have passed.**…

“**how are you feeling?**”

**Hee Joo felt the unspeakable part burning, but she shrugged it off as if nothing had happened.**

“**last night**..."

**Bai Siyan frowned.**

**There was a hint of embarrassment in his expression. Was he regretting it?**

**But the confusing words he said last night**…

“**Halfway through, I suddenly remembered that you were injured**..."

“…**!**”

“**So I stopped.**”

**He showed a straightforward look and stroked Hee Joo's collarbone.**

“**It means it’s not finished yet.**”

**She couldn't help but get goosebumps all over her body.**

**While Hee Joo was still blinking, his lips were already on her shoulder.**

“**I will be away for two days and three nights to attend a forum.**”

“…”

“**There is an urgent outdoor briefing, so I contacted Director Han Jun. Have a good meal while I am away. I am sorry that I can't accompany you to remove the stitches tomorrow.**”

“…**!**”

**And so on and so forth.**

**Did you hear something wrong?**

“**We'll talk when we get back.**”

**His cold eyes stared directly at Hee Joo.**

“**We really should talk.**”

**But even with that coldness, she felt like she was about to get burned.**



**Hee Joo flung open the door to the director’s office early in the morning.**

“**Hello, please come in**——”

'**I heard you are going to the Blue House for a briefing?**'

**Hee Joo didn't even say hello and started fighting.**

**Director Han Jun also narrowed his eyes, as if he had expected her to come.**

“**It just so happens that I also wanted to contact you, we do have something to talk about.**”



“**Leave that sign language interpreter to me!**”

“**When did you get married?**”

**Hee-joo paused in the parallel conversation first. With dissatisfaction on her face, she slowly moved her hands.**

"...3**Years ago.**”

“**Ah, no**3**Months ago, but enough**3**Years ago?**”

“…”

“**Is this my hidden camera?**”

**Han Jun suddenly jumped up from his seat and began to look around. He looked at the vase and picked up the tissue box to check if there were any hidden cameras.**

“**No matter how I think about it, I don't trust this guy. How could I not know? We've known each other for almost a year.**20**The only person who can give a speech at your wedding is me, so of course you should invite me**——”

“**No wedding took place.**”

“——**What?**”

“**We didn’t have a wedding.**”

**Before he gets even more disappointed, Hee-joo rushes to explain.**

“**Isn't their family very famous? What documentary did they release this time?**…**And you are not poor**

**people.**”

“…”

“**Why? Did you find out that the other person is remarrying?**” “**Although it is not a remarriage, it is a bit**..."**She hesitated and moved her hands.**

“**I got married on behalf of my sister.**”

“…**What?**”

“**The real bride disappeared the day before the wedding, so I took her place temporarily.**”

“…”

“**So I didn’t tell you.**”

**Hee Joo lowered her head and rubbed her neck.**

**The body still retained the afterglow of passion, and the cold words triggered the impulse.**

**Although she shouldn't, a faint expectation arose in her heart.**

**At this time, the director of the center frowned, as if he had encountered a problem.**

“**No way**…**That guy looked**..."

**He stroked his chin and swallowed his words. Then, he shot a sharp look at Hee Joo.**

“**How are you?**”

“**What?**”

“**this**3**How are you doing?**”

**Although**…**I have been living in powerlessness and depression**…

“**Hee Joo, I look at that guy with a strange look. On TV, he looks calm and rational, suitable for work, and gives people a reliable impression. But after meeting him in person,**..."

**He touched his arm suddenly and shuddered.**

**51.**

“**I have met many people in the Blue House. They all look like saints on the surface, but in fact, they all have a few old foxes in their hearts. But the most insidious one among them is Bai Siyan.**”

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo was shocked to know his real job content. She bit her lip unconsciously and rolled her eyes.**

“**The look in that guy's eyes was really unusual. What kind of guy would look at the woman who replaced the bride in that way?**”

**Han Jun scratched his hair, looking very annoyed.**

**This kind of guy is very selfish. On the one hand, he only cares about himself and does whatever it takes, which will inevitably leave scars.**

**A complicated gaze was cast towards the clear and beautiful Hee Joo.**

**Although I know that she has collected a wide range of videos about Bai Siyan, it turns out that it was not because of her fandom, but because he is her husband.**

“**I might get divorced.**”

“**What?**”

“**So I'm asking you. Please let me work. I don't have a wedding, and I don't have photos. At least there should be a briefing video to leave a trace that we were together.**”

**Hee Joo bowed deeply.**

“**well**..."

**Han Jun wanted to smoke again.**

**Seeing how she has no confidence in her marital relationship, it seems that Bai Siyan really won't give her any chance.**

**Han Jun kept cursing in his heart.**

**When did you become vicious to outsiders?**…

**As insidious as a poisonous snake.**

**It's not good to be too ruthless.**

**What a big trouble.**



**Congressional Forum on Climate Change.**

**To celebrate the establishment**15**The annual seminar lasted three days.**

**The event brought together members of parliament from both the ruling and opposition parties, as well as experts representing government, industry, academia, research and civil society to discuss energy policy.**

**Hee-joo heads to the briefing room the next day.**

**She looked around the crowd, searching for Bai Siyan.**

**At the entrance, there were various protesters holding signs and shouting slogans.**

“…**!**”

**Just then, she caught the eye of Hong In-ah, who was interviewing the protesters. Hee-joo turned around and hurried away, her footsteps echoing on the floor.**

**Once she stood in front of her sister, she really felt like a mistress. Her heart beat violently, which was unbearable.**

'**Am I crazy?**……'

**Regardless of whether she was a wife or someone having an ambiguous relationship with Bai Siyan, she felt very embarrassed and her mood suddenly became depressed.**

“**How did you get in?**”

**A government official checks Hee-joo’s identity at a makeshift roadblock.**

**Hee-joo showed her work ID from the publicity office, and the man untied the isolation tape and let her in.**

**Walking into the room covered with green carpet, the air is filled with various promotional materials. Various information such as legislative forums, policy seminars, practical activities, Green Climate Awards, etc. are printed on the leaflets.**

**Hee Joo didn’t look around, but walked straight to the**“**Publicity Office**”**The waiting room.**

**With a quick glance, she spotted Bai Siyan, who was wearing thin-framed glasses and flipping through manuscripts.**

“…**!**”

**Her eyes were glued to him like glue, unable to move away.**

**Even someone like her who has been observing Bai Siyan for a long time rarely sees him wearing glasses.**

**She held her breath and dared not make a sound.**

**From the straight nose bridge between his eyebrows, to the neat ears, to the sharp chin line, the thin glasses frame makes his sharpness and wisdom more prominent.**

**He was wearing a dust-free suit and was concentrating on sketching and checking the manuscript, appearing picky and sharp.**

“**Hey, isn’t this the translator?**”

**Just then, a familiar voice came from one of the male employees who had gone mountain climbing with her.**

“**ah**…**!**”

**Xizhu suddenly woke up and bowed her head to greet him.**

“**Why are you here? How are you? I heard you were discharged from the hospital early.**..."

**Just as the employee was greeting enthusiastically, Bai Siyan suddenly turned around and raised his head, having been concentrating all the time.**

“…**!**”

**He noticed that Hee Joo was standing there in a daze, and immediately stood up, frowning and looking serious.**

“**We were all very worried about you when you were sent to the hospital that day, but the spokesperson did not provide detailed information and visits were prohibited. We were really worried.**——”

“**Translator Hong Xizhu, why are you here?**”

**Bai Siyan ruthlessly interrupted the employees and walked towards them with a stern face.**

**Xizhu took out the document and handed it to him as if she had been prepared.**

**Bai Siyan looked at her with a cold gaze and took the document.**

**It was a letter of authorization with Director Han Jun's seal.**

**As Bai Siyan quickly scanned the content with his eyes alone, Xizhu noticed his clenched jaw and quickly looked away.**

“**The director is such an irresponsible person.**”

**His voice was low and there was dissatisfaction in his tone.**

“**Sorry, but I have to find another translator.**”

**Bai Siyan quickly turned to the employee next to him and instructed:**“**See if you can find a sign language interpreter right away.**”

**After the employee runs out, Hee-joo takes a deep breath and stares at him nervously.**

“**Why do you have that expression?**”

“…”

“**You standing next to me, without doing anything, has already distracted me. If you continue to use your sick body to gesture back and forth, I'm afraid I won't even be able to read the manuscript.**”

**He pressed his temple and shook the manuscript in his hand. But Xizhu did not respond, and Bai Siyan's face became even uglier.**

“**Hong Hee Joo, don't be stubborn.**”

**However, Hee Joo seems to have anticipated his reaction and hands over another document.**

**This time, the document was obtained directly from the Chief of the Propaganda Department.**

“**ha**…**!**”

**Seeing this, Bai Siyan couldn't help but sigh helplessly.**

“**I didn't expect you to be so thorough.**”

**Even though his tone was sarcastic, it sounded like a compliment and Hee Joo couldn’t help but smile.**

**Bai Siyan closed his mouth tightly and looked at her with a frown. His expression was somewhat similar to that of last night.**…**.**

**When Bai Siyan took off his glasses and pressed his nose nervously, Xizhu took a step back involuntarily.**

**She thought it was his sign for her to get out, but suddenly her arm was grabbed.**

“**Where are you going? I want to kiss you.**”

“…**!**”

**He lowered his head and kissed Hee Joo deeply on the lips.**

“**Um**…**!**”

**The usually cold man becomes hot like fire once he touches her skin.**

**Hee Joo was completely devoured by him, at a loss for words. His tongue passed through her tightly closed lips.**

**He hugged Hee Joo's waist tightly, as if he wanted to swallow her whole. His rough tongue entangled her deeply, and then slowly released it.**

“**There's not much time left for the briefing, can you do it?**”

**He held Hee Joo's shoulders and looked into her eyes. Looking at Hee Joo's red eyes, he finally lowered his head as if in surrender.**

**As he said, time is of the essence.**

**Even so, Hee-joo nodded firmly. As long as she could seize this moment, she would ask for nothing else.**

**This is a gesture that vaguely indicates preparation for the end.**

**Because all her years will be revealed in this translation.**



**A blue podium built outdoors.**

“**I didn't expect that we would enter together.**..."

**Bai Siyan reluctantly pulled Xizhu up to the podium together.**

**When they took the first step, Hee Joo's heartbeat reached its peak.**

“**Today's briefing will be conducted by sign language interpreters from the Blue House.**”

**The clear voice echoed in the air.**

**The eyes of reporters and audiences were instantly focused on Hee Joo.**

**Faced with so many curious looks, her mouth went dry.**

**Among them was Hong In-ya, whose face was stiff.**

**Hee Joo felt her palms slightly sweaty, but the moment she stood on the podium, she did not avoid anyone's gaze.**

“**Is this a dream?**..."

**Could she really do sign language translation for Bai Siyan? Xizhu felt an irrepressible excitement.**

**At this moment, Bai Siyan's eyes met hers.**

**Now, even without speaking, we can clearly feel each other's feelings.**

**Hee Joo started to act as if she was about to give a command. She started almost at the same time as the spokesperson.**

“**Despite war, climate crisis, and pandemics, Asia-Pacific countries must be bolder in addressing climate change**..."

**Listening to his calm statement, Hee-joo began to interpret in sign language.**

**Although I have been a sign language interpreter for almost my entire life, this moment is still as fresh as the first time, and my heart is beating faster.**

**The fact of standing next to him, saying the same words, filled her empty heart.**

“**Now is the time for us citizens to contribute to a green recovery. We have renewable energy, climate technology, resource recycling, etc.**..."

**Hee Joo followed his speech more smoothly than in practice.**

**Not the kind of breathless pursuit, but the kind of easy and relaxed follow-up.**

'**Is he walking slower than usual today?**'

**Everyone was familiar with Bai Siyan's harsh and aggressive tone, but today his words seemed soft and slow.**

'**Just like**…**He's matching my pace.**'

**Even if it's an illusion, it doesn't matter.**

**The feeling was so sweet that Hee Joo completely forgot about the eyes around her and focused only on one voice.**

**Then, everything around her became blurry, and only Bai Siyan's voice echoed in her mind.**

**That voice left a trail like a line, becoming Hee Joo's signpost and everything.**

**But maybe that’s the problem.**

**Only then did she realize that the reporters sitting there suddenly stood up and shouted, and the security guards also arrived late.**

**52.**

“**Our employees are almost starving to death, and those who are involved in national affairs are here talking nonsense. Damn it!**”

**A man rushed onto the podium in an instant, the knife in his hand gleaming in the sun.**

**In an instant, Hee-joo recognized him as one of the protesters she had seen at the entrance.**

'**ah**…**?**'

**As soon as Hee Joo raised her arms, the slow-witted man who was rushing towards her with a knife suddenly fell down.**

**Just as her little nose hit Bai Siyan's chest.**

**He hugged Xizhu and kicked the man down mercilessly.**

“**To achieve a green recovery and transition to a low-carbon economy, we must actively foster the science and technology needed**——”

**Bai Siyan's kicks were precise and fierce, and eventually the man who fell was quickly subdued by the security guard.**

**Even when he was being dragged away, he was still shouting loudly, but Bai Siyan was unmoved.**

**He really didn't look like he lost his cool. From the beginning, his rhythm was not disrupted and he continued with his briefing even while kicking and punching.**

**Then, Hee Joo's hands moved naturally.**

**Well-trained sign language is produced almost instantly.**

**Even though her ears were buzzing and her legs were weak, Bai Siyan's consistent voice was like a thread guiding her.**

“——**It is our mission to share these technologies with developing countries.**”

**But he never dropped his hand from around her shoulders, and continued his briefing with his eyes fixed only on Hee-joo, not the reporters.**

**The slightly rapid breathing and sharp tone, and even the angry eyes that wandered across Hee Joo's face.**

**Before they knew it, the two were no longer standing side by side, but were briefing face to face, a strange posture.**

“**Achieving these Sustainable Development Goals will be difficult alone, so partnerships are essential.**”

**Not only did they notice this abnormality, but the reporters and onlookers were also dumbfounded and talked about it.**

**After the briefing, applause of various meanings broke out.**

**Hee Joo nodded somewhat dazedly, but her face was held firmly in her hands.**

“**Are you scared? Is it painful?**”

**Only then did she breathe a sigh of relief.**

**Her breathing became rapid and she felt dizzy.**

**After checking her pulse in her ear, Bai Siyan cursed in a low voice:**“**That madman**..."

“**Calm down for a moment, you gave a very good briefing.**”

**Just this one word of recognition made Hee Joo feel a surge of warmth.**

**Bai Siyan pulled her down from the podium, took her to the lounge, and locked the door.**

**Then he hugged her tightly as she was frightened and emotional.**

“**Since I met you, there is no place in this world that is not dangerous. Even if I leave you in an amusement park, I will be worried to death.**”

**He rested his chin on top of Hee Joo’s head and hugged her tightly.**

**Completely immersed in Bai Siyan's arms, a familiar breath hit me.**

“**Maybe it will be like this for the rest of my life.**”

**He sighed softly, his voice strangely sweet, and rubbed his smooth cheek slowly against Heejoo's head.**

**The sound coming through my chest was as deep as a heartbeat.**

**It was a feeling of belonging to the wider world.**

'**ah**……'

**Suddenly, my heart began to churn.**

**Even when it was pitch black, I was instinctively drawn to the sound.**

**That was the light that guided her forward.**

**Epiphany comes unexpectedly.**

'**I to you**……'

**Peel off the stubborn shell and the heart becomes transparent.**

**In the end, it was Si Lingliu who peeked into his heart and slowly, bit by bit, dissolved the stubborn wound.**

**The more Hee Joo hides and moves closer, the more the man is exposed.**

**We also have**…**Another way?**

**She remembered his confession, rudely uttered in the heat of passion.**

**Although the subject is unclear, from beginning to end, his eyes are fixed on only one person.**

**The one trembling beneath him.**

'**If I still have a little space**――'

**Can we be different?**

'**If I reveal that I am 406**…**Can you accept it?**'

**I want to be devoted to my wife and interested in 406 at the same time.**

**Just then.**

**Hee-joo, who had suddenly turned pale, clutched his arm tightly.**

“…**!**”

**The thick sleeve of her suit was cut by the knife. Seeing the thin red line left on her skin, her heart sank suddenly.**

“**No big deal, just a scratch or a bruise.**”

**He turned his arm around and pulled it back disapprovingly, his expression indifferent.**

**Then, as if dissatisfied with the separated bodies, he pulled her back harshly.**

“**Where are you going?**”

**Xizhu obediently crawled into his arms.**



**As she walked out the door in order to go home, several people looked at her.**

**Hee Joo tried to ignore the glances directed at her face and quickened her pace.**

**The strange blush on her face took a long time to fade away.**

Rrrr, Rrrr——

**A shrill ringtone sounded, and Hee-joo frantically searched her pockets.**

**The incoming call is displayed as a restricted number.**

**The moment she saw the screen, her heart started beating wildly.**

'**At this time**…**!**'

**Just as Hee Joo was hesitating and looking pale, someone grabbed her wrist and pulled her into the emergency staircase. The force was so strong that her bones ached.**

**Hee Joo, who was thrown into a corner, quickly rubbed her aching wrist.**

“**Hong Hee-joo, you bastard**…**!**”

**Faced with her sister's cold expression, she felt as if her thoughts were seen through and her blood was draining out.**

“**No way?**”

**she demanded vaguely.**

“**you**…**It can't be what I think, right?**”

**But Hee Joo couldn't say anything. There were too many things she couldn't say, especially the things she just understood.**

“**Your expression on stage**..."

**Hong In-ya recalled something and smiled bitterly.**

“**Are you really in love with Bai Siyan?**”

“…”

**Hong In-ya stroked her hair and bit her lip.**

**I'm not ready to talk to my sister yet**…

**Hee Joo lowered her head silently, and Hong In-ya immediately changed the question.**

“**When did it start?**”

**There was no place to escape. Hee Joo slowly moved her hands.**

'……**It's been a while.**'

**Hearing this, Hong In-ah looked up into the air and smiled, then kicked the wall hard, then sat down and covered her face. Facing her incomprehensible aura, Hee-joo shrank her shoulders.**

**I fell in love with my sister's fiancé. Should I say sorry? I took my sister's things without knowing the world's high ground.**…

**So you wanna say sorry?**…

**Hee Joo lowered her head, trying to sort out her chaotic thoughts.**

**Suddenly, my sister stood up abruptly, her eyes blazing like fire.**

“**If the mermaid princess**…**It was not that he saved the drowning prince, but that he saw a terrible**

**If she is afraid of something, will she still like him?**”

**In an instant, all kinds of emotions surged through me like a torrent, but I couldn't tell what they were.**

**Everything happened too fast and too intensely.**

**Only Hong In-ya's anger and fear emerged clearly.**

“**Hee Joo, I disappeared before the wedding because**——”

“…”

“**I just ran away.**”

“…**!**”

“**Because no one believed me, not even my dad or anyone else. There was no one I could trust, so I left everything behind and ran away.**…**!**”

**She seemed to still retain the habit of expressing herself using sign language, gesticulating in the air angrily and speaking through gritted teeth.**

**Hong In-ah then nervously grabbed Hee-joo’s shoulders.**

**In Hee-joo's memory, her sister had always been a calm person, so it was very strange to see her so excited.**

**Faced with this unusual situation, Hee Joo clenched her fists.**

“**I pretend not to know the reason for your aphasia**——”

**Ren Ya hesitated and opened his mouth.**

“**Apart from my selfishness, it is better to remain silent.**”

“…”

“**That's more**…**Safety.**”

**This sentence sounds incomprehensible.**

**Hong In-ya looked around, her eyes trembling, and then she lowered her head.**

**When she got closer, Hee-joo saw her sister's bloodshot eyes. She whispered.**

“**Childhood**…**I said things I shouldn't have said.**”

**Her pupils were still trembling slightly, and she looked extremely frightened.**

“**This brother is not Bai Siyan.**”

“…**!**”

“**His face is different, Grandpa.**”

**Hee Joo’s eyes widened at the unexpected name.**

**Hong In-ya's face was as pale as a ghost, and she spoke in the tone of a child.**

“**I said that to Councillor Baek Jang-ho. I said he had a different face than I had seen before.**——”

**She licked her lips anxiously.**

“**Councillor Bai Changhao's expression at that time**…**.**”

**Hong In-ya's shoulders trembled involuntarily when she recalled that moment.**

**It all happened in that beautifully manicured garden, the moment I introduced my fiancé.**

**When Ren Ya pointed her finger at Bai Si Yan with pride**——

**The loose air suddenly became as sharp as a knife, pointing directly at the little girl.**

**The kind grandfather smiled and approached, holding In-ya's face tightly. The wrinkled lines of his hand touching her tender cheeks was creepy.**

**Grandpa twisted his face into a ghostly smile, with the corners of his mouth raised. Later, Hong In-ya realized that the words of blessing he said while touching her cheek were actually a warning.**

**It all started from then on.**

**Because of my thoughtless words.**

**The young mind wanted to show off and disdained to hear the story that all the academic work was completed through home education.**

**Then, she recalled that she had once seen Bai Siyan's face by chance, and pointed out that the boy in front of her was completely different from him.**

**53.**

“**Then, there was a car accident and Hee-joo.**”

“…**!**”

“**The car we took**…**I was injured and my brother died in that car accident.**”

**Hee Joo felt her mind go blank.**

“**It was the day after Councillor Baek Jang-ho smiled at me.**”

**Her sister's words lingered in her mind for a long time.**

**The screech of brakes, the impact of a truck running across the median, the pain of everything being squashed.**

**My brother died before I had time to cry. All I could see was bright red blood and the pungent smell of gasoline.**



**The chaotic scene came back to me vividly as if it happened yesterday, and the whole puzzle gradually came together.**

**So, every time she sees Bai Siyan, does her sister get nervous? Is her expression always particularly stiff?**

**How on earth had my sister managed to keep this secret for so long?**

**When the accident happened, Hee-joo was only nine years old, which means that her sister suspected it alone for nearly**20**Year.**

**That feeling of uneasiness intensified as she grew up, and it was simply an invisible punishment.**

“**As time went by, I told my father**——”

**Hong In-ya remembers that day clearly.**

“**My father didn't care. At that time, Congressman Bai Changhao was still alive, and he kept providing the Shanjing Daily with scandals and news materials about government officials. The Shanjing Daily thus monopolized these exclusive news and gradually grew stronger.**”

“…”

“**The two families already had a mutually beneficial relationship. Naturally, my father ignored my opinion. The only thing he cared about was becoming**'**King Maker**'**ambition.**”

“…”

“**So I ran away.**”

**Hong In-ya said while biting her lip.**

“**Because there's no way I'm marrying a man I don't even know.**”

**This sentence made Xizhu feel inexplicably heartbroken.**

**Hee Joo asked in sign language:**“**so**…**Did you meet him the day before the wedding?**”

**My sister seemed a little surprised, but nodded.**

“**Yes, I've been thinking about coming back to you.**”

“…**What does that mean?**”

**My sister's face suddenly turned cold.**

“**The last time I saw Bai Siyan was to try to sabotage the wedding and even planned to threaten him.**”

“…**!**”

“**I threatened to reveal his secret.**”

**Hear**“**threaten**”**Hee Joo couldn't help but shudder at the word.**

“**I went to him just to threaten him.**”

“…**!**”

**Hong In-ya clenched her teeth.**

“**Even when I threatened to reveal his identity, he didn't even blink. Instead, he mentioned the car accident and laughed.**”

“…**!**”

“**What a lunatic.**”

**My sister was panting and gritting her teeth in anger. At that moment, I finally understood the source of her hostility. It was not directed at Xizhu, but at Bai Siyan from the beginning.**

“**At that time, I was convinced that a sentence I said in childhood really killed my brother.**”

**A deep sense of guilt emerged on her sister's pale face. Then, Hong In-ya lowered her head and continued as if she was confessing:**

“**but**…**In turn, I was threatened.**”

**Three years ago, Hong In-ya was very excited. Her mind was in a mess, and when she confirmed the truth she had always suspected, she lost all her will to fight.**

**Communicating by writing also has its limitations. From the beginning to the end, Ren Ya was at a disadvantage, while Bai Siyan seemed to be at ease.**

**It felt like facing an emotionless blade, just covered in human skin. At that time, Bai Siyan made a suggestion.**

**Hand over your sister.**

“**He said that if I handed you over to him, he would let me escape safely.**”

“…**!**”

“**He said he would let me leave safely without being discovered by my father.**”**When she cast her painful eyes at Hee Joo**——**A bad feeling came over me.**

**It was an instinctive hunch, a hunch that one didn't want to hear.**

“**As hush money, Bai Siyan asked to take you hostage.**”

**It was as if someone had pierced my throat with a nail.**

“**I knew it was mean, but I was really scared.**..."

**Her voice trembled like a storm.**

“**He said that if I handed over Hong Xizhu, he would let me escape safely and free me from the political marriage. At that time, his request was you.**”

“…”

“**That guy is absolutely crazy and totally abnormal.**”

**Hee Joo's vision went from clear to blurry.**

**He said he wanted to free her from this political marriage? That was what Hee Joo had always wanted.**

**However, when she heard that Bai Siyan had actually taken the initiative to make this proposal to her sister, and that she had only done it through a threatening phone call, Xizhu felt an uncontrollable anger in her heart.**

**What has your married life been like during these three years?**

**According to Bai Siyan's request, this is more like the life of a hostage.**

**Hee Joo is very unfortunate and has become extremely powerless and accustomed to being ignored.**

**Although she once liked him, this was definitely not the life she wanted.**

**An indescribable feeling of loss came over me.**

**At the same time, a violent urge to tear something apart spread like wildfire.**

**The whites of the eyes turned blood red.**

“**I admit that I was only thinking about myself and ran away without you. But**…**He killed his brother**

**Brother, I can't stand pushing you to that point.**…**Even after escaping, I have no**

**Can't bear it.**”

“…**.**”

“**So, I decided to put everything back to the way it was.**” “……**.**”

“**I just returned to China.**”

**Even as she listened to her sister's apology, Hee Joo's mind went blank.**

“**We were never really a couple.**”

“**You were just sent to me.**'**hostage**'**.**”

**Is that so? It turns out that it is true.**

**After learning the truth, she felt that her heart was too naive.**

“**So, don't like that person, Hee Joo.**”

“…**.**”

“**He is someone who cannot be trusted.**”

**The mood that Xizhu had finally regained fell to the bottom again.**

**Today's translation was perfect.**——**.**

**The tacit understanding that seemed like a telepathic connection was so perfect.**

“**But how could you fall in love with a guy like that!**”

**The mood she had barely pieced together was shattered, leaving only endless misery.**



**Hee Joo didn't know how she got here.**

**Looking at the road full of asphalt, she didn't know how long she had been walking.**

**From the beginning, this political marriage was a difficult adventure woven with threats.**

**Whether it's the seal between families or the secret contract between her sister and Bai Siyan, Xizhu is being exploited from the inside out.**

**Why did this unsurprising situation suddenly become so tragic?**

**Her sister knew Bai Siyan’s most fatal weakness, and she was used as a hostage to shut her sister up.**

“**Ha ha**..."

**In this situation, Hee Joo felt that she was once again pushed out of the door. The feeling of loss made her feel powerless.**

**Her heels were bleeding from walking so much but she didn't notice it until her cell phone kept vibrating, which suddenly woke her up.**

**Incoming call numbers are restricted.**

**When she saw this long-lost word, her breathing became short.**

**I completely forgot about the phone call when I was talking to my sister.**

**Looking around, I found myself standing in a desolate place without any road signs.**

**Xizhu answered the phone with a dazed look on her face, and her hand holding the phone was shaking.**

“**Sister, how have you been lately?**”

“…”

**It was just a simple greeting and Hee Joo took a deep breath.**

“**You didn't answer the phone for so long that I almost got angry**…**.**”

“…”

“**It's really interesting how things have been going while I've been away, huh?**”

**He chuckled, and the cold wind blew her hair into a mess.**

“**Do you remember our agreement?**”

“…”

“**You promised to tell me what I wanted to hear.**”

“…”

“**The accounts still need to be settled clearly.**”

**Hee Joo looked up at the sky and nodded silently.**

**Strangely, she no longer had the energy to respond, and just bit her blue lips tightly.**

**She was completely lost.**

“**We even practiced our lines, and my sister helped take the nasty comments.**”

**For a while, the hijacker's frivolous laughter echoed in the air. Then, he slowly put away his smile and spoke in a low voice.**

“**This is my confession. Please accept my confession.**”

“…**!**”

**The aimless walking steps came to an abrupt halt.**

“**At that time**…**When Bai Siyan died, I just watched.**”

“…**!**”

“**As the only eyewitness,**”

“…**.**”

“**What were you thinking when you watched me die?**”

**What does this mean?**

**Hee Joo's eyes were confused and shaken.**

**Dusk is approaching in the sky.**

“**This is what I've always wanted to hear.**”

“**What does that mean?**…**I, I**..."

“**Don’t you understand yet?**”

“…**.**”

“**Didn’t you say you wanted to go back to your original life?**” “……**!**”

“**The name, position, honor I lost**…**It's too late, but I will take them all back.**”

**The hijacker's voice became a little shaky.**

“**Bai Siyan, this name is originally mine! Xiba, that's my name!**”

“…**!**”

**The inside of my chest felt like it was stabbed and the pain was unbearable.**

**Hee Joo could only shake her head helplessly at the truth that destroyed the only name she loved.**

**the hostage-taker asked, chuckling again.**

“**Sister, you don't really want to live with me, do you?**”

**My thoughts slowed, my eyelids fluttered, and my ears started ringing.**

**But finally, a boiling moan escaped her mouth.**

“**If I become Bai Siyan again, in principle, you will be my wife.**”

“…**!**”

“**Can you live like this?**”

**This is too scary. Hee Joo's pupils trembled violently, and she felt as if someone was strangling her neck from behind.**

“**So, Seba, hurry up and get it over with. Huh? Hurry up, hurry up, Seba.**”

“…**.**”

“**When I become Bai Siyan again, I won't take you with me. Didn't you say you were a burden?**”

**Although the voice was low, it was full of excitement.**

“**If you can't bring back a confession, it won't be your father who dies this time, but your husband.**…**that**

**The guy who stole my life will die.**”

“…**!**”

“**I never joke, that's why you fell off the mountain.**”

**Hee Joo couldn't help but shudder.**

“**Remember who pushed you?**”

**No, it won't.**…

**That can't be the case.**

**Hee Joo shook her head vigorously.**

**But the long-forgotten feeling came back to her mind, the feeling of heavy arms pushing against her body.**

**It all happened so fast.**

**They took photos with everyone, raised their hands and shouted slogans.**

“**No, it won't.**..."

**There was no one there except the people from the publicity office.**…

**The limbs that had just had their stitches removed began to tremble.**

**Whose face did she see in the final moments of her fall?**

**Hee Joo instinctively recalls, but everything is blurry.**

“**It’s time to hand over your phone, sis.**”

**Confession, this is the hijacker's last order.**

**54.**

**Bai Siyan.**

**The eldest grandson of the late Councillor Baek Jang-ho.**

**The only son of the next presidential candidate and Korea University professor Shim Kyu-jin.**

**She is close**20**The man I have been watching, secretly liking, and even married for many years**…**Actually not**

**Is it Bai Siyan?**

“**and**…**The one who threatens is the real Bai Siyan.**”

**Hee Joo's entire body was covered with goose bumps.**

**Everything was a mess, but at the same time all the puzzle pieces came together.**

**The whole world was deceiving her.**

**When she heard the news of her sister's return, the only thing Hee-joo expected was a clean divorce, nothing more.**

“**But confession**…**?**”

**Everything she knew and believed was turned upside down.**

**The real Bai Siyan, who was thought to be dead, appeared.**

**Her world was turned upside down.**

**Because of the shock, it took her more than five hours to get home even though it was in the same Seoul.**

**My mind is still in a mess. Nothing is clear.**

“**This doesn't sound like a story about a prince and a beggar.**..."

**Among the stories heard on the day of the memorial service, it was said that the late Councilman Baek Chang-ho doted on Baek Si-yeon so much that he never appeared in public until he entered junior high school.**

**Therefore, none of the relatives witnessed Bai Siyan's growth process.**

**Then, no one would necessarily know if the child was replaced midway.**

**But what about his parents-in-law who lived with him? Did they know everything but kept it a secret?**

**Why?**

**What is it for?**

**Hee Joo sat in the dark with her hands clasped together, holding her phone.**

“**So, who is Bai Siyan?**..."

**No, the man who has been pretending to be Bai Siyan**——**The man I like**——**What kind of life did he lead?**

**The boy who once hid in the corner and didn't even dare to cry freely.**

**The thin, pale boy who hated eating and always spoke bad words.**

**The person I like**…

“**Finally, I thought I could touch him.**..."

**I thought we would have a different future**…

**Hee Joo rubbed her red and swollen eyes and picked up her phone.**

**When the clock strikes night**10**At this point, she subconsciously picked up the phone.**

“**Maybe there is a misunderstanding**..."

**Until we hear his explanation, nothing is certain.**

**beep**…**beep**…

**Ask him, ask clearly**…

“**Hello,**406**.**”

**There was exhaustion in his voice, but also a hint of intimacy.**

**There were so many things I wanted to ask, but I was choked up in an instant.**

**The suffocating love affair, my sister's silence, and your hostage-like demands.**

**It's all too much for me to bear.**

**But the most painful thing is the feelings that could not be expressed. Hee Joo asked, covering her red and swollen eyes with her arms.**

“**I**…**I heard some incredible things.**”

**His lips trembled slightly.**

“**It is shocking enough that the Blue House spokesperson spread rumors**——”

“…**!**”

“**Bai Siyan**…**Not Bai Siyan.**”

“…”

“**this**…**Is it possible?**”

**Hee Joo sobbed and poured out her heart like a complaining child.**

**But there was silence on the other end of the phone. Although I was used to silence, it was scary now.**

“**Say something**…**!**”

**She raised her voice sharply.**

“**This is grounds for divorce.**…**!**”

“…”

“**Now Hong Xizhu has legitimate reasons to file for divorce!**”

**She was almost growling.**

“**If divorced.**”

**At that moment, a low and rough sound sounded like scraping against iron.**

“**If I get divorced,**406**, will you accept me?**”

“**What?**”

“**I'm asking, if I go to you, will you accept it?**”

“**What does this mean?**..."

**She frowned in disbelief.**

“…**You really want to**406**Want to meet?**”

“**Isn't that possible?**”

**The corners of her eyes trembled slightly.**

“**you**…**You bastard**…**Where is your wife? Where is Hong Hee-joo?**…**!**”

“…”

“**I also know that you are a two-faced person! But Hong Xizhu**…**Hong Xi**

**Beads**..."

**What else can I say?**

**Say you like him?**

**Say you want to believe him?**

**Did you think we would have a different ending?**

**But a poor woman could not utter these words.**

**The truest feeling at this moment may also be the most fragile.**

**Her pride stood up like a thorn. Hee Joo was the one who knew best how pathetic it was to beg and plead.**

“**No, I won't see you.**”

**She opened her eyes wide and spoke as if she had made up her mind.**

“**Even if you give up everything and get divorced, come to me.**”

“…”

“**I don’t want it either. I hate you, Bai Siyan, I hate you.**”

“…”

“**From the beginning, from the first time I saw you, I hated you. If it weren't for this, I wouldn't have been so bored and kept making harassing calls.**”

**Suddenly, my heart felt torn apart and tears welled up in my eyes. I didn't know what this burning feeling rising up my throat was.**

**It could be anger, it could be resentment, but whatever it was, I just wanted to cry. However, I couldn't stop talking.**

“**only**…**I shouldn't have called in the first place. Even if I had to live a dull life, I shouldn't have experienced this.**

**I shouldn't have talked to you so much. I shouldn't have remained ignorant.**..."

**The harassing phone calls became a link for me to understand many of my husband's secrets.**

**This phone call did make our relationship more delicate.**

**But now, all that was left was pain.**

**Hee Joo changed her position and walked into the man's bedroom. Her eyes stopped at his coat hanging on the chair next to the bedside table.**

——**Do you regret what you did with me?**

“…”

**Hee-joo wiped away her tears silently and picked up the coat that had smelled of him just a few hours ago.**

**She buried her face in her coat.**

“**Who are you?**…**?**”

——……

“**If you were not Bai Siyan**…**So what are you?**”

**Her voice seemed to be dug out from the abyss, but the man still had no excuses or explanations.**

**Hee-joo just hugged his coat tightly and closed her eyes. Then, she uttered a terrible question with difficulty.**

“**you**…**Were you present when Bai Siyan died?**”

——**Have you checked here yet?**

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo froze when she heard the other party admit the fact.**

——**When did you first come into contact with that person?**

“**That person?**”

——**Bai Siyan, the person who helped you change your voice.**

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo was in denial, unwilling to believe that she was being controlled by the whispers of the devil. Her neck was stiff, her fingers lost feeling, and her head drooped.**

**It turns out to be true**…

**It's really true**…

——**Did that person threaten you?**

“…**no.**”

——**Bai Siyan is a dangerous person.**…

“**I said no!**”

**Hee Joo shouted as if she was arguing. She hated him for**“**Bai Siyan**”**The name sounds like it's talking about someone else.**

**Bai Siyan is you, why do you always say this?**…**! Living chaos filled her eyes**

**eye.**

“**I want it anyway**..."

**Hee Joo shouted until her eyes and neck turned red.**

“**Even if it's just once, even if it's a mess, I want to live my life the way I want! I'm not doing these things because I'm threatened, I just want to be free from the constraints.**”

**From my mother’s family, from my husband’s family, from Bai Siyan, and from myself who was so stupid that I couldn’t even speak.**

**Every time I pick up this phone, I feel like I'm getting better.**

“**But you**…**you**..."

**It's you**…

**It was you who shook my resolve.**

**There was a long silence between the two, heavy as if something had ended.**

**Today was a very tiring and hard day. As she stroked her dry face.**

——**Would it make any difference if I confessed everything to you, 406?**

**His voice, which was suppressing emotion, pierced out sharply.**

——**What can I say to a woman who wants to be free.**

“…”

——**My words may become another kind of bondage.**

**His voice was shaking violently.**

——**Or, if I win your sympathy, will you keep your distance from that Bai Siyan?**

“**What are you talking about**..."

——**When Bai Siyan died, yes, I was there. Bai Siyan drowned, and I just watched. In the clear river, watching him drown,**

“…**Stop talking.**”

——**I saw it all, from beginning to end.**

“**Stop talking**…**I told you to stop talking!**”

**Hee Joo knelt on the ground, her forehead resting on her knees. Their rapid breathing mixed heavily over the phone line.**

**She felt sick. Now she seemed to understand the true nature of the nightmare he had been having since he was a child.**

**What this man has been dreaming about is the face he saw from Bai Siyan's perspective, just like a nightmare.**

“**vomit**..."

**Hee Joo held back her tears and hugged her arms. She asked in despair:**

“**What on earth were you thinking, why did you do that?**..."

**There was a chuckle from the other end of the line.**

**This reaction made her feel a little uncomfortable.**

“**Why?**..."

**His voice was low, as if it had been trampled upon, without any fluctuation.**

**It was the driest, coldest voice she had ever heard.**

**55.**

“**406, is this all you have to say to me?**”

“**What?**”

“**We haven't had much chance to talk, is that all you have to say to me?**”

“**In this situation, you are still playing this trick?**”

**Hee Joo’s face contorted.**

“**For me, this phone call is more important than anything else, because it is the only time I can hear 406's thoughts and opinions without reservation.**”

“…”

“**I will try my best to find you, 406.**”

“**You're such a jerk**..."

**Hee Joo didn't want to continue the call.**

**Four hundred and six, four hundred and six, the annoying four hundred and six.**

**Although she set up the relay herself, she was never able to reach the other side.**

**The sense of victimhood and inferiority complex was too painful. The water tank that she thought was broken was rebuilt in her poor hands.**

**What if I fail like my dad did?**

**What if you get bored and turn away after knowing the truth?**

**What if I am ignored even after breaking the last barrier?**

**I would really collapse at that time.**

**How does a collapsed person stand up again?**

**In Hee Joo's world, the only answer is her distraught father.**

**She doesn't have the courage to get rid of 406 and the voice changer.**

**This is the worst, last call**\_mp3**.**



Rrrr, Rrrr—

**The phone rang as sharply as breaking glass.**

**Hee Joo had just woken up from a short sleep and found her mother's phone ringing violently.**

**Because he cried himself to sleep, his eyes and throat were swollen. There was no one beside the bed, and the quilt was not wrinkled at all. The air was so cold that it was hard to tell that he had ever been there.**

**As soon as she answered the phone, my mother started yelling.**

“**What on earth did you do?**…**!**”

**It was like a scream.**

“**What did you do to deserve this kind of news?**”

**Her voice was deafening and she was obviously very excited.**

“**In-ah, what on earth was she thinking, going to a competitor company to do this? Is she going to kill us all? Councillor Hong is in a mess now! The family is going to explode! Where is Hong In-ah? I need to find that uneducated girl right away.**..."

**Hee Joo suddenly came to her senses.**

“**What about you? What were you doing when Bai Siyan was doing these things? You did nothing at home, so this happened!**”

**A premonition flashed through her mind.**

**Hee-joo turned on the speaker and launched the web app. Then, she saw the news that dominated the trending list.**

“**I just find it strange that Bai Siyan suddenly cares about someone. It's not like him.**

**question**..."

**Her hands are shaking.**

**Hee Joo clicked on one of the most provocative news items.**

[**exclusive**]Disappointing dual personality of Blue House spokesperson, shameful recording scandal!

**Myongji Daily reporter Hong In-ah**

**Blue House spokesman Baek Sa-eun was exposed for having an affair with a woman. The exclusive recording clearly recorded the Blue House spokesman's inappropriate and obscene phone calls, causing an uproar.**



**In the recording, the White spokesman said to the woman suspected of being his mistress:**“**I also like to eat**X”**,**“**I don't do it with my wife.**”**,**“**Have you never tried doing it alone?**”As we all know, Spokesperson Bai is a married man, so this news is even more shocking.

**A spokesman for Paik said that a public press conference will be held this afternoon at the screening of a special documentary on the late councillor Paik Chang-ho.**

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo just stared blankly at her phone screen.**

**"Blue House spokesman shocked by the rumors of incest!"**

**"Blue House spokesman Baek Sa-eun's obscene recording caused uproar"**

**Recording**“**think**XX”**The impact! 》**

**"Betrayed by the perfect man he trusted, candidate Bai Yilong's support rate dropped sharply!"**

**"The true face of the elites that the whole nation loves, recordings of violent words and murderous threats revealed!"**

**"Blue House Spokesperson, Obscene Call Files Exposed!"**

**Hearing her mother's curse, Hee Joo pressed the end call button fiercely.**

**She had a splitting headache.**

“**Well**..."

**The extramarital affair scandal involving the Blue House spokesperson dominated the headlines of major portal websites.**

**Hee Joo's heart was beating like it was going to explode.**

**Is this really what I want?**

**Let Bai Siyan, who was deeply loved and trusted by the people of the whole country, fall?**

…**No, that's not the case. I just want to use his weakness to divorce him, not to push him into the mud.**

**Tan.**

'**See my sister first**…**See you sister.**…**!**'

**That's not a mistress, that's me.**

**Hee Joo tried her best to stand up from her seat.**

**She walked out of the room to change clothes, but found Bai Siyan suddenly standing in her room.**

“…**!**”

**He had one hand in his trouser pocket and his coat hanging on his arm. Seeing his back, Hee-joo felt it difficult to breathe.**

**The man turned his head slowly and looked around the room carefully.**

**Although I don't know what his behavior means, there is a strange hint of nostalgia in his affectionate eyes.**

**When did he come in?**

**Sensing someone approaching, he slowly turned around.**

“…**.**”

“…**.**”

**The two looked at each other for a long time, and no one spoke.**

**Hee Joo couldn't read his mind at all.**

“**Have you watched the news?**”

**He didn't even move closer to Hee-joo. The obvious distance made her feel strange. He just spoke in a low and cold voice.**

“**I'm sorry, but it's all true.**”

“…**!**”

**He raised his eyebrows, then lowered them. His nonchalant attitude seemed to say that it didn't matter what you thought.**

**He is like this**…**Hee Joo’s brows furrowed in pain.**

“**Don't mind the reports. There will be a press conference today and things will calm down by then.**”

**Are they going to use celebrity gossip to cover it up?**

**Should I continue to live like this?**

**Are you looking for 406?**

**We kissed, we made love, but what was that? Just mistakes made because of insecurity?**

'**But I thought at least there was a space that belonged to me.**'

**The sour water that welled up in her heart made her feel extremely wronged. Xizhu grabbed the tissue box at hand and threw it at him fiercely.**

**The box hit his chest with a thud and fell.**

**Despite this, Bai Siyan didn't even blink, just stared at Xizhu, and she stared at him in return.**

**Instead, she glared at him even harder.**

'**Say something. Don't regret it later, say it now**…**!**'

**Hee Joo opened her mouth, remembering her father whose lungs and mouth had rotted away.**

“…**right**—”

**You said you wanted to talk.**

**Real talk,**

**You said you wanted to talk.**

**Is that it?**

**Xizhu's eyes immediately turned red.**

“**right**..."

**But when she saw the man in front of her, her tongue froze.**

**Looking back, Xizhu never took the initiative to talk to Bai Siyan since she first met him when she was a child.**

**As soon as this thought came to my mind, I was instantly overwhelmed by tension. My mental quality is really damn bad.**

**She clenched her cold hands and bit her tongue hard.**

**If I don't say anything now, I'll be no different from my dad. So, no matter what, at least say something.**…**!**

**Just when she was determined to bite her tongue hard, something was suddenly stuffed into her mouth.**

**It was his finger, and he forced it between her molars, holding her jaw firmly in place.**

“**Are you crazy? Don't bite.**”

“…**!**”

**He growled angrily. Bai Siyan frowned, then returned to his indifferent expression.**

**He sighed, closing his eyes tiredly, and the veins on his forehead bulged.**

“**That's enough, don't force yourself, don't say anything.**”

“…**.**”

“**You don’t have to do that on purpose.**”

**He withdrew his fingers and straightened his back again.**

“**Don't go hungry, stay alert at all times, and leave emergency contact information wherever you go. Live life to the fullest wherever you want, whether at home or abroad.**”

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo frowned, she didn't understand what he said at all.**

“**Check your bankbook. Don't force yourself to smile at Chairman Hong's face. Don't take care of your father-in-law for your mother-in-law. Don't talk about money easily even with family members. Don't tell Hong In-ya everything.**”

“…**.**”

“**Always just consider your share.**”

“…**.**”

“**Then, when you turn thirty, buy a nice bag and shoes.**”

**He gave the command with a deep look in his eyes, as if hypnotizing her.**

“**When you reach the age of 40, you can consider getting a puppy.**”

“…**.**”

“**Wait until fifty**…―”

**Hee Joo grabbed his sleeve tightly, as if to stop him. The man paused for a moment, but continued talking as if nothing had happened.**

“**When you are fifty, slowly start singing. You may not know it, but you sing very well.**”

**Hee Joo couldn't interrupt him, she could only swallow the stinging feeling silently and continue listening.**

“**When you reach sixty, don't be depressed, leave a self-portrait.**”

“…**.**”

“**When you are seventy years old, remember to eat with others.**”

“…**.**”

“**When you reach eighty years old, be careful not to get sick.**”

“…**.**”

“**At the age of ninety**…―”

**He paused for a moment, stretched out his palm and covered Hee Joo's eyes.**

**Just like when we were kids.**

**With the line of sight blocked, the low voice became clearer.**

“**Live a free life all your life, and then think of me occasionally.**”

**The hand left her eyes.**

**Xizhu's eyelashes trembled slightly, and she finally looked at him as he turned and left.**

**His face remained as cold as ice.**

**The sound of footsteps passing through the living room came to an abrupt end as the door closed.**

**Hee Joo remained there like a statue.**

**She didn't know this was his farewell.**

**56.**

“**Spokesperson Bai Siyan, Councillor Bai Yilong's support rate is dropping rapidly in real time**…―**!**”

“**Please explain the rumors of extramarital affairs that have been exposed recently! Why didn't you clarify it immediately? Did you acquiesce to the rumors?**”

“**Spokesperson Bai Siyan! Please look over here!**”

“**Shoot quickly, hurry up!**”

**Bai Siyan quickly walked through the swarm of reporters from the entrance and entered the Bai Changhao Memorial Hall.**

**His parents called him frequently, but he didn't even bother to look at them.**

**As you walk deeper into the memorial, the noise suddenly disappears.**

“**The preparations are complete.**”

**Assistant Park, who had caught up with me at some point, handed me the headphones.**

“**We will have special instructions here.**…**What's wrong with you?**”

**Bai Siyan didn't wear headphones, but stared at Park Dojae, who tilted his head in confusion. Then, Bai Siyan smiled and put on his headphones.**

“**Park Do-jae, since my university days in Korea, many of the classes I attended, societies I participated in, and external activities overlapped with yours.**”

**He, who always kept a polite distance from everyone, suddenly used an intimate tone, which made Park Do-jae's eyes widen.**

“**Do you know why I brought you in to be my direct assistant?**”

“…”

“**Because I want to control everything that happens behind the scenes.**”

“…**!**”

**Even though Park Do-jae's expression gradually became stiff, he still straightened his clothes without caring.**

**He touched his cuffs, adjusted his tie, and looked directly at his assistant.**

“**Leave this to me, and you go to the screening room to control the reporters. If possible, watch Bai Changhao's documentary.**”

“…**What?**”

“**Thanks a lot.**”

**Bai Siyan went up the stairs first and walked onto the podium.**

**Park Do-jae clenched his fists, glared at him, and then disappeared out the steps.**

**Today is the premiere of a special documentary about the late Baek Jang-ho.**

**This is the first time that a documentary produced to commemorate Paik Jang-ho's achievements has been released to the media.**

**However, Bai Siyan deliberately scheduled the press conferences at the same time, so the scene was crowded with reporters from the Social Department, Political Department, and Cultural Department.**

“——**Here comes the spokesperson.**…**!**”

**The flash lights flashed like sparks, but he remained expressionless.**

**Finally, I took a look around Hee Joo's room.**

**His mind was still there, and his Adam's apple trembled involuntarily.**

“**Spokesperson Bai Siyan**——**!**”

“**Spokesperson Bai Siyan, please explain the rumors of extramarital affair first!**”

“**Who did you have an obscene conversation with?**…**?**”

“**The female voice is not present at all, is there an original recording?**”

**Despite the noisy shouting around him, the only thing in his mind was Hee Joo's image.**

**I hope she doesn't get hurt.**

**If there is anything that threatens Hee Joo, even his name, he will never stand aside.**

**Now, it is time to eradicate this long-standing unrest once and for all.**

**As he was about to speak to the reporters**——

——**Did you hear that?**

“…**!**”

**Suddenly, a strange voice came through the earphone on one side.**

**This sound is**…

**However, Bai Siyan did not waver and continued with his opening remarks.**

“**Hello everyone, I am Bai Siyan.**”

——**Yes, it's me. How are you?**

**This is the voice during our first call, before it was processed with voice changing.**

**That’s right, this is the voice of the real Bai Siyan who was always thought to be dead.**

——**You're doing fine, but I'm living shitty life.**

**When he tried to take off his headphones, the other party's voice suddenly became louder.**

——**Oh my god, try picking it**…**!**

**He is watching.**

**Bai Siyan thought calmly.**

——**If you take it off, Hong Hee Joo will be torn into pieces.**

…**This bastard.**

**He clenched his teeth so hard that his jaw almost broke.**

**The real grandson of the late Bai Changhao has such a bad nature.**

**He had a cruel personality since childhood, and at the age of four he killed and dissected a cat for the first time.**

**It is said that when Bai Changhao found him, the child was staring at his blood-stained hands with his innocent face.**

——**When I was a kid I only played with things that were pathetic and cute.**

“…”

——**Hong Hee Joo is just right, too.**

**As he said these cruel words, he smiled frivolously.**

——**I want to erase all the traces you left on my name, damn it. But Hong Xizhu, living as Bai Siyan's wife, is really an eyesore. I plan to start over completely!**

**Hearing this, his eyelids trembled involuntarily.**

―**So don't take off your headphones.**

“…”

―**You must follow my instructions.**

**Bai Siyan felt a little difficulty breathing and pulled his tie slightly.**

―**Confess all your sins here and get out of the way.**

**If he is not dealt with, Hee Joo may continue to be a target.**

―**Say it in front of everyone.**

“…”

―**Speak out about who you really are.**

**However, listening to the low and excited voice, the man quietly raised the corners of his mouth.**

**Sorry, today, the name Bai Siyan will no longer exist.**

**No one can use it at will.**

―**When your reputation is destroyed, this name will be mine again.**

**Finally, the two people with reversed destinies met.**



**The first time I saw the white-haired congressman Baek Chang-ho was one day when I was twelve years old and living with my taciturn father.**

**The boy had no name and was born by the water. His father was a fisherman and lived in a shabby hut near the fishing ground.**

**The air was filled with the smell of fish.**

**The lake in the early morning.**

**My father wiped the fishing rod from morning to night and hung the wriggling worms on the hook, day after day.**

**There is only one guest at this fishing spot, and that is Congressman Bai Changhao.**

**Every time he came here, he would always look closely at the boy's body and face to see how much he had grown.**

**Bai Changhao had a blank expression on his face, but the boy, who was naturally sensitive, could easily detect a certain satisfaction and uneasiness hidden in the old man.**

**At first, he didn't know what it was.**

**Despite this, my father always bowed his head first, and occasionally went on a long journey on a small boat with Bai Changhao.**

“**Father, did you and that old man lose anything?**”

“…**!**”

**As everyone watched in silence, the boy added.**

“**I saw it all, throwing something into the river.**”

“**Don't be curious.**”

“**But father**——”

“**I'm not your father, don't call me that.**”

“…”

**My father continued to hang the worms mechanically.**

**I'm just a fisherman anyway.**

**Even if you were an abandoned child, you would probably gradually become like him.**

**He grew a thick beard and became a burly man, hanging worms on his hooks like him.**

**One day, Bai Changhao brought a child from the upper grades of elementary school.**

“**This is my grandson.**”

**The boy, who looked to be about the same age, had an excited smile on his face.**

“**I'll drive the boat and lend you one.**”

**My father nodded silently.**

**As the boat moved on the water, the boy ran over the hill.**

**It’s a round lake anyway, so no matter how far you go, the water route is the same.**

**thump**——**!**

**He saw a large bag sink to the bottom of the river. Once it sank, it never came up again.**

'**Are there stones in it?**'

**After that, the grandfather and grandson would come every weekend.**

**Every time, I would throw the heavy bag into the water.**

**The grandson was always laughing, but Bai Changhao's expression became more and more gloomy.**

**Gradually, the boy got used to the strange behavior of these two people.**

**One night close to midnight.**

“…**!**”

**The boy woke up from his dream.**

**As if fighting with a strong fish, the surroundings were filled with the sound of splashing water. At night, the sound of struggle spread like a vibration.**

**The frowning boy finally picked up the flashlight and walked out.**

**It was pitch dark all around.**

**In the dark night, someone stood by the water.**

'**Is that the old man?**'

**He thought it was catching fish with bare hands late at night.**

**But as the boy approached, the strength in his hands disappeared.**

“…**!**”

**The flashlight fell on the gravel ground with a crisp sound. Bai Changhao turned his head sharply, his eyes red.**

**His usually neat white hair was now disheveled, his trousers were wet to his knees, and his sleeves were soaked to his elbows.**

“**What are you doing**…**!**”

“**Don't come over here.**”

**Bai Changhao was breathing heavily.**

**At his feet, his grandson**——**The boy of the same age who was always smiling was struggling desperately in the water.**

**Only then did the boy see the whole scene clearly.**

“**What are you doing!**”

**The boy hurried over, grabbed Bai Changhao's leg, and tried to stop him.**

**But Bai Changhao desperately pushed his grandson, who was trying to get up, back into the water.**

“**stop!**”

“**Don't get in the way!**”

**He roared fiercely, his eyes looking like he was possessed by a ghost.**

“**This monster**…**This monster must be here**…**!**”

“…**!**”

“**This is for the good of everyone!**”

**The old man with white hair had the strength of a young man. Bai Changhao pushed his grandson deeper into the water.**

**The boy shouted loudly**“**Dad! Dad!**”**, scratching Bai Changhao's arm, but there was no light in the shabby cabin.**

**Gradually, the sound of struggling in the water became quieter and quieter.**

“…**.**”

“…**.**”

**Then, everything seemed to stop.**

**The boy looked at Bai Changhao in disbelief, his body stiff and unable to move. This moment was simply a nightmare.**

**However, Bai Changhao just glanced coldly at his grandson floating downstream, then turned and left ruthlessly.**

**57.**

“…**That child should never have been born.**”

**He staggered a little.**

“**At first it was a cat.**”

**By the dark river, Bai Changhao's face could not be seen clearly.**

“**I was the first to notice that he was different. Since then, I have never let him go out. I have tried everything to correct him.**——”

“…**.**”

“**But it just added more baggage.**”

“…**.**”

“**Do you know what's in those bags?**”

**The big bag and the splash it made when it was thrown into the river.**

**Although the boy had some guesses, he was speechless.**

“**It's a human.**”

“…**!**”

“**Smaller than him, sometimes bigger than him.**”

“…**.**”

“**He stuffed animals into washing machines and fed drugs to the aunt at home**…**I sneaked to the playground and took the**

**His little child**…**What a demon.**”

**His face was twisted as if he couldn't tolerate it.**

“**Sometimes monsters are created, but sometimes they are born.**…**How dare something like this appear under me?**…**!**”

**The old man's face became like that of a demon.**

“**The presidential election is coming. Before then, no noise or handle can be caught**…**!**”

“…**.**”

“**When he grows up, he will only destroy our family.**”

**The boy didn't even dare to breathe.**

**What about you?**…**.**

**You killed your own grandson with your own hands, so what are you? The words came to my lips, but I couldn't say them. My whole body was shaking.**

**At this time, Bai Changhao's strange gaze swept over the young man who was still sitting in the water.**

**The boy subconsciously stepped back, and the water immediately reached his chin.**

“**I didn't give you a name because**——”

**The old man's eyes flashed coldly.**

“**A child like you is of no use to me.**”

“…**!**”

**The boy's eyes widened.**

“**but**…**.**”

**Both hands suddenly grabbed the boy's collar and lifted him up.**

“**When I found out what my only grandson looked like, I completely covered his face. I didn't want anyone to know except my family.**”

“…”

“**Son, do you know why I do this?**”

**The corners of his mouth were raised and the corners of his eyes were full of wrinkles.**

“**Because there must not be even a rusty spoon in my home.**”

“…**!**”

“**Especially in this home that I built with my own hands.**——**!**”

**Perhaps this was something he had planned long ago. Ever since he discovered that his only grandson was a waste, he began to think about how to replace him.**

“**So, I'm going to give you a name.**”

**In that dark water, the boy got a name.**

**Si Yan.**

**It is a dead language, dead words.**

**A chilling name, as if the dead child inevitably appears before one's eyes.**

**It was a night in which death was achieved but life was completely deprived.**



**As we walked into the huge mansion, the scent of dried sunshine hit us.**

**There is no trace of the fishy smell that once made people dizzy.**

“**Si Yan died in an accident less than a month ago**——**!**”

**The young woman's screams echoed all around.**

“**How could you bring a child of unknown origin into your home, father!**”

**She broke down, slumped to the ground, and sobbed.**

**Through her tearful eyes, Shen Kuizhen looked into her eyes.**

**Her face immediately twisted, as if she had seen something disgusting.**

“**I can't, I absolutely can't!**”

**Even under the stern voice, she continued to yell like crazy.**

“**Father, we haven't even found the body yet.**…**We haven't had a funeral for our child yet!**”

“**That's why we're scouring the riverbed, isn't it?**”

“**Even so, I couldn't. After the funeral**——”

“**Do you really not understand what I am saying?**”

**Bai Changhao's face suddenly turned cold and his tongue made a smacking sound.**

“**I've been waiting for you to calm down, kid.**——”

**He lowered his eyes and looked at her coldly.**

“**Your children are nothing.**”

“…**!**”

“**But my son must be alive, and my grandson must inherit the family business. My grandson has a more important position than your useless son.**”

**Bai Changhao slammed his cane hard on the ground.**

“**Bai Siyan is not dead, the position is just temporarily vacant.**”

“…”

“**the same as you**…**If you want to stay in that position, you have to act like my daughter-in-law.**

**I don't need stupid people in my house.**”

**Shen Kuizhen stopped crying and clenched her teeth. But all she could do was lower her head.**

“**Otherwise, are you going to give me another normal grandson this time?**”

**Shen Kuizhen couldn't utter a word, her whole body was shaking.**

**that's all,**“**Bai Siyan**”**Filled that gap.**

**Afterwards, Bai Changhao spent three years turning this boy who did not study and grow well into a decent person.**

**From family history to basic education, "The Art of War", "Zhenguan Zhengyao", "University**·**Classics such as "The Doctrine of the Mean", as well as common sense on history, world history, and economics.**

**This time, it was the boy's turn to struggle in the sun.**

**It's a matter of survival.**

**Bai Siyan did not resist once, he absorbed and grew.**

**Because he learned by that dark river that in order not to die in vain, he must listen to someone.**

**Despite this, his eyes always ended up passing over Bai Changhao's neck.**

**One day you will bite it off and gain freedom.**

**But he was not as stupid as the deceased Bai Siyan, who was unable to hide his cruelty.**

**He always hides calmly, because hiding is the most basic way to survive.**



“**Si Yan has become like this because you work outside all day and ignore the children!**”

“**Please, don't say such ignorant things. How can you blame me? I didn't give birth to the child alone. What did you do?**”

“**What did you say?**”

“**You are not even as good as your father's heels. All you know how to do is spend money and drink. Do you think this can cover up your incompetence?**”

“**You woman**…**!**”

**At night, the couple always quarreled.**

**Bai Siyan walked through the dim corridor with an expressionless face.**

“**Shen Kuizhen, you should be honest too. Your annoying child is dead, so you are relieved, right?**”

“**You, what did you say?**..."

“**No matter how strict your father is, he has injured countless people and killed four people at the age of twelve. Do you dare to put such a time bomb in society?**”

“…”

“**What's the point of you teaching at the police academy now? Sooner or later you will be labeled**'**Murderer Mother**'**.**”

“…”

“**You are so smart, don't you know? Actually, you are relieved only when Si Yan is dead!**”

**As soon as he finished speaking, the husband's face was hit to the side.**

“**My son, is perfect! He is perfect!**”

**she screamed hysterically.**

**Maybe it started from that day.**

**The woman who had been unable to get rid of depression suddenly began to become obsessed with the new Bai Siyan.**

“**My son doesn't eat this kind of food.**”

**She interfered with and forced the boy's every action from beginning to end.**

“**My son has no interest in this kind of stuff.**”

**Posture, eyes, tone of voice, preferences, interests, favorite things**…**Bai Siyan had no choice**

**rights.**

**From then on, the dishes he often ate, the clothes he used to wear, and familiar items were cleared away or disappeared one by one.**

**This home is like a prison, I don’t even have the right to choose.**

**Everything should be based on**“**Bai Siyan**”**The titular decision was made until he became the perfect eldest grandson, growing up in control between every adult who had a reason.**

**But he knew that everything under this name was false, and sometimes he couldn't even swallow his food.**

“**Well**..."

**He covered his mouth and a sharp scolding followed.**

“**What are you doing at the dinner table!**”

“**How can you turn an adopted child into our own? You are wrong this time, father.**”

“**If you want to be like my son, eat as much as you can.**”

**Looking at those disgusting family members, he found everything done with the mouth unbearable.**

**Despite this, he persisted.**

**Because he wants to be the strong one who perseveres to the end, not the one who is used, but the one who uses others.**

**In the end, he became the son and grandson that Bai Changhao was proud of, both in appearance, brains and character.**

“**You are fifteen years old now. You will be transferred to a middle school soon. Don't cause trouble and don't bring shame to your family.**”

**Bai Siyan nodded indifferently.**

**What his family members are most satisfied with is his stable emotions and calm personality, but in fact, everything in Bai Siyan's eyes is a bug.**

**Whenever he felt the urge to destroy something, he would quietly recall the feeling of hanging worms one by one on the hook. In this way, the world became a little easier.**

“**Hello, monitor.**…**Jong-su sprained his ankle while playing on the stairs**..."

“**How far have you gotten in your work?**”

“**ah?**”

“**Jong-soo is in charge of the Academic Affairs Office.**”

**He didn't even glance at the book he was reading.**

**He was indifferent and bored with everything. Nothing pleased, surprised or frightened him anymore.**

**And so, as time went by, the boy became more and more numb.**

**58.**

**Once the expiration date is passed, everything will rot without exception.**

**Names are no exception.**

**Bai Siyan is rotting away little by little every day because he is living with the name of a dead child.**

**Despite this, he still tried his best to learn and adapt, just to prevent Bai Changhao from discovering his true identity.**

**In his mind, there were only two options: sink to the bottom of the river and die, or struggle to survive in the water.**

**In order to avoid drowning, he always stood on tiptoe and held his head high.**

**In this way, he had to endure the flood of life that came every day.**

**As a result, he learned how to smile and respond appropriately.**

“**You will marry the eldest daughter of that family in the future, so it is best to please her in advance.**” “**Yes.**”

**Although his heart was in turmoil, he had gotten used to keeping his emotions steady.**

**It's not enough to play the role of a grandson, but it has to start now.**…**.**

**This is endless bondage.**

**Watching his adoptive parents tear each other apart every night, he felt that marriage was nothing more than a window display. Business, interests, cages, contracts, documents and the like.**

**There is no meaning and no emotional connection.**

**The world is full of filth and boredom.**

**Soon, a fatigue that was inconsistent with his age appeared on the boy's face, as if it was covered with moss.**

**One day, he accidentally overheard Bai Changhao's phone call.**

“**The fishing ground is closed now.**”

“…**!**”

**He stopped just as he was about to go downstairs.**

“**There is no evidence to discard there, and the people who lived there are gone. Let's make it private property again. By the way, has Sang-hoon not been found yet?**”

**If it was Sang-hoon, he would be the indifferent guard at the fishing ground.**

“**well**…**Forget it, he even dropped his fingers, maybe he met a girl he loved.**

**No need to track him anymore.**”

**There was uneasiness in the boy's eyes.**

**After entering adolescence, emotions often surge like a tide, and today was one of those days. But why did he feel so unbearable?**

**His chest felt like it was being squeezed, and he couldn't breathe. The boy ran out through the back door.**

**I followed my heart and came to a familiar place by feeling. It was dark and damp.**

**As if looking for the starting point of life, he hid in the shadows.**

**Epiphany comes unexpectedly.**

“**I knew I would come back one day.**”

**The heart beats violently, vibrating the eardrums.**

**I just vaguely thought that I would return to my hometown one day.**

**Yes, hometown. Really**“**I**”**A place to live.**

**However, the places we returned to no longer exist.**

**The place, the people, all disappeared, and my heart felt empty.**

**Finally, he became aware of the existence of the skin he was wearing.**

**Fake.**

**It's all a show.**

**The past three years came rushing back like a landslide.**

**He wanted to scream until his throat was filled with blood, but he could only clench his fists.**

**My heart was churning and my eyes were as cold as winter. I didn't know how to face this feeling and could only stand there helplessly.**

**At this moment,**

“…**!**”

**He made eye contact with someone who was approaching silently.**

**He was a short kid who was not even as tall as his waist, with eyes as round as a rabbit.**

**Her cheeks were rosy, as if they were painted with crayon.**

**The tiny strands of hair are lifted up by static electricity.**

**Is that a human?**

**Not a doll, right?**

**As the tension wore off, he realized the other person was just a child and took a deep breath.**

**Bai Siyan leaned against the wall, breathing heavily.**

“**that**…**Are you feeling unwell?**”

“…”

**Perhaps it was because that small, soft existence was completely different from me,**

**He felt extremely dirty and miserable.**

**I have tried my best to be patient, but still**—**.**

**Suddenly, a warm feeling surged into my heart and I hurriedly covered the child's eyes with my hands.**

**No one should have to see this.**

**This is an act of self-defense.**

“**Well**…**Woo**..."

“…”

“**Siba**…**Well**..."

**Whose family is this child from? How can I shut his mouth? Despite this, I still tried my best to bite my throat tightly.**—— “**The little squirrel can't poop**——”

“…”

“**I don't like acorns, I like grapes**——”

“…”

“**Grapes, grapes, green grapes**..."

“…”

“**My stomach is rumbling**——”

“…”

“**Rolling around**——**Bang bang bang**——”

**The black sticky substance blocking his throat was instantly ignited.**

**What is that?**

**The sound like jade beads stirred my mood.**

**An innocence never experienced before, but it was just as terrifying as a corpse.**

**The boy backed away instinctively. The panting sound of his escape tickled him, and his ribs felt oddly tense.**

**He didn't know that it was actually a comfort.**



“**This brother is not Bai Siyan.**”

“…**!**”

“**Grandpa, his face is different. It's a different face than the one I saw in the garden before.**”

**When the girl who claimed to be his fiancée pointed her finger at the boy, Bai Changhao walked over with a smile.**

**He grasped the beautifully dressed child, the knobby back of his old hand.**

**Although Bai Siyan had no expression on his face, his Adam's apple trembled slightly.**

**Then, the car the girl was riding in overturned.**

**It was a serious traffic accident, in which my younger brother and nanny died and my two daughters were injured.**

**Bai Changhao delivered the news while flipping through a newspaper at the breakfast table.**

“**So, we should be careful in what we say and do.**”

“**Is your daughter okay?**”

**Bai Siyan asked involuntarily, and his grandfather's eyes fell on him quietly.**

“**Your fiancée has injured her ears and may never be able to hear again.**”

**It wasn't his eldest daughter that he was concerned about.**

**But the boy, who was good at hiding his emotions, did not ask any more questions.**

**The ear was injured and he couldn't hear, which meant that his second daughter would not be safe either. This made his neck muscles stiffen.**

“**It is a good thing. President Hong will be more grateful to us for taking in his disabled daughter.**”

**This is said with confidence.**

“**Your origin is not glorious either, so marrying a wife with defects is not a disadvantage. On the contrary, it makes them feel psychologically burdened, so we made a profit from this deal.**”

**From that day on, he frequently woke up from nightmares.**

**Bai Changhao holds supreme power.**

**Damn Bai Changhao.**

“**Woohoo**…**!**”

**I woke up suddenly, my back was soaked with cold sweat. Although it was just a dream, the smell of blood still seemed to linger in my nose.**

“**call**…**call**..."

**The world is made of water.**

**Moreover, the human body**70%**It's water.**

**It's so scary.**

**Suddenly, I felt my throat being strangled and my breathing became rapid. At this moment, a light came on in the darkness.**

“…**!**”

**It's the light next door.**

**Probably from that time on, a light like a beacon began to illuminate the boy who was oppressed by nightmares.**

“…”

**I heard that the sister's ears were injured and the brother couldn't speak.**

**Today, Bai Siyan still sat alone in the darkness, bathing in that light.**

**When everyone is asleep, the child secretly lights the light and works hard.**

“…**Hong Hee-joo.**”

**He called out the name carelessly.**

**At first, he watched her, fearing that she would gossip about others, and at several social gatherings, he also tried to make her lose her momentum.**

**However, the hand that held him was so small and soft that he lost his fighting spirit.**

**After the accident, everything became meaningless.**

**I heard that she suffered from aphasia due to the impact of the accident?**

“…”

**He couldn't help but frown.**

**Whenever he tossed and turned because of nightmares, he could only fall asleep again when he saw Hong Xizhu practicing sign language in the early morning. This kind of life continued until he enlisted in the army.**

**Is it because she can't speak?**

**She was very quiet and never complained.**

**Gazing at her through the window, she looked like a tropical fish in a small fish tank, swimming so lightly.**

'**There must be water rippling in that child's body.**'

**Drops of water that could not be expressed in words gently flowed from her fingertips, stimulating him.**

**I fear and hate water,**

**But Hong Hee-joo's water**…

**The child's water was her will, a sign that she was still alive.**

**In the end, Hee Joo's silence became the most interesting sound to him who was tired of everything.**

“**Go to bed early to grow fast.**”

**Bai Siyan crossed his hands behind his head and murmured like a sigh.**

**That child is different from me, she keeps living.**

**This surprised him.**



**The child grew up gradually.**

**As she grew, the boy also grew taller, so their eye levels were always at eye level.**

**But he has no regrets.**

**Although the growth rate is slow, observing Hong Xizhu's growth is Bai Siyan's only hobby.**

**Find the difference between yesterday and today.**

**I spent every day quite happily observing the neighborhood kids as if playing a game of spot the differences.**

**Rather than wallowing in his own empty life, looking at Hee Joo actually made him breathe easier, so from that perspective, it wasn’t bad.**

“**Don't doze off.**”

**He slammed the table and glared at Hong In-ah.**

“**Your sister is insisting on not sleeping, so what right do you have to doze off?**”

**Even though his fiancée was Hong In-ah, he was not satisfied with her from the beginning to the end.**

**He continued to mark the papers with a frown on his face. As he continued to mark the papers with red crosses without any reaction, he suddenly felt that the room was unusually quiet.**

**He just raised his eyes.**——

“…”

**What is that?**

**Bai Siyan tilted his head slightly.**

**Hong In-ya's head was held up by little Hee-joo's hands. The girl looked at Bai Si-yeon with helpless eyes.**

**Are you asking for help?**

“…”

**Wouldn't it be better to just slap her to wake her up?**

**He rested his chin lazily.**

**Is he really a human?**

**The only people he knew were old man Bai Changhao, brother Bai Yilong, and sister-in-law.**…**.**

**His eyebrow twitched involuntarily.**

**Hong Hee Joo carefully put her hand between her sister's face and the cold glass to prevent her face from touching the glass.**

**Bai Siyan stared at the pair of hands that looked like maple leaves with poor blood circulation.**

**That's too kind.**

**He smacked his lips and circled the test paper with a red pen.**

**Then BANG**——**He gave Hong In-ya a hard slap on the head.**

**59.**

**No, really.**…

**What is going on.**

“…”

“…”

**Bai Siyan followed his parents to a social party after a long absence, and quietly observed Hong Xizhu's actions.**

**Suck, tsk**——

**Where have all the manners gone?**

**He couldn't help but frown.**

**The child who had been hovering in front of him suddenly began to clear the food from his plate, a situation that had only just begun.**

**Hong Xizhu deliberately made a tsk tsk sound, as if to show off that she was eating with relish, and then deliberately swallowed the food in big mouthfuls.**

“**ha**..."

**What's even funnier is that she opened her mouth and insisted on showing him her throat, as if she was reporting:**“**I literally swallowed it.**”

**Now, Hong Hee-joo handed him a new plate.**

“**Do you want me to eat it?**”

**The child smiled brightly and nodded.**

**Is she tasting food or something?**

**Her gentle eyes looked straight at him.**

**Did he know what he was doing, or was it just the kindness of a child? Suddenly, I couldn't help but laugh.**

**Where does this child come from?**

**Bai Siyan couldn't help but frown.**

**He didn't move, but Hong Xizhu had already eaten the food on the plate several times.**

**Seeing that the child's stomach was bulging, the boy was worried that she would have indigestion and reluctantly took a bite of food.**

**Seeing this scene, the child smiled happily and ran back to his sister.**

**Bai Siyan suddenly felt an itch in his throat and pulled at his bow tie.**

**This cookie tastes really good.**

**Although**“**Bai Siyan**”**Snacks are prohibited, but this is**“**I**”**Favorite snack.**

**It's been a long time since I felt the texture of biscuits being crushed by my teeth, and it's actually quite good.**



**When he reached the age for military service, he was sent to the Argan Republic.**

**There, he was so absorbed in the question of who won, who lost, who died, and who lived, that he sometimes felt that his own problems were not worth mentioning at all.**

**He had just realized that he could hide better by talking about other people's affairs, accidents, and topics that were out of touch with reality.**

**Anyway, his life is the result of living under someone else's name.**

**In this case, then use other people's mouths to completely hide it.**“**I**”**Bar.**

**It was probably at that time that he decided to become that kind of person.**

**At that time, the Argan Republic was in the midst of war due to religious conflicts, civil wars, and the intervention of foreign forces.**

**He left resolutely despite Bai Changhao's opposition. After retiring, he went directly to another civil war area.**

“**Why on earth are you here?**”

**One day, a fellow war correspondent asked him puzzledly.**

“**It is here that I feel truly alive.**”

“**What?**”

“**Only here can I feel my existence.**”

“**In this hell?**”

“**Because of this hell.**”

**He looked at the ruined land with dry eyes. By chance, he shot a video of the torture of prisoners of war, which became a problem.**

“**Bai Siyan, Bai Siyan**…**Hey, wake up!**”

“**Well**..."

“**Are you still alive? Even if you are going to die, you have to escape first!**”

“**Siba, stop shaking**..."

“**Now is the time to run, run away!**”

**One side of his face seemed to collapse, completely insensitive, and his sharp eyes were swollen as if he had been stung by a wasp.**

**Under the covering fire of the US military, Bai Siyan was finally able to escape, but then he almost collapsed to the ground.**

**He leaned against a rock and spat out the blood in his mouth.**

**The sun is setting over the vast desert.**

**Suddenly, Hong Hee Joo's face appeared in his mind.**

“…**!**”

**That was someone he had not expected at all.**

**His eyebrows raised in dissatisfaction, and his scarred face wrinkled. He laughed helplessly.**

**Why now?**——

**When he felt he was about to die**——

**I will think of that clumsy little kid.**

**How old is she now? She should be twenty years old.**

**The more I think about it, the more ridiculous it seems.**

**Even so, he couldn't take his eyes off the sunset sky.**

**From then on, whenever the sun went down, her face would appear in his mind, and his photo albums began to be filled with photos of sunsets.**

**It was all her face.**



**A few years later, he finally set foot on Korean soil.**

**In the past few years, he has traveled to conflict areas such as the Argan Republic, Baghdad, Mosul, Samawa, Tikrit, Fallujah, and Erbil, and time has passed quickly.**

**After returning home, Bai Siyan walked straight to the terrace and grabbed the railing.**

**As if waiting, a heavy and long sigh came out of his mouth. As expected, as soon as he stepped through the door, his throat was tightly strangled.**

**Just then, his dry eyes rested on a certain place.**

"......"

**Under the dreamy blossoming cherry tree, stood a woman.**

**She has long hair, wears a white dress, and has a mature face.**

**Her features are delicate but exquisite; her figure is slender but clearly defined.**…

“…**!**”

**Bai Siyan's brows furrowed slightly.**

**There, stood the now grown-up Hong Hee-joo.**

**The man was momentarily dizzy at her change.**

**Her slender neck, long arms and calves, and the curves that radiate from her slim waist no longer look like a little girl.**

**She happened to be looking around, and then suddenly put in a straw and drank the boxed soju.**

“**Really.**”

**He narrowed his eyes.**

**Hong Hee Joo's cheeks were sunken from sucking on the straw.**

“**This girl has only learned bad things.**”

**But she quickly frowned and stuck out her tongue.**

“**Well**——”

**The corners of the man's eyes curved deeply unconsciously.**

**There was an inexplicable sweetness on his tongue.**

**If there was candy in his pocket, he would have peeled it and eaten it long ago.**

**Bai Siyan licked his wet lips slowly and helplessly.**

'**Some people are eating bitter things, but I want to eat sweet things.**'

**It feels like age has been reversed.**

**This made him truly feel like he was back home.**



**Bai Siyan quickly consolidated his position through fame.**

**At that time, Bai Changhao died of old age. He lived to be over 100 years old, and his life was as tenacious as his temper.**

“**Child, take your wife**…**Call Kuizhen**..."

**Before his death, Bai Changhao sadly only wanted to find a wife.**

**You can tell what he wants to say at a glance.**

**Despicable person.**

**Is he trying to repent now? Bai Siyan thought that was ridiculous. He leaned close to the old man and whispered:**

“**Father.**”

“…**!**”

**This was the first time he was called this.**

“**Don't expect to be forgiven, just go quietly.**”

**The pair of eyes that were about to close trembled for a moment.**

“**Weren't you the one who taught me the consequences of saying the wrong thing?**”

“…**!**”

“**Please bear this weight until the end.**”

**He closed his eyelids for Bai Changhao.**

“**Once you leave, a lot of things will change.**”

“**That is**…**Varied**..."

“**Start by turning the bottom of the river at the fishing ground upside down.**”

“…**!**”

“**I regret not sealing it with cement in advance.**”

**Bai Changhao died with his jaw stiff.**

**Afterwards, Bai Siyan took over his work and began to secretly collect information about the family.**

**Bai Changhao, Bai Yilong, Shen Kuizhen**…

**He didn't intend to stay forever**“**Bai Siyan**”**identity life.**

**Perhaps because he had been wandering overseas for so long, he was no longer afraid of this home. Now he knew how to go out on his own.**

**The more you know about their weaknesses and the more famous you become, the more you can use them to exert pressure.**

**However, in order to no longer be suppressed, he needs power.**

**The kind of power that could surpass Bai Yilong, who is considered as the next presidential candidate.**

**So when he received the invitation from the government, he accepted it without hesitation.**

**Until Hong In-ya came to make unreasonable threats**——

**His plans to drop the damned name had remained firm.**

[**I can't get married tomorrow. Cancel it.**]

**The wedding is tomorrow, what is this woman talking about?**

[**I can't marry someone whose identity is unknown.**]

**Bai Siyan looked at her note and frowned.**

“**I didn't get married because I was attracted to her.**”

[**If you help, you can cancel this.**]

“**Why am I doing this?**”

**He said coldly, playing with his lighter.**

“**Bai Yilong, the party representative, is not the only one who wants to rise to power by becoming a media tycoon.**”



**This isn't a request, it's a threat.**

“**threaten?**”

**I will reveal your secrets.**

**He stared at her while lighting a cigarette. The thick smoke made Hong In-ya cough, but he didn't care.**

**He muttered expressionlessly.**

“**Haven't you realized how you've been treated?**”

“…**!**”

“**It seems that your ears don't hurt much.**”

**Although his eyes were cold, there was a hint of sneer at the corner of his mouth.**

**Hong Renya trembled and started writing again. He still held the cigarette holder in his mouth, not hurried or slow.**

**Where is the real Bai Siyan? Who are you?**

“**Aaaah.**”

——**There was no expression on that face.**

**Aren’t you afraid that this secret will be revealed?**

“**Um.**”

**You will lose everything.**

“**It's just a guess anyway.**”

**Evidence can be fabricated.**

“**So, are you here to pick up my hair that fell on the floor?**DNA**Testing? You'll regret it.**”

**He held his chin with a bored expression.**

**As long as Hee Joo can successfully marry the third young master of Samhyun Electronics, I will help**——

**Suddenly, the ash fell from the cigarette holder.**

**He grabbed the paper roughly.**

**60.**

“**What is Hong Xizhu going to do?**”

**Bai Siyan stared at the sentence quietly. The more he read, the uglier his expression became, and the anger in his heart gradually rose.**

“**Are you crazy?**”

“…**!**”

**He stood up suddenly and put out the cigarette at that sentence.**

**Perhaps the nicotine had made his head hot, and his impulse had taken over. He felt his body heating up.**

**No, his mind was in a mess and even he couldn't understand this phenomenon.**

“**I'll let her escape.**”

“…**!**”

**He drew the curtains and lowered his voice.**

“**No need for a political marriage, I will let her escape safely.**”

“…**!**”

“**And it won’t be discovered by President Hong.**”

**She was so nervous that she didn't move or even blink.**

“**But you have to shut up. Whether it's exposing or something else, keep your mouth shut.**”

“…**.**”

**After some thought, Hong Renya finally nodded.**

“**So, the time to start is negotiation, not threats.**”

**He clicked his lips impatiently.**

“**Fortunately, I am different from that old man. I am a reasonable person.**”

“…**.**”

“**So, let's get the deal done.**”

**He said, holding up a piece of white paper.**

“**To prevent you from breaking the contract and revealing the secret**——”

**For the first time, his heart was alarmed and he realized that he couldn't give up.**“**Bai Siyan**”**This name and identity.**

“**Hand over your sister as hush money.**”

“…**!**”

**If not**“**Bai Siyan**”**, he will no longer be Hong Xizhu's neighbor, tutor, brother-in-law, nothing. He is afraid that she will know his secrets, especially this terrible scandal.**

**That's all.**

**It sent chills down his spine.**

**So you can't give up this name, but you have to own it completely.**

**At that moment, his desire suddenly exploded.**

“**Leave her to me.**”

**Although his goal changed unexpectedly, he is more determined than ever.**

“**If you don't want to, then marry that guy of unknown origin tomorrow.**”



**It has been three years since Hong Xizhu was brought back.**

**One day, I suddenly received a threatening phone call, and I didn't doubt Hong In-ah at all. After all, she was the woman who betrayed her sister and ran away, and she didn't seem to have the courage to take everything back.**

**Before running away, Hong In-ah left a last message for Kim Yeon-hee.**

**You can guess what it means without reading the content. She must have instigated her stepmother to use this card to manipulate Chairman Hong.**

**And the stepmother is not someone who would refuse to go along with the good fight.**

**If her biological daughter instead of her stepdaughter had married, Kim Yeon-hee would have gained much more benefits.**

**Poor Hong Hee Joo.**

**Everyone is using you as a pawn**——

“**Sister, are you doing well?**”

“**By the way, is my cell phone still working?**”

“**I will always use my voice from now on.**”

“**Be my messenger.**”

**Choices always come around the corner.**

**How are you still alive?**

......**That guy, how come he's still alive?**

**Bai Siyan's name and life have long become mine.**

**What if it is taken away again now?**

**What will happen to Hee Joo?**

**My Wife, Hong Hee-joo**——**.**

**Even he, who was not very emotional, felt a chill.**

**When he realized that the person behind the threatening phone call was his real nephew, the real Bai Siyan, his life was suddenly shaken.**

**A life built on lies.**

**See through the essence of that humble life.**

"......"

**And once the master shows up, he can only be driven out.**

**Bai Siyan lowered his head and took a deep breath, trying to regain his calm.**

**This time, he still didn't look back.**

**He walked straight to the basement of the Blue House, swiped his card and quickly passed through the passage. When the door opened, an office covered by surveillance cameras on all four sides appeared in front of him.**

**The glow from hundreds of computers gave the room a predawn glow.**

“**Uh, Captain. Where's Park Do-jae? Why are you the only one here?**”

**member asked, sitting at the table, his cheeks stiff.**

“**The plan from now on does not include Park Do-jae.**”

“**What?**”

“**Let's gather together.**”

**Finally, he stood in the Blue House to plan**TF**Before the group.**

“**At the premiere of the special documentary about the late Bai Changhao**——”

**He began to plan everything just to protect Hee Joo and to free Hong Hee Joo.**

**Two people must disappear from this world.**——**Bai Siyan. The other Bai Siyan could no longer restrain her.**

**Since I can't fully own the name, I might as well destroy it.**

“**There is nothing I can do, after all, it is my father's blood that is flowing.**”

**He smiled bitterly.**

**But still**......

**It's only worth it if you have someone to be your chess piece.**

**Right, Hee Joo.**



**There were constant flashes of light at the press conference.**

**What awakens the spirit immersed in the past is the sound that drills into the eardrums.**

——**When your reputation is lost, it returns to me.**

“…”

——**Only when the truth that you are a liar is revealed, can I successfully replace you! So just accept the humiliation.**

**The cold laughter echoed in my ears.**

——**I have been living like a fool for a long time. I organize fishing lines, catch worms, and clean fish hooks every day. Even if the customer kicks me, I will just laugh.**

“…”

——**You know what? It was that fisherman who fished me out on the day I died.**

“…**!**”

**The tall, taciturn man appeared in my mind for the first time in a long time.**

——**I vomited all the water in my body, but I heard that my brain didn't get oxygen for a long time, so I became a fool who couldn't remember anything.**

**He chuckled to himself.**

——**One day when I was watching TV, Bai Changhao appeared. From then on, my headaches became extremely severe.**

**I would smash the TV when I saw it, but I have no regrets about those years.**

“…”

“**If you hadn't escaped, you would have recovered your memory long ago. When everything comes to light, everyone will know that you are Xiba, Bai Siyan**…**!**”

**The reporters' questions were repeatedly ignored, the flashes kept flashing, and the reporters began to ask loud questions impatiently.**

**However, Bai Siyan felt nothing about it.**

**The unsteady sound coming from his headphones was all he paid attention to.**

“**Some people spend their whole lives as fools, while others are worshipped by the whole nation. It should have been you who was fishing, not me.**…**You stole everything from me!**”

“…”

“**You used my name to study, became an anchor, joined the Blue House, and even got married, Xiba!**”**Bai Siyan's expressionless face heard**“**marry**”**He wavered slightly at the word.**

“**That bastard Bai Changhao should have been killed by me**…**I can't calm down the anger in my heart!**”

**Bai Siyan turned off the microphone in his hand and asked in a low voice:**“**When did you come into contact with my mother?**”

“…**!**”

**My mother's company is a crisis negotiation consulting firm that provides consulting services on behalf of organizations and also provides financial support to the families of crime victims.**

**Park Do-jae is one of the beneficiaries.**

**Although he knew all this, he always ignored it because he always needed a worm bait for fishing.**

**Suddenly, the other party burst into laughter.**

“**Damn you, you don't even know what's important**..."

**When Bai Siyan heard these sudden words, the corner of his eye twitched slightly.**

“**That phone will explode.**”

“…**!**”

“**The phone I gave Hong Hee Joo would explode.**”

**The kidnapper made a clicking sound with his mouth.**

“**If you want to stop, pay it back with your mouth.**”

“…”

“**Confess all your crimes here and get out of the way. Say you are not Bai Changhao's grandson, say you are the son of the fishing ground. Say how incompetent you really are!**”

**A deafening roar.**

“**Get off my name, asshole!**”

**Bai Siyan's chin trembled slightly.**

**He calmly turned on the microphone again, looked directly at the live camera, and said:**“**First of all, I apologize for not being able to conduct the Q&A session smoothly.**”

**At this time, the earphone in his other ear flashed red.**

“**Found the location**…**! Currently on standby at the National Theater Company**..."

**Bai Siyan continued speaking expressionlessly.**

**He looked at the reporters present.**——

**No, it was the on-site staff who requested assistance in advance.**

**The reporters who had pounced on us like hungry wolves had now calmed down and began to evacuate in an orderly manner.**

“**The current rumors of an extramarital affair are completely untrue, and I deeply regret the media for being the first to publicize my private life.**”

**After the staff left like the receding tide, Bai Siyan stood alone in the empty space.**

**It was as if he was confessing his love to some woman who was watching from somewhere.**

“**She is not my mistress. I have never betrayed the obligations and faith of marriage. The mere speculation makes me feel uncomfortable.**”

**Perhaps, he has been waiting for this moment for a long time.**

**Bai Siyan felt a wonderful pleasure.**

“**My wife is the area code on the recording**406**.**”

**Expose scandals and lies, and discard names.**

**Next up**…

“**But please understand that this press conference is not to clarify the rumors of extramarital affairs.**”

**Show you the real**“**I**”**.**

“**I am here today to expose the corruption of the late Congressman Baek Jang-ho and his family.**”

**He wanted to be for her.**“**Bai Siyan**”**, but because he is not Bai Siyan, he cannot get close to her.**

**Knowing about my biological father's murder and intentional traffic accident, I dare not talk about love.**

**Unable to fully possess Hong Hee Joo.**

**The only thing that reacted to her was a trace of conscience.**

**I feel terrible about myself and plan to hide it for the rest of my life.**

**However**——

**What would your expression be if you knew my dirty secret?**

**My throat tightens just imagining it.**

“**I am not the son of candidate Bai Yilong, nor am I the grandson of Bai Changhao.**”

**Maybe not being able to see your contemptuous face is my only salvation.**

“**I am the illegitimate son of the late Councillor Baek Jang-ho when he was 70 years old.**”

**This is the final briefing.**

**61.**

“——**Live freely all your life, and think of me a little then.**”

**Hee Joo, who was about to wash the pile of clothes, finally threw them down and stood up.**

**His way of speaking was always difficult to understand and cryptic, but she felt that she could not miss the signal.**

**The steps were taken instinctively, leaving no time to dwell on old injuries.**

“**It can't end like this**..."

**Just as I was looking for my coat and car keys, the phone rang.**

**My sister shouted as she picked up the phone as soon as she saw the screen.**

“**Where are you? Are you near the memorial?**”

**Hee Joo says**“**No**”**, and knocked on the tablet twice. My sister's momentum suddenly weakened and she hesitated.**

“…**Have you seen the news?**”

**Hee Joo remembers that her sister was the first one to release the scoop.**

“**I also tried to find out who that woman was, but failed.**”

“…”

“**The woman's voice was completely cut out from the recording file.**”

**Hong In-ya was a little angry.**

“**I don’t know if it was to protect that woman or something else.**”

**My sister said indignantly:**“**I should have stopped this marriage.**…**!**”

“**Don't come here, stay home today**…**The place was packed with reporters, with no standing room.**

**None of them. That's weird.**”

**There was a hint of urgency in my sister's voice.**

“**ha**…**Why are you so uneasy?**”

**My sister's breathing became rapid and she seemed to be running.**

“**Which reporters is Bai Siyan with? We are all here, who is he broadcasting with?**”

**Hee Joo grabbed a coat and walked to the living room.**

“**Ha, really**…**Am I too gullible?**…**Ha, this is really crazy. What on earth is going on?**

**thing.**”

**Hong In-ya held the receiver away and suddenly asked again.**

“**Xizhu, has Bai Siyan behaved abnormally recently?**”

**Hee Joo hurriedly tapped the tablet, and her sister hesitated and sighed.**

“…**I'm sorry, actually that extramarital news was written based on your husband's report.**”

“…**!**”

**What?**

**who**…**Reported?**

“**But it's also strange when you think about it. Why would Bai Siyan do something that would destroy his image? He's not that kind of person.**”

**Hee Joo stood there in a daze, and turned on the TV as if she was hypnotized.**

“**The press conference was held, but reporters could not enter**…**We are trapped in the theater?**

**What is broadcasting?**..."

**Hong In-ya said as she looked at her noisy colleagues around her.**

“**Did you really not find anything unusual at home?**”

**At this moment, Hee Joo's eyes were fixed on the TV screen.**

“**She was not a mistress. I had never betrayed my marital obligations and fidelity. That alone was unpleasant.**”

**She felt her stomach twist at the obvious lie.**

“**My wife is in the recording.**406**Number.**”

“…**!**”

**What?**

**What did he say?**

**What**——**?! My sister screamed from the other end of the phone, but she couldn't respond.**

406**Number**…**Is it the wife?**

**He knows?**

**When does it start?**

**Hee Joo froze, motionless.**

**Now, I have to see him immediately.**

**See him again**…**!**

**Did he know all along? He knew everything, but he still talked to me like that.**…**!**

**Hee Joo is busy looking for her car keys.**

**"I am not the son of candidate Bai Yilong, nor the grandson of Bai Changhao. I am the illegitimate son of the late Bai Changhao when he was 70 years old."**

**It was still a low and calm voice. She stopped rummaging through the drawer.**

**She blinked slowly.**

**"Although my origins may raise more questions, I can only tell you one thing."**

“…”

**"I am a woman's husband. This is the only identity and status I have fought for myself."**

**The movement of bending down to search for the car keys stopped.**

**My vision blurred instantly.**

**Useless hands repeatedly picked up and put down insignificant objects.**

**"Finally, if I become a member of the Bai family**——**』**

“…**!**”

**Her eyes suddenly widened.**

**This was the code between them and also a briefing prepared specifically for Hee Joo.**

**"Please find me."**

**At that moment, the live broadcast was suddenly interrupted.**

“…**!**”

**She had lost strength in her legs for no apparent reason.**

**An ominous premonition came over me.**

**She was eager to find him. We haven't had a proper talk yet.**

**I didn't say a single important word. I was afraid of losing, so I cowardly calculated and measured.**——**.**

**Are you as afraid as I am? Is that love?**

**Just when she finally grabbed the car keys.**

**Hee-joo sees a strange sight through the large window.**

**Thick black smoke appeared in the blue sky and rose rapidly.**

**Where is that**…**?**

**She thought blankly.**

**Where is Bai Siyan now?**

**At the same time, my sister's intermittent screams came from the other end of the phone.**

——**Exploded**…**The memorial exploded**…**!**



**"An explosion occurred at the Baek Jang-ho Memorial Hall and is being confirmed (breaking news)"**

**"Accident or terrorist attack? Natural gas pipeline explosion (breaking news)"**

**Along the way, news flashes continued. Hee Joo's fingers trembled involuntarily.**

**The bitten lips and pale face don't seem like someone from this world.**

“**Woo**..."

**She kept calling Bai Siyan, but no one answered.**

**When she finally arrived, the Bai Changhao Memorial Hall was in chaos.**

**All personnel including ambulances, firefighters, police officers, etc. have arrived at the scene. Reporters were isolated outside the yellow cordon and talked loudly on the phone.**

**One wall completely collapsed and the building was half destroyed.**

**Bent steel bars protrude from the cement like bones.**

**The occasional falling dust made people cough constantly. Hee-joo was dizzy from the pungent smell.**

“**You can't go in, please stay back!**”

**The police stood in front of her.**

“**I, I**..."

**Xizhu stamped her feet anxiously and spoke with difficulty.**

“**There may be residual explosions and secondary collapses, please follow the instructions!**”

**Hee Joo bit her lip and had to take a few steps back.**

'**Where is that person?**…**!**'

**Even though she was jostled by the crowd, she still stubbornly lingered around the ambulance.**

'**Please, please be safe.**…**.**'

**Because of the flying dust, the vision is blurred like a lost child.**

**Where to go now?**

**Where to go**…**.**

**The dilapidated buildings no longer have their former majesty, and the sky is still shrouded in gray smoke.**

**Just then, she vaguely saw a familiar face.**

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo craned her neck and chased after the figure through the crowd.**

**That was her mother-in-law Shen Kuizhen.**

**The mother-in-law stared blankly at the collapsed building with a dazed look on her face, and her hair and shoulders were covered with a thick layer of cement powder.**

**Hee Joo ran over, and Shen Kuizhen heard the noise and turned around.**

“**child**——”

**The whites of her eyes had turned red.**

“…**This, what is going on?**”

**Seeing her mother-in-law's expression that looked like she was about to cry, Xizhu was speechless for a moment, not knowing what to say or how to say it.**

**The true identity of the hijacker is actually the real Bai Siyan of the Bai family, and the person who has been impersonating him is Bai Changhao's illegitimate son.**

**Hee Joo was confused as to how to face her mother-in-law.**

“**Actually, he is your brother-in-law, right?**”

“…**!**”

**The corners of her mother-in-law's mouth trembled strangely. Hee-joo was startled and was immediately grabbed by her wrist.**

“**ah**…**!**”

**My mother-in-law is very strong.**

**Shen Kuizhen hugged her daughter-in-law tightly and buried her face in her shoulder.**

“**My son, the most important thing in negotiation is to wait. This is how I learned it and how I have been teaching others all my life. So I decided to live a low-key life.**”

**Her voice pierced my ears like a knife.**

“**Until I can give my son the biggest funeral possible.**”

“…**!**”

“**Be patient, be patient**…**.**”

**Although it looked like her shoulders were shaking, as if she was crying, Hee Joo knew that she was laughing uncontrollably, and the giggles spread throughout her body.**

“**Now everyone knows the news of Bai Siyan’s death.**”

“…**!**”

“**Everyone will know that my son is dead.**”

**Her voice was full of resentment and also very cold.**

“**So, put away those phones that are no longer of use.**”

**The mother-in-law whispered in her ear.**

**Hee Joo was unable to move like a trapped animal.**

“**ah**…**ah**…**.**”

**Her stiff neck slowly turned like a twisted tree trunk, and finally met her mother-in-law's slightly crooked eyes.**

“**Hurry up, kid.**”

**My mother-in-law's hand suddenly reached into her coat pocket and soon found the mobile phone used for negotiation.**

**Mother**…**My mother-in-law actually**…

**Hee Joo's lips moved silently.**

**Shen Kuizhen stroked the phone meaningfully, her expressionless face was impossible to read.**

**It is both cold and heartless, and full of sadness.**

“**What an idiot.**”

**A few years ago, Shen Kuizhen met her son in prison, whom she thought was dead.**

**That's because the company received many annoying calls.**

**But the joy of reunion was short-lived.**

**The son is serving time for multiple violent crimes and attempted murder.**

**Her own son had black nails and a fishy smell on his body.**

**When she saw the one shouting**“**Mom, Mom**——**!**”**She frowned slightly when she looked at her son.**

**62.**

**How did she get through these years?**

**She relied on her hatred for her father-in-law to endure the humiliation during the sacrifice.**

**When Bai Changhao pointed at her with his blue lips and said**“**That child is just a monster in human skin.**”**She felt extremely ashamed.**

**The father-in-law's fear of her seemed to say**“**You gave birth to such a monster.**”**.**

**Whenever Shen Kuizhen thought back to that time, she would grit her teeth. From beginning to end, there was not a single moment that was not humiliating.**

**Catching a child who knows nothing like catching a mouse will naturally make him twisted. A child who should be tolerated with love is taught cruelly, and the result can only be like this.**

**Whenever she saw the fake boy growing up perfectly, her fists would clench until they turned white.**

**My son was perfect.**…**!**

**She hated to see Bai Siyan taking away her son's name and rising step by step, but at the same time she hoped that he could become more famous.**



**In order to make**“**Bai Siyan**”**The funeral of this name can receive sincere condolences from everyone. The unfulfilled funeral of her son is the only thorn in Shen Kuizhen's heart.**

**Her negotiation consultancy was a pretty good cover, in the sense that she was operating quietly under the guise of a capable and devoted mother.**

**She often dealt with criminals, which also became her network of contacts.**

**funeral.**

**She prepared for Bai Siyan's funeral bit by bit.**

**Thinking about taking back that name.**

**However**――

“**Grandpa killed me**..."**When she faced her son who said this with a smile, Shen Kuizhen**

**I finally understood it over time.**

**Ahhh**…

**The fact that her father-in-law lied that his son had drowned while playing in the water was not the biggest shock she received. The real blow came from deep inside her heart.**

**When she heard the news of her son's death, the first thing she felt was not pain, but relief.**

**A sense of relief as a mother emerged.**

**She shed meaningless tears and gently stroked her son's rough face.**

**The mother felt guilty for admitting her immorality, and she hated certain people even more.**

**In doing so, she gradually forgot her devious side and focused on revenge.**

**But in the end, she was back to square one.**

**She reassigned the son whose life was a mess and gave him training, but he continued to cause violence without exception, and her thoughts became more and more determined.**

**Bai Siyan's funeral.**

**Her goal has never changed.**

“**I don’t need a troublesome biological son, nor do I need a capable imposter.**”

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo's pupils trembled violently.**

“**Neither is needed.**”

**Shen Kuizhen narrowed his eyes, as if he was looking at somewhere inside a collapsed building.**

**The negotiation phone falling into the hands of the daughter-in-law was a variable.**

**Hee-joo's accidental fall was also unexpected, but she could not stop her own son's capriciousness and cruelty, and his obsession with the name he had lost.**

**How stupid.**

**He once died at the hands of his grandfather, but he still trusts his relatives without a doubt.**

**Think you deserve it**“**Bai Siyan**”**The stupidity of this name.**

“**I am right**'**Mother**'**I feel extremely disgusted by this name.**”

**Although the press conference was sudden, she was planning to destroy the Bai Changhao Memorial Hall herself anyway, so it was no problem to advance the schedule a little.**

“**As a crisis negotiator, I am still useful, but once I become a mother, Shen Kuizhen, I become a sinner. But why should I do this?**”

**She hugged Hee Joo tighter with tears in her eyes.**

“**Mother is not a being to be sacrificed, but a being to be restored no matter what.**”

**But the sound of her gnashing teeth was like that of a demon.**

“**Today is that day.**”

“…**.**”

“**Today is the day to rediscover my happiness and deserve a smile.**”

**Hee Joo feels suffocated for their own reasons.**

**Whose silence is better?**…**powerful?**

**Whose silence is deeper and darker?**

**My heart was beating wildly.**

**As the cruel truth unfolds, Hee-joo can only think of one thing.**

**Where are you now?**

**Who is next to you now?**

**Who has been by your side over the years?**

**Hee Joo wanted to break the silence surrounding him and make her voice heard.**

**Unlike others, my silence is out of love.**

**Hee Joo used all her strength to shake off Sim Kyu Jin's hand.**

“…**Even if you cruelly abandon him, I will find him.**”

**She wanted to run towards him with all her might.**



**The black mourning clothes reflected in the mirror looked particularly strange.**

“…”

**Xizhu stared at her face expressionlessly, and then pinned a white hairpin in her hair. The hairpin seemed to be too tight, and a sudden pain came from her scalp.**

**She tried to remove the hairpin, but found that her hair was tangled and a large piece of it was stuck.**

**After struggling for a while, Xizhu finally pulled out the hairpin and threw it on the ground.**

**At that moment, even such a small matter made her upset and tears welled up involuntarily. However, the people at the funeral company did not give her time to breathe.**

“**The color standard version of the portrait is 90,000 won, and the color medium version is 70,000 won.**A**The set meal is 300,000 won.**B**The set meal is 250,000 won.**”

“…”

“**The altar flower decoration No. 1 is 2 million won, No. 2 is 1.8 million won, No. 3 is 1.5 million won, and the cheapest No. 8 is 550,000 won.**”

“…”

“**And the urn is**..."

**The long explanation gradually became blurred.**

**Hee Joo doesn't even have time to grieve properly; she has to make all the decisions herself.**

**She had never prepared a meal for him or picked out a tie for him, but she felt sick to her stomach that she had to choose his funeral car and urn.**

**"Bai Si-yeon, Blue House spokesman, died in an explosion accident"**

**"The explosion at the Bai Changhao Memorial Hall caused**1**1 person died, many people were slightly injured.**

**"The President has specifically instructed to immediately launch a thorough investigation"**

**It was as if the man had disappeared into thin air.**

**It all seemed like a dream.**

“…”

**Pungent aroma.**

**A steady stream of mourning wreaths arrived.**

**As it was a private family funeral, mourners were strictly screened. Outside the entrance, camera flashes kept flashing.**

**At the same time, Shen Kuizhen disappeared.**

**I heard from my sister that all the scandals of Bai Changhao's family were exposed in the documentary screening room.**

**The body found near the fishing ground, Baek Jang-ho's evil deeds, and the video of the consulting company run by Shim Kyu-jin being sued.**

**In particular, his immoral behavior of killing his own grandson, covering up the fact, and placing his illegitimate child there was unbelievable to everyone.**

**The scandal of the superstar who was once respected by the whole country.**

**The world was turned upside down.**

**This also means that Xizhu is the only one guarding this mourning hall.**

**Until the end, they were all bad people.**

“**Hee Joo.**”

**At this time, passing through the flash lights of the reporters, her mother's family arrived.**

**Chairman Hong, his mother, and his sister all looked very serious.**

**After the three of them expressed their condolences in turn, they remained silent for a moment.**

**The sudden and shocking news caught the Mountain Daily just as unprepared as they were.**

“**What are you going to do next?**”

**She looked at his portrait quietly, and suddenly her mother asked.**

“**Suddenly becoming a widow, how do you plan to live next?**”

“…”

**Hee Joo was speechless in confusion and her mother patted her chest.**

“**I was wondering, why did you have to learn half of my life and learn to change your husband?**…**!**”

**There were faint wrinkles on my mother's forehead.**

“**Just follow Chairman Hong’s instructions.**”

“…”

“**There's nothing to lose. Listen to your mother and spend some time with the man President Hong introduced you to, while helping run your business.**”

“…”

“**Because of the White Candidate incident, we have also suffered a lot of impact.**”

**Hee Joo looked expressionlessly at her mother who always said the same thing.**

**She had not yet seen the remains of her husband's body, which was only a wreckage, and she had not yet been able to re-cremate the person who had died in the instant explosion.**

**But**…

**What on earth is mom talking about now?**

**The cage her mother had woven finally began to break apart bit by bit.**

“…**How can I help you?**”

**Her hoarse voice came out dryly.**

“…**How exactly can I help?**”

**Mom's expression was strange.**

**Her eyes suddenly widened and she looked very surprised.**

“**You, you**..."

“**Mother.**”

“…”

“**Stop talking nonsense.**”

**Her voice was hoarse like drought.**

**There was nothing to be afraid of, alone in mourning.**

**Keeping your mouth shut is like living with a scabbard in your hand. You have been beaten for too long because you don't know how to draw the sword.**

**For her, silence was a form of obedience in order to gain her mother's love.**

**But now she understands.**

**Her heart kept beating, encouraging her.**

**Draw the sword. Find the lost words.**

**Become an adult, Hong Hee-joo.**

**Even if I get hurt, even if I roll into the mud.**

**That's fine too.**

**That is a must.**

“**Don't think of using me to help Chairman Hong's career.**”

**Hee Joo said with red eyes.**

“**You, when did you start**..."

“**Don't try to use me for anything.**”

“…”

“**Are you my pimp?**”

**My mother's face turned red and she was breathing heavily.**

“**You, you**…**This is what I said to my mother.**——**!**”

“**Why?**”

**Hee Joo stood up and grabbed her mother's shoulders. She looked at her mother and broke the spell that Kim Yeon Hee had cast in the past.**

**63.**

“**Can't I say something stern to my mother?**”

“**you**..."

“**My mother used her daughter to gain status, so why can't I do the same?**”

“…”

“**If you're going to do it, do it fairly!**”

**The loud noise woke up her sister who was napping next to her. In-ya instinctively put herself between the two of them, but it was no use.**

**Hee Joo's anger has been going on for a long time, and even In-ya was overwhelmed by her momentum.**

“**My mother doesn't like me.**”

“…”

“**I know that as a continuation of my mother's past, how can I be liked? Growing up in a wealthy family and enjoying good food, good clothes, and a good house, sometimes it is unbearable.**”

**Jin Yanxi's face turned pale.**

“**Whenever they heard people talking about my mother's background, they would come to me and take any opportunity to ridicule me.**”

“…”

“**Only when she saw that I was treated worse than her would she feel relieved. In the cold and wealthy family, my mother's only comfort was me.**”

“…”

“**Mom wants me to be unhappy**——”

**Hee Joo straightened her back.**

“**The person who can't live without me is my mother.**”

**Jin Yanxi couldn't refute a word and could only stare with wide eyes.**

“**Stop using me as a sacrifice to sustain your life.**”

“**you**..."

“**I will never be a sacrifice to my mother again.**”

**Hee Joo deliberately stepped back to distance herself from her mother. Kim Yeon Hee instinctively reached out her hand, but Hee Joo pushed it away mercilessly.**

“**I'm saying, I don't need a mom anymore.**”

“…”

“**I'm saying, I'll never love you again.**”

**She thought of the empty urn.**

**To start a new love, you must first learn to let go. She learned this too late.**

“**I'm saying, I can live well without you.**”



**When was the last time you opened those heavy curtains?**

**Hee Joo thought in her slow-moving mind.**

**After the funeral, she did not leave her husband's bed, believing that when she woke up from sleep, everything would be a dream.**

**She doesn’t watch the news either, she just lives her life as if she’s dead.**

**One day, two days, one week, two weeks, one month**…

**If it weren't for her sister who occasionally brought food, Hee Joo might have starved to death.**

“**Hello, Hee Joo**…**How long do you plan to lie down?**”

“…”

**She had neither shared any great love with Bai Siyan nor made any great promises, but she had lost all motivation to live.**

**She had struggled desperately not to become a person like her father, but when she woke up, she found herself becoming the person she tried so hard to escape from.**

**Hee Joo stared blankly at the dust floating in the air and muttered to herself.**

“**I'm not trying to escape from this political marriage.**..."

“**Um.**”

“**Actually**…**I seem to want to get something.**”

“…**!**”

“**Anyway, I think that's what I really mean.**..."

**Those words that were once difficult to say now flow out calmly.**

**Compared to completely losing that person, these words were nothing. Such simple words made her regret spread like poison.**

“**But because he is my sister's fiancé, I have kept my feelings to myself. I am afraid that I will be scolded for coveting other people's men like my mother.**…**I can only suppress my feelings.**”

“…”

“**So sometimes I feel like I'm suffocating.**”

“…**is that so?**”

“**Um**…**I am really tired of looking at other people's expressions and enduring them reluctantly. Sometimes I even want to just stop.**

**But the fact is**——”

**Hee Joo was speechless for a moment.**

**Because the emotions that surged up were really hard to suppress.**

“**The man disappeared.**”

“…”

“**My sister was wrong. I was the one who was stung, but he was the one who turned into water droplets.**”

**The pillowcase was quietly soaked.**

**The father was heartbroken, perhaps not because he was betrayed by love, but because he did not try his best.**

**Because I didn't give my all to get hurt**——**.**

**The regret gradually ate away at her.**

**The repetitive sight of his back every night eventually turned into self-loathing.**

**The loop of regret keeps looping in my mind.**

**That was exhausting.**

“…**!**”

**Just then, the sun suddenly shone in. My sister opened the blackout curtains.**

**Hee Joo frowned because of the glaring light.**

“**Do you want to go out for a walk with your sister?**”

“…”

“**It's snowing outside, and you're already thirty years old.**”

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo suddenly raised her head from under the covers.**

“…**I'm thirty years old?**”

“**Well, the New Year has passed.**”

**Hearing this, Hee Joo, who was lying there like a dead chicken, immediately stood up, grabbed some clothes and started to change.**

**Hong Renya was stunned.**

“**Hello**…**What’s wrong with you?**”

“**Didn’t you say you wanted to go out?**”

“**ah?**”

“**Beautiful shoes and bags.**”

**She muttered mechanically.**

“**I'm going to buy those.**”

“**What?**”

**Hong In-ah watched Hee-joo busying herself.**



**In this way, thirty-year-old Hee-joo bought beautiful shoes and bags.**

**Ten days later, she went to the stray dog ​​protection center to clean the floor.**

**After playing with the puppies all day, I was exhausted. Some of them had their ears drooping and just stared out the window endlessly. Xizhu felt sad and could only gently stroke their thin backs.**

**Another ten days passed.**

**This time she went**KTV**, holding the microphone tightly. Her sister and the head of the center, Han Jun, who went with her, could only play the tambourine awkwardly. Singing loudly made her feel extremely happy.**

**Ten more days.**

**Hee-joo went to an artist to paint her melancholy face. Although she felt a little uneasy sitting still, when she saw the painting, she found it was obviously different from the photo.**

**She briefly wondered if Bai Siyan also wanted to see this painting?**

**Ten days passed again, and Hee Joo went out for dinner. But this time, her sister and Director Han Jun, who went with her, kept looking at her secretly, making it difficult for her to eat.**

**That night, I vomited everything I ate.**

**Ten days later, Hee-joo started exercising. He had said not to get sick, so she decided to get some sun first.**

**Hee-joo walked to the park in front of her house and saw the public telephone booth being dismantled. She quickly returned home.**

**Another ten days passed.**

**Now, Hee-joo starts working out how not to think about him.**

**But it was no use. She tried everything he suggested, but she couldn't muster up the energy. There was nothing else she could do.**

“**Director, is there any work?**”

**Xizhu came to the sign language interpretation center after a long absence and asked with a haggard look on her face.**

“**Work?**”

“**I took too long a break.**”

“**Um**..."

**Director Han Jun scratched his eyebrows.**

“**What's wrong?**”

“**Actually there is one, but**…**Can you do it?**——”

“**What do you mean? I am the sign language interpreter of the Blue House. What can't I do?**”

**Hee Joo questioned, fiddling with the flowers on the table.**

“**You've never done voice translation. I still feel awkward talking to you like this, don't you need some time to get used to it?**”

“**It doesn’t matter. I’ve already practiced my tongue very well.**”

“**What?**”

“…**That's it.**”

**Hee-joo's listless response made the director sigh. He stared at her as if testing her.**

“**Marid Wedding Hall. Translation of the bride's speech.**”

“…**!**”

“**Is it possible? If it is difficult, don't force it.**——”

“**No, I can do it.**”

**Hee Joo said calmly.**



**The wedding hall surrounded by flowers is beautiful.**

**The task this time was to translate the speech of the deaf-mute bride to the guests.**

**Hee Joo put on a neat suit for the first time in a long time and sat in the guest seat.**

**She watched the entire wedding process expressionlessly, checking her watch from time to time.**

“——**Then, in the last part, the bride prepared a speech for the groom! Please invite the sign language interpreter to the stage as well.**”

**The host announced the final segment.**

**Hee Joo stood up and took a deep breath.**

**The bride in her pure white wedding dress recognized Hee Joo and nodded slightly.**

**Hee Joo held the microphone and looked intently at the bride who began to use sign language.**

“**Dear husband.**”

**This is her first time doing voice translation.**

**Although her voice was trembling a little, her elegant tone came out steadily.**

**Hee Joo’s eyes never left the bride’s hand.**

**My mouth opened involuntarily.**

“**We have known each other for a long time. When I first met you, I had nothing, but now, I am a salaried employee.**”

**In a corner of the wedding hall, Han Jun followed secretly wearing sunglasses. He bit his cracked lips nervously.**

**This is Hong Xizhu's first time doing voice translation, how could he miss it?**…**!**

**Although this was the moment when she went from being a half sign language interpreter to a full sign language interpreter, Han Jun did not feel happy.**

“**Actually, I have a lot to say to you, but I have always been reluctant to express myself. So I would like to take this opportunity to speak my mind.**”

**His expression turned serious at that moment.**

“**Thank you for always tolerating and loving me, for hugging me more deeply than my parents, and for making me feel as secure as if I were born again.**——”

**Hee Joo’s voice began to tremble.**

“**When you hugged me more deeply than my parents, I felt a sense of security as if I was born again.**——”

**The sound suddenly stopped.**

**Hee Joo, who was translating, kept her lips tightly shut, like a shell.**

**The guests began to murmur, but when she met the bride's eyes, she recovered herself.**

“——**feeling.**”

**The hand holding the microphone was shaking, and the shaking was clearly visible to the naked eye.**

**Director Han Jun gently stroked his cheek. This was not because he was nervous about interpreting for the first time.**

**That's Hee Joo's.**…

**His mouth was filled with mixed emotions.**

“**Sometimes, thank you for criticizing me. I am a better person thanks to my brother.**——”

**Again, the voice choked.**

**There, Hee Joo bit her lip to hold back tears.**

“**Become a better person, woo**…**Done, uh**..."

**The bride, who happened to see Hee Joo's face, couldn't help but have tears in her eyes.**

**Although the guests in the audience burst into laughter because the interpreter started crying before the bride, Han Jun couldn't laugh.**

“**Become a better person**——**whimper**..."

**Today marks the 100th day since his death.**

**64.**

**The feeling of powerlessness came over me again.**

**This is true even though there is a huge amount of money in the account and even though I have gained the freedom I have always dreamed of.**

**"Congressman Baek Eui-ryong was investigated by prosecutors today for alleged bribery and illegal campaign funding. Last month, Professor Sim Kyu-jin of Korea University was charged with tax evasion of tens of billions of dollars.**——**』**

**Hee Joo looked at her parents-in-law who had become suspects with a blank expression, but she had no emotion in her heart.**

**Hee Joo lowered her head.**

**Just before falling asleep**——

**Ring, ring, ring, ring!**

**The ringing sound echoing in the silence suddenly made her nerves tense. Hee Joo frowned slightly and picked up the phone.**

**It should be the older sister or the center director.**

**She planned to pretend she didn't see it, reject the call, and turn off her phone. Hee Joo glanced at the screen casually with her half-opened eyes.**

675……**?**

**It was an unregistered number and in an area code she had never seen before.**

**Hee Joo wanted to press the end button, but the piercing ringtone made her feel uneasy.**

**A dull ache in the back of my head.**

**Hee Joo bit her lip and finally slid the answer button.**

**This is an impulsive behavior.**

“…**Hello?**”

——……**.**

“**Hello?**”

——……**.**

**There was silence on the other end of the receiver.**

——**who**…**?**

——……**.**

——**who**…

**Suddenly, the phone was hung up.**

**Xizhu stood there for a long while, holding the phone.**

**Is the heating not on?**

**She rubbed her arms for no apparent reason, feeling a chill.**

**She herself didn't know why.**

**My heart seemed to drop heavily.**

**But from that day on, these ghostly calls came every night.**



**Ring, ring, ring, ring!**

**Today too, the phone call came again.**

**One day, two days, three days, four days**…**.**

**Lu Qiwu called from the same number at the same time every day and then hung up. This strange behavior kept repeating.**

**Hee Joo was woken up by the ringing every time, but she didn't block the number.**

“**Hello?**”

——……**.**

“**well**…**I don't know who you are.**”

——……**.**

“**It is early morning here now.**”

——……**.**

“**Don't you sleep over there?**”

**She uttered these words in a state of half-sleep.**

“**Can't you speak?**”

——……**.**

“**Actually, I am a mute.**”

**Hee Joo herself didn't know why she was talking nonsense like a drunk old man.**

“**Aren’t you going to hang up the phone first today?**”

——……**.**

“**Are you human?**”

——……**.**

“**No**AI**Am I talking to a machine?**”

**Such ridiculous nights kept repeating.**

**She clutched the unanswered phone, mumbling to herself like a drunk about the night.**

**At that moment, the TV suddenly played the last video of Bai Siyan before the accident.**

“…**!**”

**Xizhu didn't even dare to blink, and her whole body instantly turned cold. It felt like cement dust had entered her eyes, and her eyeballs were stinging. "Find me."**

**The eyes on the other side of the screen just met her gaze.**

**Her heart seemed to drop heavily.**



**What does that mean?**

**What exactly do you want me to find and how do I find it?**

**Xizhu looked at the face that was full of longing and resentment, and her heart was full of questions.**

**Her breathing became disordered and heavy gasps came from her throat.**

**At the same time, there was a loud noise from the other end of the phone.**

**Only then did Hee Joo realize that she was still on the phone.**

―……orada ……yapıyorsun…….

**The call, which had been dead silent, suddenly became filled with all kinds of noise, as if a door had been opened.**

**The sound of foreign languages, the noisy clamor, the harsh**…**A certain sound.**

**There was also the sound of someone's regular breathing.**

“**Hello**…**.**”

**Before I could finish my words, the call was disconnected.**

**Hee Joo smoothed her hair that had fallen down and rubbed her face vigorously.**

“**Am I just imagining things?**…**.**”

**She glanced at the urn anxiously.**



“**You haven't been cheated of your money, right?**”

“**What?**”

**Xizhu came to the base station and sat down to consult. As soon as she explained the situation, the staff member who had been staring at the computer started talking nonstop.**

"675**It is indeed an international call. But the call fee is**1,400**Korean Won. Simply put, this is a random call made by local telecommunications operators in order to earn call fees.**”

“…**.**”

“**Our current guess is that there isn't a lot of international calling here, so the charges are high. However, no one has reported being scammed of large sums of money yet.**”

**Hee Joo had a hard time listening and couldn't keep up with the employee who was talking so fast.**

“**Do you know anyone in Papua New Guinea?**”

“**Babu**…**where?**”

**She blinked blankly.**

“**Papua New Guinea. A country in Oceania.**” “**No.**”

“**That's where the call came from.**”

**Hee Joo was speechless.**

**The staff at the base station said so and she had nothing to say.**

**Hee Joo stood up and was about to leave when she grabbed the table again.**

“**Is it possible that it is a fake number?**”

“**Fake number?**”

**The counselor's eyes widened, then he smiled.**

“**Yes, like just call me.**..."

“**Is it that exaggerated?**”

**Those big eyes were full of pure questioning.**

“**Well**..."

**Hee Joo scratched her forehead in embarrassment.**

“**No, I met someone.**…**He forged the number and called only one person.**”

“**Why?**”

“**Well**…**If you ask why**..."

**Hee Joo rolled her eyes and stalled.**

“**Maybe because he had something to do?**”

“…**.**”

“**Maybe it's to send me some kind of message? One of my nicknames is**406**, and this number is**675**.**406**and**67**Together,**0**The location should have been**5**, so it is**675**Conclusion**——”

“…**.**”

“**Doesn’t it make sense?**”

**Hee Joo leaned closer to his face.**

**The staff was silent for a while and their expressions became serious.**

“**Customer, you are in the wrong place.**..."

**The staff waved his hand, and a burly section chief came over.**

“**No, no. Please listen to me.**——”

**The staff just pushed the trouble to the section chief.**



**The same thing happened when the police department tried to track her location. No one wanted to hear her theory.**

**Today she was thirsty and hungry all day and kept eating. Although there was nothing stressful, her heart was beating like tachycardia and could not calm down.**

**Hee Joo waited for night to come again.**

**Ring, ring, ring, ring!**

**Here it comes**…**!**

**She dashed over to the couch, pressing the phone to her ear as quickly as a soldier assembling a gun.**

“**Hello?**”

―…….

**Still silent, but her heart was beating almost painfully.**

“**Is that a foreign country?**”

——…….

“**Why are you calling? There must be a reason.**”

——…….

“**Be it prank calls or spam messages, or insurance sales pitches or loans.**”

——…….

“**Aren't you going to sell me something?**”

**As the silence lengthened, a strange sense of certainty rose in Hee-joo.**

“**You're not trying to cheat me out of my money, are you?**”

——…….

“**Then how do you know I'm a wealthy widow?**..."

**People should think she's crazy.**

**Hee Joo licked her dry lips frequently.**

“**Could it be**…**.**”

**She paced around the spacious living room with trembling legs.**

“**Bai Siyan, uh, that is to say**..."

——…….

“**Are you my husband?**”

**Yes, it could be**…

**A call from her dead husband.**



“**What's going on? You actually took the initiative to ask us to meet?**”

**Hee Joo bit her nails while wondering whether to say it out loud.**

**But my sister is a journalist, so she should be interested in conspiracy theories, right?**

**Hee Joo touched the teacup and spoke with difficulty.**

“**recent**…**How did that go?**”

“**What's up?**”

“**The incident with Bai Changhao's family**..."

**Ah, Hong In-ya nodded indifferently.**

“**Everything was turned upside down. It would be hard for them to get away this time. Interestingly, although the top prosecutors were all relatives of Bai Changhao's family, they all pretended not to know.**”

“**Why?**”

“**They themselves have a fatal handle.**”

“**ah?**”

“**I don't know who did it either.**”

**You don’t need to know, Hong In-ya shrugged.**

“**Professor Shen Kuizhen has more corruption than Candidate Bai. Is Bai Siyan's assistant also Shen Kuizhen's? He will be imprisoned in this trial.**”

“…….”

“**But what's wrong with you?**”

“**Um?**”

**Hong In-ah was startled by Hee-joo's cold hands.**

“**Are you sick? Why are your hands so cold?**”

“**elder sister**..."

“**Is there a pharmacy nearby?**”

“**Is Bai Siyan really dead?**”

“**ah?**”

“**Bai Siyan, is he really dead?**”

“…….”

**As expected, my sister's face froze immediately.**

“**What are you talking about?**”

**Hee Joo lowered her voice and leaned forward.**

“**Think about it. Don't you find it strange too? The reporters are all in the screening room. Who is Bai Siyan holding a press conference with?**”

“…….”

“**Then, have you checked the emergency room for the large number of minor injuries mentioned in the report? Are there really any injured people? The reporters with Bai Siyan? Have you checked all of this?**”

**Hong In-ya opened Hee-joo's eyes and examined them like a doctor.**

“**Looks pretty normal**..."

“**I feel like Bai Siyan is still alive.**”

“…**!**”

“**He calls me every night.**”

**Hee Joo whispered with wide eyes.**

**Hong In-ah wordlessly rested her forehead on the table.**

**65.**

**As time goes by, Hee-joo becomes more and more isolated.**

**She didn't want to receive any more calls from her sister and Director Han Jun, who were both worried about her mental state.**

**Hee Joo locked herself in the house again.**

**However, as soon as the phone rang, she answered it as quickly as a squirrel.**

“**Hello?**”

——…….

**The other person's breathing was different from usual, as if it was stuck in the middle.**

“**Why only call once a day?**”

——…….

“**Can't it be more frequent?**”

——…….

**Even if you are considered crazy.**

**It doesn't matter even if you are treated as a mental patient.**

**Hee Joo said, closing her eyes tightly.**

“**I will find you.**”

——…….

“**So please wait for me.**”

——…….

“**No matter where you are, I will find you.**”

**Even if you are a ghost, I will find you.**

**Hee Joo held the phone tightly with all her strength.**



**The first time I came to the prison, it seemed desolate and cold.**

**In the meeting room, Hee Joo anxiously tugged at her carefully dressed clothes, waiting for someone to arrive.**

**Not long after, a man appeared accompanied by prison guards. He was Bai Siyan's direct assistant Park Daozai.**

**Hee Joo is well aware of how close Park Do Jae and Baek Sa Yeon are.**

“**Hello.**”

**She greeted him, but Park Do Jae avoided her gaze.**

**It looked like prison life was tough on him: one of his eyes was badly swollen, his lip was split, he walked with a limp, and all his limbs were obviously injured.**

“**I came to see Assistant Park because**..."

**Xizhu swallowed and asked:**

“**Where is that person?**”

“…**!**”

**Park Do Jae was stunned for a moment and looked at her.**

“**I know I sound crazy, but it's just my gut feeling. My gut feeling tells me that he's still there.**”

“…**.**”

“**Sometimes, there are some absurd things in life that we have to face, and for me, now is one of those times. Where is he?**”

“**I have no idea.**”

**He answered expressionlessly.**

**Park Do-jae obviously had no intention of revealing any information. He turned his head sharply, signaled the prison guard, and stood up.**

**Just then, Hee-joo grabs his wrist.**

“**You pushed me.**”

“…**!**”

**Park Do Jae looked at Hee Joo with a pale face.**

“**The one who pushed me in the workshop was you, Park Do-jae.**”

“…**!**”

“**Do you want to talk about that first?**”

**His eyes trembled slightly.**

**At Hee Joo's semi-threatening tone, he sat down again.**

**Although she was used to threats, this was the only skill she had honed over the past month.**

“**Looks like you're having a hard time in there.**”

“…**!**”

“**Answer my question.**”

**Hee Joo glared at him.**

“**Although my family has fallen on hard times, I am still the second daughter of the president of Shan Jing Daily. Compared to you, Assistant Park who is in prison, I have more influence, don't I?**”

“…**.**”

**Their eyes met in the air. Hee Joo finally relaxed her shoulders and drooped them weakly.**

“**I'm not here to judge you, as long as you know about Bai Siyan**..."

“**My sister disappeared when she was a child.**”

**Park Do-jae interrupted her.**

“**That incident left our family penniless.**90**At the end of the decade, when cases of missing children were becoming frequent, my father quit his job and traveled across the country.**”

“…**.**”

"30**Ping's apartment has become**20**Then I moved to a rented villa, and then to a single room in a semi-basement, all in less than three years.**”

**His voice was low and dark.**

“**My mother was bedridden due to depression and neurasthenia, and eventually passed away.**”

“…**.**”

“**At that time, I met Professor Shen.**”

“…**!**”

“**The reason I stayed with the speaker was because**..."

**His eyes were dull and lifeless.**

“**Professor Shen said that it was Bai Siyan who harmed my sister.**”

“…**!**”

“**I thought that was my senior's name.**”

**He wiped his face with his handcuffed hands.**

“**I didn’t expect that senior wasn’t that person.**”

**There was a hint of pain on his twisted face.**

“**It turns out that I have been helping the murderer.**”

**A wry smile escaped his cracked lips.**

**The matter of pushing Hong Hee Joo away.**

**In order to avoid being discovered, I took the phone out of my backpack.**

**In order to prevent people from discovering who was behind the threatening calls, he was the one who deliberately omitted location tracking or destroyed voice files.**

**She was completely manipulated by Shen Kuizhen and his son, but she had no idea that she was gradually becoming like them.**

**Finally, Park Do-jae straightened his bent shoulders and said firmly:**

“…**He is still here.**”

**Hee Joo’s eyes widened.**

“**He is still alive.**——**If it was someone I knew.**”



“**This should be the work of the Blue House planning team. Professor Shen and his biological son planned to blow up the Bai Changhao Memorial Hall from the beginning.**”

“**If you, senior, knew about this plan, then the more appropriate question would be which Bai Siyan is really dead.**”

**Just as she was frantically stuffing clothes into the suitcase, the door to the entrance was suddenly pushed open. With the sound of angry footsteps, a person rushed in.**

“**Are you crazy?!**”

**Hong In-ah shouted.**

“**I thought I heard it wrong!**”

“…”

“**What? You're going to the Argan Republic?**”

**Hong In-ya put her hands on her hips and smiled a vicious smile.**

“**The Ministry of Foreign Affairs called and said there was an exception passport application. The name was Hong Xizhu. They asked if I was on the Sanjing Daily itinerary.**”

**Hee Joo just shrugged, her eyes still fixed on the clothes.**

“**At this time, I want to take advantage of the privileges of the chaebol.**”

“**Are you crazy? Why would you go there? How dare you go there?**”

“…”

**Hee Joo continued folding clothes in silence.**

**If Bai Siyan is really hiding, then he must be in the Argan Republic.**

**That’s where he served in the military and where he began touring Civil War areas.**

**Park Do-jae's eyes were full of certainty.**

**So, the excited sister grabbed Hee Joo's arm.**

“**Be awake**…**!**”

“…”

“**You are not like this because of Bai Siyan, right?**”

**Hee Joo looked at her calmly. Her silence revealed an unshakable determination. Hong In-ah frowned and grabbed her hair.**

“**I'll ask you to wait a moment. I'm investigating now. There are indeed some strange things. Please give me some time.**——”

“**elder sister.**”

**Hee Joo grabbed her flustered sister’s hand.**

“**Thank you for letting me escape then.**”

“…**!**”

“**Thank you for giving me the chance to stay with him.**”

**The whispered words made Hong In-ya's eyes tremble.**

“**But if you're taking care of me out of guilt**——”

**Hee Joo squeezed her hand.**

“**You can stop now.**”

“…**!**”

“**I have nothing to lose.**”

**Hee Joo said this with a smile on her face.**

“**Please, if your feelings for me are more than just guilt, let me go.**”

“…**You are going to die.**”

“**No, I went to talk.**”

**Hong In-ya turned her head to hide her red eyes.**

**Argan is a dangerous country. Still, she can't stop Hee-joo.**

**She wondered how she was different from Hee-joo now, when she desperately ran away to escape her marriage and risked her life to undergo illegal clinical surgery.**

**Hong In-ya often feels that her indifferent father, snobbish stepmother, and her own selfishness are a very suitable combination.**

**Except for Hong Hee-joo who was sandwiched between them like a coral reef**——

**The stepsister whose thoughts are as clear as water.**

**The little hand that saved her from the time when she couldn't hear anything.**

“**Sure enough, I was too late**..."

**She muttered, hugging Hee Joo tightly.**

**I felt like I was completely taken away by Bai Siyan.**

“**We should have gotten married then.**”

“**It doesn't work now.**”

**Hong In-ah couldn't help but sniffle at Hee-joo's determination.**



**The scorching sun.**

**Behind the half-ruined buildings, the turquoise waters sparkled.**

**She pulled the old scarf on her head up over her nose.**

**The sand and dust brought by the sea breeze entered her mouth from time to time, making her thirst increase rapidly.**

**Hee Joo licked her dry lips and quickened her pace.**

**This is a foreign country with vast grasslands and deserts, but it has been in chaos for more than twenty years.**

**Broken flags fell randomly on the ground, and the makeshift tents set up everywhere were badly damaged.**

**Hee-joo made her way through the desolate landscape and climbed a hill covered with bushes.**

**here it is**뷔벤**Special education facilities.**

**As she pulled the scarf from around her face, a child waved and called out:**“**teacher!**”**This is a child who uses sign language.**

“**Keep quiet.**..."

**Hee Joo quickly approached the dozen or so children.**

**Since arriving in the Argan Republic two months ago as an international sign language interpreter, she has been teaching sign language at this educational facility that brings together deaf and mute children.**

“**Hee Joo, hurry up!**”

**At this time, the dean urged her in stiff English.**

**According to the dean, street fighting will break out here tonight, so they are rushing to the UN tent with the children.**

**Just then, a heavy engine sound was heard.**

**66.**

“**Hide now**..."

**Hee Joo used sign language to signal the children to quickly hide in the bushes.**

**The lights of the military jeep swept past them.**

**Xizhu wiped the cold sweat from her forehead and breathed a sigh of relief.**

**It has been two months since I came to Argan.**

**Although I was able to get here safely through the Ministry of Foreign Affairs through my sister's connections, problems followed one after another.**

**She wondered where would he be?**

**Because we are only acting based on one possibility, everything seems at a loss.**

**At first, she asked foreign journalists for news about the Orientals, but to no avail.**

**He was a war correspondent, then worked in the political department, and even became an anchor, so maybe he was in the heart of the civil war zone?**

**Later, she moved to the area where the conflict was most intense, but after seeing children fall in the hail of bullets, Hee-joo never dared to set foot there again.**

**Deaf and mute children, in particular, are unable to communicate and are the most vulnerable group.**

**Being unable to speak meant being unable to protest, and they were the first to be asked to submit. Hee-joo understood this all too well.**

**So she started teaching international sign language.**

**As a teacher, her days were busy and fulfilling, and the matter of finding Bai Siyan became increasingly distant.**

**She could only occasionally ask the dean to tell her if he heard any news about the handsome oriental reporter.**

**But every time the dean came back from the city, he just kept shaking his head to express his apology.**

**Initially, Hee-joo was disappointed and even cried, but now she is used to such setbacks.**

**The only thing that kept her going was the hope that she would be able to meet him one day.**

“**Damn, I was discovered.**..."

**At this time, the dean walking in front cursed in a low voice. Suddenly, half-hidden rebel soldiers appeared from all sides, approaching with guns raised.**

“**Put your hands up and behind your head!**”

**They shouted rudely, guns approaching.**

**The frightened children immediately knelt down. Hee Joo also clasped her hands behind her head and lowered her head.**

**She saw the bullet holes on those army boots and was filled with fear.**

“**Heard**뷔벤**Educational facilities have an international sign language interpreter.**”

“…”

**Hee Joo bit her lip as she heard the other person's slow English.**

“**These little guys look like**뷔벤**child.**”

**The long barrel of the gun touched the ears of the huddled children.**

**Seeing the children's frightened eyes, Hee Joo raised her hand tremblingly.**

“**I, I am a sign language interpreter.**”

“**No, Hee Joo!**”

**The dean tried to pull her arm down, but it was too late. A dark-skinned man with thick eyebrows looked at Hee Joo.**

“**Are you really a sign language interpreter?**”

“…**Yes.**”

“**Then you have to come with us.**”

“**I can't go with you.**”

“**Yeah?**”

**The man seemed unhurried.**

**As soon as he signaled, the strong men who were waiting suddenly lifted the children high up and stuffed them into the truck. The dean shouted and tried to stop them, but was quickly trampled to the ground by military boots.**

“**What are you doing!**”

**Hee Joo looked pale and seething with anger.**

“**Since you don't want to leave, let's all leave together.**”

“…**!**”

“**If you don't go, all these children will become hostages.**”

**After quickly weighing the options, Hee Joo stared fiercely at the man in front of her.**

“**At least tell me why you took me away.**”

“**You are needed to translate.**”

“**translate?**”

“**We captured the chairman of the government army, but he couldn't hear. His brother was the translator, but I accidentally shot him dead.**”

“…**!**”

“**So there was a problem with the negotiations.**”

**As he spoke, he sluggishly put his cigarette between his lips. Despite the urgency of the situation, his movements seemed unusually leisurely.**

**Suddenly, he stared straight at Hee Joo's face.**

“**You are from Korea too.**——”

“**Please release the children.**”

**He was suddenly interrupted by Hee Joo and he frowned.**

“**I will go with you.**”



**On the bumpy dirt road, the seat kept shaking.**

**Hee Joo was blindfolded and taken to a place where the smell of exhaust gas was pungent and the old radio was making a noisy sound.**

**She took in the breeze that blew in through the open window and sorted out her situation.**

**That is to say**…

**If they took government hostages, then these guys must be rebels.**

**Finally, the car screeched to a stop, and she was grabbed by the back of her neck and dragged out of the car. Her ankle hit the car body, and she grimaced in pain.**

“**Time is running out.**”

“…**!**”

“**Can you translate it right away?**”

“**water**…**,Water, please.**”

**Her cracked lips moved slightly, and the man indicated that he understood, then let her walk in front.**

**Hee Joo, still wearing her blindfold, groped her way forward. If she hesitated, the muzzle of a gun would be pressed against her back.**

**A strange smell**…

**As soon as I entered the room, the blindfold was suddenly taken off.**

“…**!**”

**Her eyes were extremely sensitive to light and she frowned immediately.**

**In the damp warehouse, the floor was covered with plastic sheets, and in one corner were piles of unknown purpose, wood, plastic pipes and sawdust.**

**It seems that this place was temporarily converted from an abandoned building.**

**There was only a middle-aged man sitting alone at an old table.**

**Judging from his disheveled face, he must be someone from the government.**

**Hee Joo's heartbeat began to speed up wildly as she finally realized what she had gotten herself into.**

**Could it be that he died because of a mistake? Hee Joo broke out in a cold sweat.**

**The soldier continued to press his gun against her back, and Hee-joo finally pulled out a chair and sat down next to the strange man. The old man looked at Hee-joo inquiringly.**

“…**I am an international sign language interpreter, how are you?**”

**Xizhu asked in sign language, and the old man showed a slight smile of joy.**

“**Are you a sign language interpreter?**”

“**Yes.**”

**The old man touched his forehead and breathed a sigh of relief.**

“**I am the chairman of the government army. Those damn guys finally caught a sign language interpreter.**”

**There was a hint of sarcasm in his expression.**

**At this moment, heavy footsteps were heard on the thick iron stairs, shaking the worn-out table legs.**

“…**!**”

**The chairman's face suddenly froze and he quickly spoke in sign language.**

“**He is a negotiator for the rebels. Although he is not from Alghan, he is said to have had contact with the rebel commander a long time ago. It is said that he is more cunning than a venomous snake.**——”

**There was a sudden bang on the table**-**! He put down a glass of water, and the water splashed onto a man's hand. At the same time, the chairman's sign language also stopped abruptly.**



“**I heard you were looking for water.**”

“…**!**”

**The moment she heard the voice, Hee Joo felt a chill running down the back of her neck.**

**She raised her head sharply and met the eyes of the man standing in the dim light.**

“…**.**”

“…**.**”

**Xizhu held her breath and her headscarf fell down. After staying in Argan for a long time, her face was tanned and shiny. The hair that originally only covered her forehead had naturally fallen to her ears. She was wearing a black short-sleeved shirt.**T**He was dressed simply in a T-shirt and trousers, with a pair of heavy military boots on his feet. However, the gun holster from his shoulders to his waist and the walkie-talkie belt around his waist made him look strange and majestic.**

**He was the man who always represented the government in a sharp suit. Now, he has completely shed the elitist image that society requires.**

**Found it.**

**Hee Joo muttered.**

**It's him.**

**To see him**——**.**

**Instantly, her eyes became moist.**

**Just as Xizhu was about to speak, unable to suppress her emotions, Bai Siyan pulled over an empty chair and sat across from her. He glanced at Xizhu briefly, then stared at the table with a firm gaze as if nothing had happened.**

“…**.**”

**That indifferent attitude made Xizhu sober up. This familiar yet strange neglect made her stunned, like a child who was beaten but didn't feel pain. She felt a little wronged, but in order not to waver, she clenched her fists tightly.**

**Bai Siyan crossed his arms, closed his eyes, and rocked the old chair. The vein in the center of his forehead bulged, and the creaking sound of the chair was frightening.**

“**Now we can continue our unfinished conversation.**”**He opened his eyes and said.**

**His muscles were stronger than they were half a year ago. Xizhu looked at him silently. Bai Siyan knocked on the table, as if to remind her.**

“**translate.**”

“…**ah!**”

**Hee Joo quickly retracted her embarrassed gaze and hurriedly began to translate, her cheeks burning.**

“**They would cease their attack but claim the vital position there.**”

“**Don't make impossible requests.**”

“**You are not ready to negotiate.**”

“**But that land**..."

“**It was only a matter of time before the rebels moved in.**”

**Hee Joo quickly translated and their conversation went smoothly, but she was in a state of confusion.**

“**How did the talk go?**”

**At this time, the soldier who brought Hee-joo approaches with a flirtatious smile.**

“**Didn’t you say you were thirsty? Why don’t you drink?**”

**The conversation at the table suddenly stopped and the atmosphere became strange. The soldier stared at Hee-joo with a playful smile. Just when Hee-joo noticed the strange look**——

“**Well**…**!**”

**The soldier suddenly approached, grabbed Hee Joo's chin, and forced her to look at him. Then, he picked up the cup of water and tried to force it into her mouth. At this moment, a walkie-talkie like a brick flew over and hit the soldier's head accurately, and fell to the ground.**

**67.**

“**Pazar, stop messing around and sit down.**”

“**it hurts!**”

“**I won’t say it a second time.**”

**He said coldly.**

**The soldier shrugged, put down the cup, and sat next to Bai Siyan.**

“**This woman is also an Oriental. Are you from the same country?**”

**Xizhu rubbed her aching chin and glanced across secretly. She met his cold eyes.**

“**How would I know.**”

**The way he treats others pierces their hearts.**

**Xizhu felt that tears were about to fall, and she could only bite her innocent lips. She had a lot to say to him, as if there were endless words piling up in her heart. However**——

**That's when her vision became blurry.**

“**What negotiation? Go to hell!**”

**Suddenly, she heard angry Korean voices.**

**Bai Siyan stroked his hair impatiently, his face twisted with anger. He took a breath, looked up at the ceiling, and muttered in a low voice with a hint of impatience.**

“**Ask him where he is now.**”

“…**!**”

**Hee-joo's face changed. Although she didn't understand what he was saying, she knew it was a code. Hee-joo tried to pretend to be calm and told the chairman. The old man's eyes suddenly widened.**

**Big, staring at her closely.**

**Bang**——**!**

**Gunshots ring out between the Chairman and Hee-joo.**

“**ah**——**!**”

**Hee-joo was so shocked that she held her head. In front of her, a pistol was smoking as Pazar fired a warning shot.**

**"Don't just stare at each other."**

**The smell of gunpowder was choking. Hee-joo was so frightened that she didn't even dare to breathe.**

**At this moment, Bai Siyan looked up at the ceiling again, grappling with curses, and then slammed Pazar's head on the table several times in a row.**

**"Well**…**! 』**

**Bang, bang, a dull sound like a watermelon bursting open. Pazar gritted his teeth in resistance, and the chairman realized that something was wrong, picked up the gun that had fallen on the ground, and shot Pazar in the shoulder.**

**Bai Siyan rushed out with Xizhu and pushed her directly into the jeep.**

**"Damn it! Catch that damn traitor!"**…**Catch him!**

**There was a hysterical roar from the warehouse. Upon hearing the order, the guards chased after them fiercely.**

**Bai Siyan gritted his teeth and switched to manual gear. The military jeep emitted a heavy and powerful exhaust sound and sped towards the endless wilderness.**

“**No**…**!**”

**The rough road surface caused Xizhu's body to bump against various parts of the car. She couldn't help but moan from behind her tight lips. Bai Siyan's face was twisted like a demon.**

“**Hong Xizhu, who are you?**”

**His cold face concealed the anger that was about to explode.**

“**Are you crazy?**”

**The emotions that had been suppressed finally burst out, and his chin trembled violently.**

“**Why on earth are you here?**”

**His angry voice was extremely harsh.**

**However, Hee Joo just stared at him blankly. It was him, really him. Even in this situation, her eyes were red.**

“**I thought I was hallucinating**——”

**Suddenly, hands reached out and grasped her cheeks, neck and ears.**

“**Damn it, it's really you.**”

**He cursed under his breath. Bai Siyan's long-suppressed emotions seemed to have reached their limit, and his face was full of suppressed pain, but it was not anger, but rather a deep sadness that was being controlled.**

“**You called first.**..."

**Hee Joo choked up as she spoke. He just held the steering wheel tightly.**

“**You are so loud**'**die**'**Why are you here now?!**”

**There was resentment in her voice.**

“**Then why did you even call me!**”

“…”

“**You did call, right?**”

**Hee Joo questioned him, but he didn't respond or deny it.**

**This was Bai Siyan's answer. Xizhu's nose felt sore and her eyes turned angry.**

“**If I really remarry, what will you do? How long do you plan to keep calling me like this?**——”

**The car suddenly made a sharp turn, and Hee Joo's body hit the hard object inside the car again. Then a cold voice was heard.**

“**What Hong Hee Joo said is really nonsense.**”

“**What I said**——**!**”

“**Remarry? I never asked you to remarry.**”

**The cold gaze pierced her directly.**

“**Are you going to see other men?**”

“…**!**”

“**How could Hong Xizhu have such a ridiculous idea?**”

“**Look ahead**…**!**”

“**Do you think I faked my death so you can remarry?**” “**Look ahead!**”

**Hee Joo yelled, slamming the console.**

“**Even if I disappear, I will die as Hong Hee Joo's husband**——” “**Stop talking about death!**”

**Xizhu shouted with a pale face, but the corners of his mouth raised.**

“**Hong Hee Joo's words really hurt my ears.**”

“…**!**”

“**Keep talking, my eardrums are going to explode.**”

**Xizhu spoke loudly and without restraint in front of Bai Siyan, which made her heart beat faster.**

**Bang, bang, bang**——**The bullet hit the car.**

“**Woo**…**!**”

**Terrified, Hee-joo clutched the car door handle tightly.**

**The pursuing rebels fired shots out of the windows, and the jeeps on both sides gave chase fiercely.**

**The speaker, who was sitting in the back seat, patted Hee Joo on the shoulder and gestured.**

“**As long as we delay, our government forces will arrive!**”

**Hee Joo nervously conveyed this.**

“**As long as we delay, the government forces will arrive!**”

“**It doesn’t matter whether the old man is dead or alive, as long as you are fine.**”

**Despite his cruel words, Hee-joo said angrily.**

“**What on earth are you doing here?**”

“**What I do best.**”

**Two cars tried to approach from both sides, and Bai Siyan sped up. Xizhu asked blankly.**

“**drive?**”

**He chuckled.**

“**No, it's a conspiracy.**”

“…**!**”

“**My specialty is to seize the weakness here and sell it to there.**”

**The rear window was smashed. He swerved again, and this time she hit her head on the door.**

“**When I lived here for a while, I set up a shell company with some international journalists. We collected information and traded it with both rebels and government forces.**——”

**He shifted gears roughly.**

“**The torture video I filmed earlier helped the speaker get released from a prisoner-of-war camp. His ear may have been injured during that time.**”

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo’s eyes widened.**

**Torture video, this story she had heard before.**

**Bai Siyan, who was in his twenties at the time, became famous overnight.**

**She glanced furtively at the Speaker and Bai Siyan, looking them back and forth.**

“**But Hong Hee-joo always ruins my plans.**”

“…**!**”

**This sentence hit her heart like a heavy punch. She bit her lower lip tightly.**

“**Do you know how many times my plans have changed because of you? In front of you, plans are meaningless. As long as you intervene, everything will be messed up.**”

**He clicked his lips irritably.**

**Several vehicles several hundred meters away approached again. The jeep approached at an alarming speed, with its long gun barrel extended.**

**Bang, bang, bang**——**The continuous collisions caused the car body to shake violently. An inexplicable sense of anxiety made her unable to calm down.**

“…**I asked you to find me.**”

“…**.**”

“**Brother, I asked you to find me!**”

**In an instant, the car lost control, shook a bit and then regained its balance.**

**Hee Joo grabbed the collar of her shirt over her heart and shook it violently.**

“…**You always confuse people and pretend to have feelings for me! Why do you do this?**

**I liked you before, but I couldn't hate you enough, nor could I give up on you. Why did you treat me like this?**”

**Even though her voice was reproachful and pleading, she no longer cared.**

**Over the past two months, she had gotten used to having a dry throat, and now a feeling of wetness that she had never felt before welled up in her throat.**

“**You always talk like you care about me**…**!**”

“…**.**”

“**You know all the backsides of me, even the ones that others can't even guess!**”

“…”

“**We even kissed!**”

“…”

“**Even had sex!**”

**At this moment, Bai Siyan was completely frozen, not moving at all. His reaction made Xizhu feel even more aggrieved, and her chest ached slightly.**

**She felt pathetic, but Hee Joo didn’t stop.**

“**It was you who made me think I could be more greedy, you bad guy!**”

**His neck was red as if he was angry, and the veins on the back of his hands holding the steering wheel were bulging, looking very scary.**

**I am the crazy woman who chased Argan**…**!**

**Would you be scared by such a small thing?**

“**If you had been as cold as before, I would have given up long ago**…**But why is it so?**

**Shake me?**”

**The power of words is enormous.**

**As she poured out all the true feelings in her heart, her body gradually became lighter and she felt herself running towards him.**

**Closer, closer.**

“**I have nowhere to go now**…**I have cut off ties with my mother and don't want to go back to living alone.**

**Home. No friends, no boyfriend, no husband.**” “……”

“**So who should I live with now?**”

**The car rocked violently from side to side.**

“**So, if you want to die, let's die together this time.**”

**There was a pungent smell of burning tires coming from somewhere. At the same time, bullets rained down on the car.**

**Amid the flying bullets, Bai Siyan stepped on the accelerator hard. The seat was shaken by the bullets again.**

“**The government troops appeared! They followed closely behind!**”

**Hee Joo excitedly delivers the news.**

“**ah**——**!**”

**But before he could finish his words, the bullet pierced the dashboard and tore the seat. The three men ducked and turned sharply.**

**The vehicle that was chasing us was finally thrown off. The continuous gunfire almost tore our eardrums apart.**

“**ah**…**!**”

**Just then, one side of the car suddenly sank, accompanied by a heavy feeling.**

**The alarms in the car rang out, the tires burst, and the car slowed down dramatically.**

“…**!**”

**The indiscriminate shooting eventually blew out another tire, causing the car to lose direction and shake violently.**

“**Hee Joo**——**!**”

**Bai Siyan immediately unbuckled his seat belt, turned around and hugged her. The car was sliding out of control and was heading towards the green river bank at the bottom of the slope.**

**There was no time to turn or brake. The man helplessly hugged the stiff Hee Joo tightly.**

“——**!**”

**The car rushed into the river at an alarming speed.**

**68.**

**Crash**——**!**

**The bullet-shattered car window shattered into pieces the moment it hit the water. Bai Siyan hugged Xizhu tightly and curled up.**

**In a blink of an eye, the water quickly filled the carriage.**

“**Who said I was going to die?**”

**Bai Siyan whispered through gritted teeth, rubbing his pale cheek against hers roughly.**

**The cold water seemed to slap their faces fiercely, and eventually everything was submerged. They couldn't even take a last breath.**

**The temperature of the river water was so cold that it almost made one's heart stop.**

**The sound of sirens could be heard faintly in the distance, but my consciousness was becoming increasingly blurred.**

**His hair fluttered in front of his eyes, and his face, completely submerged in the water, looked pale. Then, complete silence fell.**

**This person is afraid of water.**

**Just then, someone's urgent voice was heard.**

**This man is afraid of the river!**

'**Please**…**!**'

**The sound echoing in my mind suddenly hit my drowsy consciousness.**

**His eyes flew open and a string of bubbles came out of his mouth.**

**Just at this moment, the Speaker, who came out of the car first, opened the passenger door from outside.**

**Hee Joo gritted her teeth and dragged him out unconscious.**

**The man, who had also experienced a brief moment of unconsciousness, slowly opened his eyes.**

**However, he seemed to be spitting out all the air, coughing up precious drops of water violently. His limbs also began to stiffen, a sign of panic.**

**Hee Joo hurriedly grabbed his face and then deliberately tapped her chin with her pinky finger.**

“**It's fine.**”

**Knock Knock**——**It's okay. Knock knock**——**.**

**I hope you can hear my voice.**

**The man, in a state of panic, then looked at her with blank eyes as if in a dream.**

**Hee Joo hugged his body and kicked the water with her legs.**

**Breathe.**

**We still have a lot to say.**

**Do whatever you can with your mouth.**

**The end of the water began to become visible. Hee Joo continued to kick the water and moved towards the light, with the jeep gradually sinking behind her.**

**But in the end, her strength gradually ran out.**

“**no**..."

**Just when she was trying her best, she felt something touching her chin.**

“…**!**”

**Bai Siyan, who had regained consciousness, tapped her chin gently with his little finger.**

**ah**…**!**

**At that moment, Hee Joo felt an indescribable shock.**

**Finally, now.**

**I entered your nightmare and communicated with the boy's mind.**

**Strong arms pulled her waist tight, and at the same time, their heads quickly emerged from the water.**

“**call**…**!ha**..."

**Xizhu opened her mouth hastily and took a deep breath. As the air rushed in, all kinds of noisy sounds came at once.**

“**ha**…**ha**..."

**She looked over the hill and saw that government troops had arrived and were dealing with the scene.**

**Bai Siyan held Xizhu's hips and finally walked out of the river.**

**Bai Siyan, who was soaked all over, looked down at her with a complicated expression.**

**The two of them were breathing heavily and staring at each other closely.**

“…**Bai Siyan is no longer here.**”

**Water dripped heavily from the ends of his hair.**

“**The real Bai Siyan, that is, my damn nephew is gone. I brought that bastard here.**”

“…**!**”

**The omitted words contained a lot of information. It was possible to understand his determination to bring the kidnappers here despite the hail of bullets.**

“**So I am nothing. I don't have a name or a family to wrap myself in. I was adopted by a fishing ground owner and grew up. I hate humans.**”

**For the first time, she saw his true face clearly.**

“**Not allowed to do anything, not qualified to do anything, this is who I really am.**”

**He was no longer the handsome elite, no longer the only son of a famous political family, no longer the spokesperson of the Blue House, but just a man soaked all over.**

“**love at first sight.**”

**Hee Joo hit him lightly on the arm with all her strength.**

“**I**…**At that time, I saw you crying**..."

**She suddenly wiped the corners of her eyes that were about to get hot. What made her happier than being alive and well was that she still had the opportunity to express her true feelings to this man.**

“**I've been in love at first sight since I was nine years old.**”

“…**!**”

“**Twenty years. For twenty years I have only looked at you.**”

**The man was shocked.**

“**In my eyes, you are neither the grandson of the Prime Minister nor the son of an MP.**”

“…”

“**The person I want to see again is you who was secretly crying in the back alley, you who didn’t eat well, and you who had nightmares.**”

“…**!**”

“**That person is not Bai Siyan.**”

**He couldn't help but frowned. In fact, that expression was very scary, but since it had come to this point, she had nothing to fear anymore.**

“**And**406**Phone sex brother**——”

**The round back of the head was grabbed violently.**

**The man bit her small lips as if to swallow them. He turned his head and kissed her as if to suck her soul away.**

**His tongue pressed against hers, sweeping deep into her mouth. It was more suffocating than drowning.**

**The separated lips pressed together again, pressed together again, and kept sticking together. The wet flesh rubbed against each other eagerly. The wet clothes stuck tightly to each other.**

“**I**…**!**”

**Hee-joo yelled when her lips barely parted, her chest heaving with rapid breathing.**

“**When I was little, I used to look through trash cans for snacks.**”

“**What?**”

“**Oh, and my farts are actually pretty loud.**”

“…”

“**This is my shortcoming.**”

**She blushed and avoided his gaze.**

“**So, what I mean is**..."

**How could I be so bad at expressing myself?**

**Maybe it’s because I was only good at threatening people before, so now I find it difficult to have normal conversations.**

“**If you are a real couple, you can't hide anything if you want to be a real couple.**…**,That**

**This kind of dialogue should have taken place long ago.**…**!**”

**Although his face was expressionless, Hee Joo insisted on finishing her words.**

“**From now on, I want to tell the real me.**”

“…”

“**While translating and passing messages are good, we should share our thoughts more. We have a lot to say.**”

“**I didn't know we needed so many words between us.**” “**What?**”

**Hee Joo was startled by his rejection and felt uneasy, but she did not back down easily.**

“**No, no, conversations between husband and wife are important**…**!**”

“**I love you.**”

**Her voice was choked with sobs. Hee Joo paused.**

“**I love you, Hong Hee Joo.**”

**The sun was setting behind him, and his face looked particularly strange in the backlight.**

**There was no smile. Instead, there was a twisted expression as if he was suppressing something, which looked like scars under the reflection of the setting sun.**

**Hee-joo couldn't look away. Every second was precious.**

**It turns out that there is no need to say anything more.**

**She grabbed him in a daze, and he responded by kissing her again, their tongues entangled and their saliva exchanged.**

“**Um**..."

**His whole body was tingling. He smiled softly between the kisses.**

**The sun sets and night is approaching.**

**The two of them hugged each other tightly as if today was the last day of their lives. Their chaotic breaths kept interweaving, colliding with each other, separating, and colliding again.**

**The wind blew and the body trembled slightly. Bai Siyan, who noticed this, loosened his lips first. Seeing Xizhu's face turn blue, he smacked his lips in a low voice.**

**The man took Hee Joo’s hand and began walking towards the wide plain.**

**On the side, soldiers helped the Speaker into the military vehicle.**

**No one stopped them from moving around freely.**

“**Where do we start?**”

“**Until dawn.**”

“**What**…**?**”

**His eyes swept over her calmly. Even so, Hee Joo felt her body getting hot.**

“**But I**…**Widowed.**”

**He suddenly stopped.**

“**My husband and I have passed away, are you still willing?**”

**He frowned, as if searching her.**

“**I don't even know your name**..."

“**Six seven five.**”

“**What?**”

“**Call me Lu Qiwu.**”

“…**!**”

“**That was the number I picked for being with Si Ling Liu.**”

**Hee Joo was stunned for a moment, then laughed out loud.**



**The refreshing laughter made the corners of the man's mouth rise softly.**

**At this moment, a cell phone rang in the distance, and their eyes met at the same time.**

“**Do you have your cell phone with you?**”

“**Brought**——”

“**Turn it off today.**”

“…**Oh, just today?**”

**Hee Joo looked up at him blankly, and the man didn’t even blink for a moment.**

“**Do you have a cell phone too?**”

“**Of course.**”

“**Then keep it closed from now on.**”

“…**!**”

“**I'm totally tired of the phone.**…**!**”

**Hee Joo cupped the man’s face in her hands and smiled.**

“**From now on, only speak with your mouth.**”

**She kissed him gently on the cheek and left. The man lowered his head and whispered something in Hee Joo's ear. The touch of lips that came immediately was sweet and warm.**

**Hee Joo felt her ears tickled by his breath and smiled as her shoulders shook slightly.**

**Then she raised her hands and cheered:**“**Lu Qiwu fell in love with Si Lingliu!**”**After saying that, she started running across the field.**

**He embraced Xizhu again and kissed her for a long time.**

**In this way, the sweet talk between husband and wife continued throughout the night.**

**This was the kiss they had finally gotten after going a long way.**

**It is also the language that will continue to belong to both of them in the future.**

——**The film is finished**——



**customer service:**yyh519a**（**+**WeChat)**

\*\*\*Contact Customer Service:10**:**00 - 22**:**00

**Public Account**-**WeChat can enter our store (free novels are provided from time to time)**

**【Our store has**1**Ten thousand**+**Korean novel resources (added daily)】**RIDI - KAKAO - SERIES -(**Korean novels all platforms**-**Each series has**) BL-**Innocence**-**return**-**Wulin**-**Crossing**-**Science Fiction**-romance

**You can also apply to put products that are not available in our store’s mini program on the shelves!**



Fan“**Haha**outside…Articles” outsidepass**1.**

**It was a sound mixed with pain and groaning.**

**Ever since she stepped into this shabby hotel, Hee Joo's memory began to become blurry.**

**His lips never left hers and his clothes were stripped off in an instant.**

“**Huh**…**!**”

**He took Heejoo into his mouth without hesitation. Her toes curled up. His hair brushed between her legs, causing her body to tremble.**

“**Haha**..."

**Her mind was red, sometimes blurry, sometimes clear. She was in a trance, with only instinct left.**

“**Well**…**!**”

**Heejoo let out subtle moans continuously.**

**When his breath poured in like a tide, she couldn't help but shed tears of longing. She just covered her face with the back of her hand, and his wrist was pulled down.**

“**Hong Hee-joo, look at me.**”

“**Woo**…**.**”

**He covered Hee Joo completely underneath him and entered her eagerly like a thirsty beast that had found a source of water.**

**His brows were furrowed, and a violent pleasure quickly surged up over him.**

“**No**…**Haha**..."

**He let Hee-joo's arms wrap around his neck and increased his speed. The man thrusted tirelessly.**

“**Well**…**!**”

**Every time he moved, her waist trembled. Soon, the man grabbed her face and kissed her passionately. Even in the process of tongue interweaving, his eyes were still frowning and hitting violently.**

“**Haha**…**Well**..."

“**Haha**..."

**Their foreheads touched, panting. Even in the moment of unconsciousness, the man still licked her lower lip and the corner of her eyes. Then, he bit her lips wet with saliva again, and their bodies collided.**

**Hee Joo’s face seemed to burn, but she couldn’t escape from his blazing gaze.**

**The gaze that came straight at her was ruthless yet affectionate, causing her to feel a strange sense of satisfaction deep in her heart.**

**During the time he had been gone, or even before that, or even longer than that, her heart had always been empty.**

**But now, something sticky and warm began to flow out of the dry well of the heart.**

**At this moment, merging with his body, Hee-joo finally feels fulfilled.**

**This suffocating feeling of happiness was the first time she had ever experienced it in her life.**

“**Huh**…**!**”

**The sudden increase in intensity made it difficult for her to breathe and her vision flickered.**

“**Hong Hee-joo.**”

**The sound mixed with groans came out roughly. He clenched his teeth, his strong muscles trembled, and hit violently.**

**Even in the crazy shaking, he was still stirring in her mouth, growling.**

“**Woo**…**Brother, ok, that's weird.**..."

“**Haha**…**Hong Hee-joo**..."

“**Woo**…**!**”

“**So, why do you appear in front of me every time?**..."

**Every time his wild lips bit her flesh, her pulse leaped painfully.**

**Her legs were hanging on his arms, shaking constantly, and her ears were filled with wild moans.**

**Such a fiery sound filled the shabby hotel room.**

**The shaky iron bed, the curves of her body flickering in the heat, and the old fan on the ceiling spinning like her chaotic heart.**

**Hee Joo hoped that this beastly moment would end soon, or last forever.**

“**Um**..."

**She struggled to open her swollen eyes.**

**Where is this?**

**Hee Joo held down her slowly moving head and slowly sat up. Bright light was already coming in.**

“**ah**…**This is a refuge.**”

**The blanket slipped slightly, sliding down Hee Joo's waist.**

**Hee Joo quickly reached out to pull the blanket back, but she was no match for the heavy arm that had reached out first, caressing her exposed waist.**

**The slow fingers stroked every inch of her skin, causing her to get goose bumps.**

“…**!**”

**It's crazy.**

**The scorching body temperature made Hee Joo bury her face in the pillow again.**

**It really lasted until dawn, and even until nightfall.**…**!**

**The crazy lovemaking that night almost made her lose her mind.**

**Recalling the constant moaning last night, her ears suddenly turned red.**

**Their legs were intertwined until they saw the sun rise, and he held her knees with his arms, and her leg muscles were still trembling.**

**There was no need for words between the two of them, only hot breath and tongue intertwining. When their eyes met, tears almost burst out, and their whole bodies were engraved with the mark of love.**

**Later, whenever the skin rubbed against each other, it would sting, and the legs that could not be closed would feel**…**.**

**Thinking of this, her ears felt hot.**

“**ah**…**!**”

“**Did you sleep well?**”

**The man opened his eyes and asked while nibbling Hee Joo's ear. She turned her head to look at him, and everything that happened last night became clearer.**

**He stared at her eyes, her strong waist, and her firm buttocks.**…

**ah**…It's so shameful.

**Hee Joo buried her face in the pillow again, and a low laugh as soft as the wind reached her ears.**

“**You were so clingy yesterday, but you’re quiet today, Hong Hee Joo.**”

“…**!**”

“**It's so sad.**”

**He propped himself up on one elbow and stared down at her.**

**However, when Hee-joo saw the bloodstains on his broad shoulders, she realized what she had overlooked.**

“**Ah, the back**…**!**”

**She exclaimed.**

**Last night, he fell into the river and used his body to block the car window, resulting in bruises on his back.**

**None of them cared to deal with it, they just kept on arguing madly.**

**Xizhu's face turned pale, and she didn't even notice the thin blanket slipping off her body. She hurriedly grabbed the man.**

“**Treat the wound on your back quickly!**”

**Bai Siyan was pulled away by her helplessly. He picked up the clothes on the ground and helped Xizhu put them on.**

“**No matter how anxious you are, you can't walk around naked.**”

“**What?**”

**He gripped Heejoo's round hips tightly and sighed, his breath trailing down the back of her neck with the now familiar warmth.**

**Hee Joo immediately pushed away his hand that was reaching into her clothes and quickly turned on the bathroom light.**

**The bulb flickered on and off, finally illuminating with a red glow like a butcher's lamp.**

“**I'll help you.**”

“**No need, you can go out.**”

**He stood in front of the worn-out wash basin, expertly picking up the tools that were randomly placed there.**

**Bai Siyan used a lighter to heat up the scissors and tore open the alcohol cotton. Xizhu finally couldn't bear to watch any longer and rolled up her sleeves.**

“**How do you treat the wound on your back? I can't see it.**…**! Not just scratches,**

**There is also deeply buried glass!**”

**She walked into the bathroom stubbornly and took the tweezers and pliers. The cold metal handles made her shiver.**

**Bai Siyan sighed helplessly and stood obediently in front of the sink.**

**Hee Joo starts removing the glass shards from his back bit by bit.**

**Every time she pressed her palms against his strong back, his shoulder blades couldn't help but twitch.**

**Compared to the pain of removing the glass, Bai Siyan was more concerned about the feeling of her breath brushing against his back.**

“**Does it hurt?**”

**Hee Joo stopped and asked.**

“**It only hurts when Hong Hee Joo presses hard.**”

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo understood what was meant and poured disinfectant onto the bleeding skin.**

“**Well**..."

**The man hastily picked up a cigarette.**

**He bit the filter and groaned in discomfort every time Hee-joo removed the pieces.**

“**You have to go to the hospital again.**”

**After Hee Joo simply treated the wound, she wiped the sweat from her forehead.**

**Seeing the red gauze dropped on the ground, she, who was already struggling to breathe due to the stuffy air, found breathing even more difficult.**

**But Bai Siyan just bit the filter tip and didn't respond.**

**Xizhu looked at him quietly, snatched his cigarette like a head teacher, and put it in her mouth. This was a rather impulsive move.**

“**you**…**!**”

**Bai Siyan was stunned for a moment and reached out to take the cigarette, but the lighter lit it first.**

**The end of the filter was burning with bright red sparks. In an instant, a rough hand snatched her cigarette away. She coughed violently due to the blocked airway.**

“**What are you doing!**”

**He angrily crushed the cigarette butt against the broken tile wall.**

**Then, he nervously opened the window, which was only as big as his palm, to change the turbid air.**

“**Just wanted to taste it.**”

“**What?**”

“**Since you always bite it, I want to try it too.**”

“…”

“**From now on, I'm going to smoke too.**”

**Bai Siyan sneered, but the wrinkles between his brows were twitching angrily.**

**He lowered his head, pressed his neck, and suddenly pinched Hee Joo's cheek with one hand.**

“**Hong Hee-joo.**”

**His voice was menacing, and though it was scary, Hee-joo continued to speak with her lips protruding like a goldfish.**

“**Smoking more**…**Sperm activity will slow down.**”

**2.**

outsidepass

“**Don't you think about your health?**”

**He pinched her soft cheeks, then reluctantly let go.**

“…**Well, it's my fault. I'll quit smoking.**”

**Bai Siyan stroked his serious face and whispered. There was no edge in his voice of surrender.**

“**But this is the last time.**”

**He suddenly picked Hee Joo up.**

“…**!**”

**Instead of lowering his head, he pulled her to eye level with his and sucked on her lips.**

“**Um**..."

**He took all the bitter taste out of her mouth.**

**He wrapped her limp tongue and sucked it quite persistently, making Hee Joo feel like she was being washed.**

**Even if you stand still, sweat will seep out, and in this sultry weather, the worn-out exhaust fan makes a buzzing sound.**

**Sharing a kiss that smelled of cigarette smoke with this man in this dirty and shabby place.**

**Half a year ago, it was unimaginable that there would be such a future.**

“**call**..."

**He was more persistent than expected. His tongue went deep into her mouth, and she felt the heat all over her body.**

**He opened his jaws and chewed her carefully as if he wanted to devour her. The flame of desire was instantly ignited.**

**The teeth slid across the upper lip, the wet tongues entangled with each other, and the small protrusions on the tongue coating also tightened.**

**During the brief moment of separation, harmful smoke escaped from his lips. He frowned in dissatisfaction.**

“**Don't do this kind of thing as a joke anymore. It's really bad for children's lungs.**”

**I was treated like an immature child again.**

**Hee-joo angrily pushed his shoulder. She felt like she was using a lot of strength, but he didn't move at all.**

“**How old am I, and you still say such things?**”

**Bai Siyan smiled and ruffled her hair.**

“**Because you are so precious, I can't bear to let you go.**”

“…**!**”

**He hugged Hee Joo tightly and buried his face in her neck, as if he didn't want to leave any gap.**

“**I’m sorry, Hee-joo.**”

“**Um?**”

“**I was only concerned about keeping you by my side, but ignored your feelings.**”

“…**!**”

“**I thought that just having you was enough. After all, I only learned to possess and control things that did not belong to me.**”

“**elder brother**..."

“**But now I regret that I just kept you in a fish tank like an ornamental fish all those years.**”

**Xizhu's nose felt sore and she closed her mouth tightly.**

“**I never thought about how lonely and miserable you were.**”

“…”

“**I always thought there was nothing wrong with our marriage. As long as I could immerse myself in your tranquility after get off work, I would be satisfied.**”

“…”

“**I like the smell of you in my home and the traces of you sitting on the sofa.**”

“…”

“**Because of you, my home becomes quiet and comfortable. Only when I return home, my fatigue will dissipate.**”

**Hee Joo just fluttered her trembling eyelashes gently.**

“**So I mistakenly thought we would live like this forever.**”

**He gently caressed her white neck with his wet lips.**

“**Until received**406**'s phone number.**”

“…**!**”

“**When that fantasy was shattered, all that came into my heart was you.**”

**He raised his head and looked at Hee Joo.**

“**You are my breath, Hong Hee Joo.**”

“**Well**..."

**Hee Joo bit her lip, trying to suppress the emotions that surged in her heart.**

“**You are the water that swallows me.**”

**His lips touched hers again gently, the soft surface pressed, brushing against her delicate mucous membrane.**

**Bai Siyan will never forget the riverside of the fishing ground that changed his destiny, but at the same time he also longs to immerse himself in the sign language and small fish tank of the girl who is as thin as a drop of water.**

“**I should have reached out my hand, touched and hugged you like this earlier.**”

**When the solid walls disappeared, all that was left was an awkward man tasting love for the first time.**

**However, abandoning his name and property and being left with only a naked man seemed a relief.**

“**I hope you can give me a new name.**”

“…**!**”

**Hee-joo was stunned by this unexpected task. She pointed a finger at her chest.**

“**Me, me?**”

“**Who else could it be?**”

“**For example, a famous naming house, or an elder who is proficient in Chinese characters**..."

“**I don't like it.**”

**He firmly refused.**

“**I hope it's you. Because I want to be reborn from Hong Hee Joo's mouth.**”

“…**!**”

**Her heart sank suddenly.**

**His deep eyes stared at Hee Joo without blinking.**

\* \* \*

**After that, she was always sick.**

**She had fallen into a river and experienced endless love affairs, and her body became exhausted.**

**The muscle aches were unbearable, in some places the pain was unspeakable, and for some time she could hardly move.**

**She only left her bed to eat and go to the toilet, and spent the rest of the time in bed.**

**But being hugged tightly by the man you found again in a strange foreign country is not a bad thing.**

**Even when she was short of breath due to a fever, she often smiled.**

“**That's ridiculous.**”

**Although he always scolded her immediately, Hee Joo loved that he would hold her in his arms like a child and wipe the sweat from her forehead with his hands.**

“**Brother, when did you start to like me?**”

**Hee Joo looked at him, panting, and perhaps because she was dizzy, her words came out carelessly.**

**Bai Siyan pulled the corner of his mouth and showed a bitter smile.**

“**It’s amazing that Hong Hee Joo is still chattering. Has her personality changed as well?**”

“**I don't feel shy.**”

**Hee Joo shrugged.**

“**That's why I threatened you and had phone sex with you.**”

“…**!**”

**She said it clearly in that sweet voice, and the man's eyes suddenly became sharp.**

“**People like me, once pushed into a desperate situation, will persevere to the end even if it means being clumsy.**”

“…**.**”

“**I really like you.**”

**Hee Joo smiled and rubbed her nose hard against his chest.**

**Bai Siyan sighed, but did not show any annoyance. Instead, his cheeks turned red due to his rapid rotation.**

“**Although I am glad that you spoke, could you be a little gentler?**”

“**What?**”

“**Every word you say makes my blood boil.**”

**Hee Joo’s eyes widened and he slowly raised his eyebrows.**

“**It's hard down there.**”

“…**!**”

“―**Hmm? What are you going to do?**”

**Bai Siyan had already rubbed his hot body gently against Xizhu again.**

**Xizhu's face turned red all the way to her neck, and she fanned herself with her hands. She suddenly remembered something and spoke in a low voice.**

“**But**…**You clearly know everything, why are you pretending not to know?**”

“**What?**”

**He raised his eyebrows, as if he found the question strange.**“**Um**..."**A sound, closed**

**The eyes opened again.**

“**You clearly know that 406 is me, why are you pretending not to know?**…**I knew it a long time ago**

**Be**..."

**She moaned and covered her face with her hands, the tips of her ears turning red like cherries.**

**Bai Siyan bit her earlobe and played with it for a while before speaking.**

“**Because that way I can talk to you more.**”

“…**.**”

“**In order to hear Hong Xizhu's precious voice, I**..."

**He paused and sighed. The two finally realized what they had done for a cell phone.**

“**Do you know how disappointed I am? I thought you were a person who played tricks on people behind their backs!**”

“**Do you think I would abandon Hong Xizhu and play with Si Lingliu?**”

“**What**..."

**He lowered his head and gently stroked Hee Joo's frowning brow with his hand.**

“**But I grabbed my lower body shamelessly so that Hong Xizhu could hear it.**”

“…**!**”

“**If your call was a little late, I would be very anxious, worrying that something might have happened. I didn't expect that I would be like Pavlov's dog, just waiting for 406's call.**”

**Hee Joo finally began to understand his behavior, which she had previously viewed through tinted glasses.**

**What she thought was mental infidelity was actually an attachment to her. This sweet bondage made her heart beat faster.**

“**Then we now**…**what to do?**”

“**What do you want to do?**”

**The question she asked with difficulty was asked back.**

**For those who leave their homeland, their future life will be completely different from the protected status of the past.**

**In the chaos of a foreign land, innocent people died and lives were on the brink of collapse.**

**despite this**——

“**No matter where you are, I will be with you.**”

“…**!**”

**The man frowned briefly before grabbing the back of Hee Joo's head and kissing her.**

**In the rapid breathing, the hot and soft tongues entangled together, the lips and teeth were close to each other, and the noses touched.**

**The upper bodies of the two people swelled and shrank with the moans, and their breath against each other was sweet and sticky.**

**At this moment, the wet lips parted and the man suddenly spoke.**

“**Let’s go back to Korea.**”

“**Ah, what?**”

“**I don't intend to let you wander for the rest of your life.**”

“…**!**”

“**Don’t live like a fugitive because of me, and don’t think about suffering.**”

“…**.**”

“**So, let's go back home.**”

**The confusion on her face only lasted for a moment.**——**.**

“**Get married, Hee-joo.**”

“…**!**”

“**I have to reclaim my place.**”

**The sounds around her became blurred and Hee-joo could hardly hear them. Nevertheless, she rushed towards him and hugged his neck tightly.**

**The man took her weight easily and laughed. It was unclear who laughed first.**

**The sound of the quilt was particularly loud in the quiet night. Hee Joo was willing to immerse herself in this joy and gave herself to him without reservation.**

**So, they were once again stuck in a time where they couldn't leave their bed.**

**3.**

outsidepass

**Bang Bang Bang**——**!**

**The couple who were rolling lazily in bed were awakened by the sudden loud noise.**

**Bang Bang**——**!**

**Late at night, someone knocked on the door roughly.**

**Xizhu trembled instinctively, Bai Siyan cursed inwardly and glared in a certain direction in the air.**

**He casually picked up the sweatpants hanging on the armchair, without even wearing underwear, and hurriedly put them on and walked out.**

**『**…**big**…**help**…**The situation is not good**——**』**

**『**…**wait**——**』**

**As soon as he went out, the cold wind immediately blew in beside the empty bed.**

**Hee Joo roughly guessed what was going on and hurriedly picked up the clothes that had fallen on the ground and put them on.**

**At this time, Bai Siyan heard a familiar voice and walked back to the bedroom.**

“**You have your clothes on backwards.**”

**The man grabbed Hee Joo's hurried hand and helped her put her clothes on properly.**

**There were hurried footsteps outside the door, as if urging Bai Siyan, but he seemed unusually calm.**

**Hee Joo couldn't help but glance nervously outside the door.**

“**Don't you want to go out and take a look?**”

“**It doesn't matter.**”

“**How can it be okay?**..."

**Hee Joo pursed her lips.**

“**Okay, don't be so panic about getting dressed.**”

“**ah?**”

“**You look like you're going to run out onto the balcony barefoot, and I don't like that.**”

“…**!**”

“**I won't hide you.**”

**He holds Hee Joo’s face tightly and touches her cheek tenderly.**

“**Take your time.**”

**When Bai Siyan walked out slowly, the government soldiers were busy opening the windows for ventilation.**

**What a ridiculous behavior.**

**Who on earth would break into the home of a reunited couple late at night? Bai Siyan crossed his arms quietly.**

**"Why are you here when you are so busy?"**

**Bai Siyan has become a target of the rebels and cannot return to the public, so he can only hide in a safe house.**

**Over the past six months, he should have handed over all the information he had obtained as a negotiating representative for the rebels to the Speaker in front of him, but it was puzzling why they still came to him.**

**"How long do you plan to hide?"**

**The Speaker's sign language was conveyed by an interpreter.**

**Bai Siyan answered lazily while sitting in the chair.**

**"As agreed, please protect me until I leave the country. When the foreign journalists leave, I plan to go to England with my wife."**

**"Um**…**』**

**The speaker touched his chin, his face was unclear. Bai Siyan narrowed his eyes.**

**"Are you guys disturbing my night just to ask about the itinerary?"**

**"Something went wrong."**

**With a heavy sigh, Bai Siyan's expression twisted slightly.**

**"The staff of a South Korean trading company stationed in Argan have been kidnapped. The South Korean government is contacting us."**

**"Then what?"**

**Bai Siyan had a mask-like expression of indifference on his face.**

**"This is very strange. South Korea said they would send diplomats and NIS agents here.**…**』**

**The Speaker pursed his lips and stared at him.**

**"Why was the communication suddenly interrupted and the road to the kidnapping site blocked?"**

**『**…**』**

**"By the way, it wasn't me. So stop pretending in front of me."**

**Bai Siyan seemed to be prepared, and raised the corner of his mouth slightly. Even so, the sharpness in his eyes was still difficult to conceal.**

**His eyes briefly fell on the door of the room where Hee Joo was, then moved away again.**

--------------------

**"Because I have a reason to go back to Korea. I want the Korean government to owe me a favor."**

**「**…**What a venomous snake."**

**"Because I'm getting ready to get married."**

**The Speaker saw the cunning corner of his mouth rise and his eyes turned to the side, as if he had seen something dirty.**

**Only in very special circumstances do prosecutors have the power to register the birth of an adult.**

**For this privilege, Bai Siyan planned to make a deal with the South Korean government, and this kidnapping incident happened to be a perfect opportunity.**

**If he was alone, he wouldn't mind wandering anywhere overseas, but seeing Hee Joo looking sick for the past few days, he changed his mind.**

**Hong Hee-joo deserves to live a stable life.**

**In a place that is familiar to her, in an environment that she has adapted to.**

**He would take her back to Korea even if it meant facing the filth he had once abandoned.**

\* \* \*

**「**(**News**)The identity of the trading company employee is being confirmed.

**"Rebel armed forces kidnapped Koreans, causing high tension in the country!"**

**"Trade industry: News of kidnapping has been received, and countermeasures need to be formulated"**

**As Xizhu was browsing the online news, her expression became more and more serious.**

**Watching the live news updates, she seemed to understand what he was doing.**

**Currently, Hee-joo is disguised as**BBC**The reporter's bodyguards are protecting him, replacing Bai Siyan who has not returned for two days.**

**She could only wait. She felt so helpless in her situation that she couldn't even swallow water at first.**

**Do you really want to go to Korea?**…**?**

**How can I continue to live there when I am already dead according to the documents?**

**The weight of his words finally began to make her feel the heaviness of reality.**

**"Hee Joo!"**

**The familiar voice instantly made the uneasiness on her face disappear.**

**Hee-joo came to the special care childcare center again and smiled brightly at the director who came running over.**

'**While he's away, I'll take action.**'

**So she decided to sort out her life in Argan.**

**"Dean, are you okay? Are you not hurt?"**

**Hee Joo came here to say goodbye to the dean and the children who had suddenly parted with her.**

**She was followed by bodyguards from the intelligence trading company co-founded by Bai Siyan and transnational journalists.**

**"Hee Joo, where have you been? Your face has become thinner!"**

**"ah**…**.**

**Xizhu didn't dare to look up, her body was still aching. She just gently stroked her swollen neck.**

**"Did those bastards bully you?"**

**"What?"**

**"Did those rebel bastards not give you food and still make you work?"**

**"No, it's not."**

**"Why not? It seems they make you work day and night.**…**!”**

**「**…**.**

**Since it wasn’t entirely wrong, Hee-joo just waved her hand meaninglessly.**

**Then she looked at the children playing in the yard and spoke.**

**At this moment, she felt his absence was particularly sharp. The cold tenderness that was only allowed to be enjoyed by Xizhu made her miss and yearn for it so much that her nose always felt sour unconsciously.**

**"Dean, I think I need to go back."**

**"Um?"**

**"Go back to Korea."**

**「**…**!”**

**The dean gasped.**

**"Could it be**…**Found it? "**

**The dean knows the reason why Hee Joo flew to Argan.**

**Every time she inquired about the news of the handsome oriental man, the dean always felt distressed when she saw Xizhu's lost look. Her voice even trembled a little.**

**"Have you found your fiancé?"**

**Hee Joo smiled slightly, feeling extremely lucky to be able to say this.**

**"Found it."**

**The voice was small, but full of confidence.**

**The dean simply nodded and squeezed Hee Joo’s hand tightly.**

**Afterwards, Hee Joo squatted down and said goodbye to the children one by one using sign language. Some cried, while others hugged her tightly, reluctant to leave.**

**Seeing the children happily running to the yard to play again, she couldn't help but smile. However, the sudden roar of an engine interrupted everything, and a jeep stopped at the door of the orphanage.**

“…**!**”

**The car door opened, and from the moment she saw those long legs, Hee Joo's heart began to beat violently.**

**The cold eyes seemed to be unconcerned about everything around them and went straight to Hee Joo.**

**She knew very well how that cold gaze could become warm and fiery. She felt a dull pain in her lower abdomen, a feeling that was all too familiar.**

**"Oh my god!"**…**! It's him! 』**

**At that time, the dean standing nearby immediately recognized the strange man.**

**"Oh my god!**…**Hee Joo, your vision is truly extraordinary!**…**! 』**

**She covered her mouth with her hand and continued to talk to herself.**

**Hee-joo couldn't wait to know how the matter he mentioned was resolved and whether he was injured. Looking at him, her heels unconsciously lifted up.**

**From a distance, their eyes met, and just as Hee-joo was about to run over, an old leather ball suddenly rolled to his feet.**

**The eyes that were only looking at Xizhu immediately lowered and looked at the ball.**

“…**.**”

“…**.**”

**A little girl who looks dirty but has gentle eyes.**

**The little girl shrank her shoulders at Bai Siyan's cold image.**

**Xizhu was about to break the situation with an awkward smile, when suddenly, Bai Siyan picked up the little girl.**

“……!”

“……!”

**Not only Hee Joo, but also the little girl who suddenly gained height had her eyes wide open.**

**Although Bai Siyan frowned slightly, his action of lifting the little girl seemed extremely skillful.**

**The corners of his relaxed mouth revealed a beautiful arc.**

**As the sun sets, the man holds the little girl and smiles.**

**Hee Joo suddenly had a strange sense of déjà vu. She stopped and stared at him blankly, forgetting even what she wanted to say.**

**Because his attitude towards the little girl seemed very familiar to her for some reason.**

**"Um**…**』**

**At that moment, the bodyguard who had been following him let out a strange groan.**

**4.**

outsidepass

**Although he had been following like a tail, this was the first time his voice was heard.**

**The big, muscular man stroked his beard, as if he was thinking about something.**

**"I remember that guy's habit."**

**『**…**What?"**

**Hee Joo opened her eyes wide and looked at him with some vigilance.**

**"That cold-hearted guy takes pictures like a madman every time the sun sets."**

**His casual words made Hee Joo frown. Seeing her expression, the bodyguard waved his hand quickly.**

**"Ah, it was in the past, in the past. At that time, the boss was just a rookie war correspondent."**

**『**…….**』**

**"It's actually quite disgusting, doing something inappropriate. So I asked him**…**. 』**

**Hee Joo felt a little dry at heart because of her husband's past, which she didn't know much about.**

**"He said he knew a little girl whose name had the word red in it."**

“…**!**”

**"So every time I see the sunset, I think of that girl, like I've gone crazy. Isn't it funny? Even people like that can have their abnormal moments."**

“**ah**..."

**The thin voice trembled and squeezed out of her throat.**

**"At that time, whenever he saw those homeless children, he would always put out the cigarette he was smoking. I wonder if his kindness towards children has continued from then to now."**

**At that moment, a name suddenly came to mind.**

**It was a clear feeling that hit like thunder.**

**Suddenly, she felt like she fell into water, and her breathing became rapid. Xizhu took a deep breath and stared at Bai Siyan.**

**Coincidentally, the little girl in his arms waved to Hee Joo with a smile.**

**She suddenly felt a sore nose.**

'**yes**…**I was also a kid**……'

**I also once lay in your arms, looking at the flaming sky and made a wish.**

**Seeing Xizhu’s expression about to cry, Bai Siyan quickly put the child down and strode over.**

**"Too close."**

**"What?"**

**I never let him near my wife. He pushed the bouncer's shoulder and inserted himself.**

**However, Hee Joo is already lost in her own thoughts and is just biting her nails.**

“**What if she thinks I'm too narcissistic? What if she doesn't like it?**”

“**I'm back.**”

**He buried his tired face in Hee-joo’s hair and greeted her.**

“**Sorry for taking a little detour and reminded me of Hong Hee Joo as a child.**”

“**What?**”

“**At that time I thought you were not human.**”

“**What's the meaning**..."

“**I thought it was a walking doll.**”

**He chuckled, his warm breath falling on his shoulder.**

“**It's all over.**”

**He hugged Xizhu's waist tightly, and the action seemed like he was acting coquettishly.**

**How could it be possible? Hee Joo shook her head, denying her own absurd imagination.**

“**Soon you will have a new identity.**”

“…**!**”

“**With the name you gave me.**”

**There was a shudder in my ears.**

**It was just a name, but Hee-joo was drawn to the thrill of deconstructing and reconstructing him.**

**He seemed to notice the stiffness of her shoulders and lowered his voice.**

“**If it's really difficult, Lu Qiwu can also be used. There are also people with the surname Lu in South Korea. Try to live as Qiwu for a while.**——”

“**I've made up my mind.**”

**Hee Joo turned around and looked him in the eye.**

“**Brother's name**…**I have made up my mind.**”

**She straightened her shoulders and raised the corners of her mouth, making her round cheekbones look particularly cute.**

**Not Si Yan, but living language.**

**So, she wanted to give him the reddest, freshest, hottest stuff.**

**The sunset we watched together.**

**Yes, just like that.**

**Burning with red flames, Zhu Fen.**

**She wanted to give him a part of herself.**

“**White Burning Words.**”

**We breathe together and can now start a new life.**

\* \* \*

**Title: It seems that there really are stand-ins in the world.**

**Author: Anonymous**d\*\*\*\*

**I just saw someone on the street who looked exactly like the former spokesperson Bai Siyan.**

**This is a boulevard, I'm just a passerby, I don't know much about it.**

**He was wearing a mask and I couldn't recognize him at first, but he suddenly pulled the mask down to his chin and kissed the back of the woman's hand he was holding.**

**He is tall and handsome, so he attracted my attention. His face is exactly the same as Bai Siyan.**…**So similar!!**

**But didn't he die in an accident?**…

**how so?**

**Comment**340**strip**

re:Are you talking about the spokesperson of the Blue House?

┕re:Right, right, right

re:It is possible for people to be similar. If their chins are similar, they will look alike.

┕re: 22

┕re: 333

re:You just misread it haha

┕re:Yeahㅠㅠ**? But it's so similar, it's unbelievable. I've always liked Bai Siyan's face, I can draw it with my eyes closed. (I studied art) I think I'm not seeing things.**ㅠㅠMaybe my eyes are blurry.

re:Who are you13**Did you see it on the night of the 15th? Actually, I also saw someone who looked very similar to Bai Siyan at the airport. I don’t know if it’s the same person.**

┕re:No, I amtwenty one**I saw it! Is it really the same person? Is there a woman next to him?**

┕re:some!!

┕re:Are they the couple who have been interacting intimately?;;

┕re:Oh my god, that must be the couple I saw!!

re:Don't be fooled by this fabricated post. Last time a certain daily newspaper was also spreading conspiracy theories, the intention was too obvious. Ignoring is the best response.

┕re: 22Don't pay attention to this kind of post.…

**CommentsMore**

re:Wow…**I'm here on a pilgrimage, I hope the exam goes well**bbbb

┕re:The Strongest Pilgrimage in History2222

┕re:It's like coming back from the dead!!!

┕re:Bai Siyan is not dead!!

┕re:He has been hiding his identity in order to testify in the case of Bai Changhao's family.

┕re:Oh my god…**Link Copy (**http://www―**）**

┕re:What incidents have been solved in Argan? ! Exclusive interview here!

**（**http://www―**）**

┕re:But the regime has changed, what is Bai Siyan doing now?

\* \* \*

“**I plan to be an informant to kill time.**”

**What**…**Informant?**

**A peaceful residence on the outskirts of Seoul.**

**Hee Joo paused as she was busy packing her belongings for the move.**

**After the two returned to South Korea safely, they did not return to their previous routine.**70**Square meters of luxurious newlywed room.**

**This is a completely new place.**

**This place is completely different from the previous home which was equipped with the most expensive appliances, tableware, furniture and clothes.**

**From one to ten, Xizhu and Yanyan both did it themselves and decorated themselves according to their own preferences.**

**During this process, the two even slept together on the floor, feeling like an ordinary couple.**

**But he said he wanted to be an informant**…**What is going on here?**

“**Informant.**”

“**What?**”

“**I plan to make some pocket money with Hong In-ya's information.**”

**An informant is slang for someone who secretly provides information to a reporter. Hee-joo doesn’t know how to react, so she touches her neck.**

**He is the most handsome man in a suit and the one who can control the whole situation.**

**Such a handsome man should have been standing on the podium, in front of the people, and showing his true value under the flash lights, but he had to be an anonymous informant.**

**Hee Joo felt an indescribable grievance and her eyes became blurry.**

**Is it too greedy to want to see his razor-sharp charm again?**

**She bit her lip.**

“**What's that expression on your face?**”

**Suddenly, a large hand grabbed Heejoo's face. The hand gently kneaded the soft skin under her chin, and Heejoo felt her cheeks burning.**

“**What, what expression?**”

“**Now your face.**”

“…”

“**Suddenly looked very uncomfortable.**”

**He observed Hee Joo's face without blinking, his expression serious.**

**Because his eyes were sharp, Hee Joo felt as if he saw through her heart, so she had to look away. Then his other hand gently stroked her cheek as she turned away.**

“**Don't you like this home?**”

“…**No!**”

**Hee Joo jumped up.**

**How could she not like such a beautiful, warm and spacious house?**

“**So are you hungry?**”

**He placed his hand on Hee Joo's belly, feeling her thinness, and the heat spreading rapidly from her navel. Although it seemed ordinary, his touch made people feel intimate.**

“**ah**…**I'm just a little worried.**”

“**What are you worried about?**”

“**elder brother**…**Who are you**'**Fire Tribe**'**?**”

**Recently she read an article about early retirement.**“**Fire Tribe**”**Article.**

**Hee Joo asks, curious about his future lifestyle.**

“**Not really.**”

**Although her tone was light, Hee Joo's eyes seemed to have discovered something.**

**Ah, maybe**…

**After going through so much, he might need some time to rest.**

**Moreover, the trial of Bai Changhao's family has not yet ended. Instead of rashly appearing in front of the public, it is better to keep a low profile for the time being.**

**He can't be left as prey to those who come up with cameras.**

**Hee Joo suddenly felt an unprecedented sense of responsibility on her shoulders.**

**The man who used to always leave her to go to college, join the army, or go abroad now seems to be fixed by her side, which makes her feel very satisfied.**

“**That money**…**I'll earn it.**”

“**What?**”

“**You take a rest.**”

“…”

“**Whether it’s part time or multiple jobs, I’ll do it.**”

**The man's expression became strange. His brows seemed to be wrinkled, but the corners of his mouth were twitching.**

“**ah**——**With your little hands?**”

**He asked, biting Hee Joo's finger gently.**

“**You want to support me?**”

**His eyes were still sharp, but the corners of his mouth were curved into a hook-like arc, full of sweetness.**

“**Whatever you say is so cute and heart-warming.**”

“…**!**”

“**Did these words really come out of your mouth?**”

**Bai Xianyan kissed her lips gently with a mischievous smile, and his heart beat heavily.**

“**But forget it, Hong Hee-joo.**”

**5.**

outsidepass

**After more than half a year, Bai Changhao's family's dirty private life finally began to calm down.**

**Professor Shen Kuizhen has been arrested, candidate Bai Yilong is on trial, and spokesperson Bai Siyan has passed away.**

**Other relatives either resigned or went into hiding before trouble arose.**

**As a result, political families that have been passed down for generations cannot escape the fate of decline.**

**However, recently some people have been discussing on social media that they saw the late spokesperson Bai Siyan.**

**There were reports of him being seen with a woman at the airport, Stonewall Drive, supermarkets, and Lake Park, and the rumors spread as time went on.**

“**What on earth do you want to do?!**”

**Hong In-ah walked into her newlywed home breathlessly.**

**Her hands were filled with toilet paper, detergent, and orange juice, but her expression remained serious.**

“**When you said you wanted to be my straw, weren't you ready to live in hiding? But why are there reports of sightings everywhere? You're not careful at all!**”

“**Sister, long time no see.**”

“**And how can you hold hands, kiss, hug each other in the street? Don't you feel ashamed?**”

“**Is there a traffic jam on the road?**”

**Hee Joo asked as she handed her indoor slippers. Her sister answered with a frown.**

“**Oh, this road is well built. I hope my mood can be as smooth as this.**..."

“**Would you like some water?**”

“**No, orange juice.**”

**Hee Joo smiled and left her seat, and Hong In Ah called out again.**

“**Brother-in-law, give me an explanation!**”

**After making sure her sister was completely gone, she continued.**

**His always cold eyes make people feel like a stone on the roadside rather than a human being. It's really annoying.**

**The same aloof guy as always.**

**She was already pissed that he had seduced her sister, and she was even angrier because he was looking at her like she was an intruder.**

“**Why did you have to come here?**”

**Bai Fenyan leaned against the wall.**

“**I don't remember a time when I didn't take you seriously.**”

**In addition to receiving his tutoring, they always met in public, and although there was no affection, she still maintained politeness. However, he suddenly dropped the honorific. Hong In-ah was shocked by this rude attitude.**

“**Of course I came to see Hee Joo!**”

“**Why?**”

**Bai Fenyan tilted his head, seeming even more confused.**

“**What's your reason for visiting my wife?**”

“…**What do you mean? Don't you know who I am?**”

**In-ah made no effort to hide her displeasure.**

“**Is this the right way to treat your sister-in-law? Your sister is living with a dead person again, how can I not come to see her?**”

“**younger sister**..."

**His deliberately sharp words stung, but he remained calm.**

“**My sister-in-law, who sold Hee Joo to me and ran away, has no right to say such things.**”

“…**!**”

**Ren Ya's brow trembled slightly.**

**That is a mistake that cannot be erased no matter how much time passes.**

**Her selfishness, prioritizing her own safety over her sister's. The guilt of pushing her sister to an unknown man.**

**Hong In-ya will never be able to get rid of this feeling of shame.**

“**Looks like I'm late, thanks.**”

“**What**——”

“**Thanks to Hong In-ah, I got what I wanted.**”

**He took it away like a gift she had brought.**

“**Of course, I am grateful for this gift.**”

**Then he whispered, his eyes cold as he approached.**

“**Twenty years ago, he exposed my affairs in front of that old man Bai Changhao.**”

“…**!**”

“**Thank you for being scared of me and running away.**”

“…”

“**I really appreciate you. That's all, you have done your duty. But it's a bit greedy to want to play the role of a sister now.**”

**Ren Ya bit her lower lip, feeling an inexplicable anger rising in her heart.**

“**So don't come too often.**”

**The man's eyes were cold and heartless, and he looked like a twisted candle.**

“**Just come occasionally when Hee Joo needs you.**”

“…**!**”

**This is a cryptic but clear warning.**

**In-ya pressed her uncut nails tightly.**

**Looking back, it has always been like this. The man in front of me always looked down on the two sisters, was harsh and harsh to them, constantly criticized them, but was somewhat lenient with the younger sister.**

**He always used sharp eyes on himself like a whip, but in front of Hee Joo, that sensitivity was restrained.**

**Even when she dozed off, she was the only one who got beaten. Even though she was not young, she was not spared.**

**Now that he thought about it, even in his unconscious state, he was quite fond of Hee Joo.**

**He would even ask passing pupils to give him candy, or draw an umbrella handle on wrong answers instead of crossing them out.**

**Then what?**

**Asking her to give up the child and make such a deal the day before a political marriage?**

**Hong In-ya was angry about this indifference because she realized that it was actually a form of forbearance.**

“**I will not hide forever. When the time is right, I will give you a scoop. Of course, it must be your scoop.**”

“…”

“**I plan to take everything back so that Hee Joo can live an upright life.**”

**At this point, it was hard to tell who was whose vampire. Just as Ren Ya's expression became distorted.**

**He changed his expression, patted Hong In-ya lightly, and spoke in ventriloquy.**

“**Smile and relax.**”

**What**…**, In-ya was in a daze when Hee-joo appeared from behind.**

**Bai Yanyan seemed to have never shown his edge, and he relaxedly hugged Xizhu's waist. Hong Renya smiled helplessly.**

“**What are you doing in the porch? I thought you were touring the house.**”

**Hee Joo looked at the two of them in confusion.**

**Hong Renya felt someone's snake-like gaze and forced a smile. The sharp eyes like a knife made her shudder.**

“**ah**…**What a nice house, Hee-joo.**..."

“**Just looked at the entrance?**”

“**One leaf can tell the coming of autumn.**”

**How could I meet such a man, Hee Joo?**…**What are you thinking about.**

“**Ha ha.**”

**In-ya feels that everything is her fault.**

**A few weeks later**——**.**

**The fake life of the man who lived under his nephew's name spread through feature reports.**

**From Bai Changhao's victim to the mastermind behind the kidnapping of a trading company.**

**Bai Xianyan put on the adapted story, which was like a weapon, gathering people's sympathy.**

**Just like that, the man reappeared before the world with a new name.**

\* \* \*

**"Who is the winner of the unprecedented poaching campaign amid the bombardment of phone calls from the political world?"**

**"Former President:**“**We should pay attention to the man's tortuous life.**”**"**

**Hee Joo cleaned every corner of her new home herself, trying to forget the report that occupied an entire page of the current affairs section.**

**A former Blue House spokesperson who was thought to be dead has reappeared.**

**He once again finds himself in the spotlight as a witness in multiple trials for Baek Jang-ho's family.**

**There were shutter clicks everywhere, and the reporters following him were like a swarm of spiders.**

**In order to recruit this influential and topical figure, Bai Chenyan was busy day and night.**

**"The secret of the giant, Bai Yanyan. Can he become the new generation of the Daehan Party?"**

**Even though the two have regained their footing with a new name and relationship, Hee-joo still feels uneasy.**

--------------------

**The years are buried deep in my bones and seem difficult to dissipate. When he monopolizes the public's attention, I feel lonely and left aside.**

**The old shelter of Argan.**

**The ceiling fan creaked and spun precariously, and the once bright red bathroom light flickered on and off.**

**That dreamlike time became blurred in the blink of an eye.**

“**This is our reality.**”

**People don't change easily.**

**He is still a workaholic and a power-oriented person.**

“**Such thoughts are really boring.**”

**I want him to regain his glory, but at the same time I don't want him to leave me.**

**This feeling is really contradictory.**

“**Stay a little longer.**…**How nice it is to be at home.**”

**Hee Joo scratched her head and wiped the floor until it was sparkling clean.**

**At this moment, the phone vibrated in my pocket.**

**It was my husband calling.**

“**ah**..."

**Perhaps because they hadn't contacted each other for a long time, the sudden call made her heart beat fast. Hee Joo swiped the screen without hesitation and answered the call.**

“**Hello?**”

——……

**But the other party didn't speak.**

“**Brother, Brother Yanyan, are you listening?**”

——……

“**Hello?**”

**Hee Joo bit her lip and checked the signal again. The call time was running out normally.**

**At this time, a strange voice came from the other end of the phone.**

—“**Hello.**”

“…**!**”

**That was not my husband's voice.**

**Deeper, hoarser, and with some strange noises.**

“**Voice changer?**”

**Xizhu's originally excited face froze in an instant.**

**She took the phone away from her ear and confirmed the sender again. It was indeed Bai Xianyan's new number. An ominous premonition came to her mind.**

“…**You, who are you?**”

—“**This is so disappointing. Don't you recognize me?**”

**6.**

outsidepass

“**What?**”

**Xizhu's pulse was so fast that she broke out in a cold sweat. She didn't dare to move because she had experienced so many bad things.**

**For a moment, the smell of gasoline on the kidnapper seemed to flash past her nose.**

**But that's impossible.**

**The real Bai Siyan had been thrown onto the land of Argan and could not survive.**

—“**We haven't been in touch for just a few months.**”

“…**!**”

—“**Don't you miss me at all? Someone is thinking about you all day long, and his waist is almost sore.**”

**Her hands were shaking, but the strange feeling of familiarity made her brows frown slightly.**

—“**Have you changed your mind so quickly, 406?**”

“…**!**”

—“**He even forgot to breathe and play with me.**”

**Hee Joo’s eyes widened into bells, and the tension in her chest instantly disappeared.**

“**elder brother**…**Is that you?**”

—“**Why do you speak so gently?**”

“**Huh? What?**”

—“**Where did the once cold-blooded Si Lingliu go? Why is he so gentle now?**”

**So this is**…**Is Bai Xianyan kidding me?**

“**Uh, that**..."

**Hee Joo looked around unconsciously, her cheeks slightly red.**

“**It’s been a long time since I scolded you. Do you want to hear me scold you?**”

—“…**!**”

**There was a sigh from the other end of the line, followed by a short laugh.**

—“**Is there anything else I haven’t heard enough of?**”

“**Well**..."

—“**You said I was dirty, perverted, trashy, disloyal, heartless, and impolite. Do you want to continue?**”

“**No, that's enough.**..."

**She turned paler as he listed them off.**

**Now, isn’t this a bit unfair? Hee Joo wanted to run to the bedroom and hide under the covers.**

—“**You said I was like an elevator, throwing a woman up and down, and called me a bastard.**”

**Hee Joo bit her lip.**

—“**But 406, don’t you know that I only carry one person?**”

“…**!**”

**Not only did Hee Joo's ears feel hot, but the corners of her eyes also started to feel hot.**

—“**The sound was so loud that it could burst my eardrums, he would take money from other people's wallets, and finally took off my pants.**”

“**Well**…**Are you seeking revenge now?**”

**Hee Joo's earlobes glowed red and she was about to cry.**

**Hearing him recount the situation, Hee-joo recalled herself at the time, feeling extremely desperate. That was the first time in her life that she lost control of her emotions. I was really out of my element at the time.**

—“**No, I think I looked so cute back then, so I am reminiscing about it.**”

“…**What?**”

—“**It’s very funny to think about how our puppy didn’t have the courage but kept barking desperately.**”

**Although his voice was still cold, it was full of doting and brushed past her ears like a breeze.**

—“**In the future I hope my puppy will be able to bark regardless of the consequences.**”

“…”

—“**If you don't call, I might miss something important.**”

**Hee Joo felt like she was soaking in the midday sun, and her body became lazy. She wanted to see him so badly that even her toes couldn't help moving.**

**Yes, he hadn't changed, but his color had. It was undoubtedly true that she was constantly being dyed with new colors because of this man.**

—“**I don't want to feel comfortable with your silence and mistakenly think that I'm doing a good job again.**”

**At this time, the door lock sounded.**”**Drip, drip, drip**”**With a sound, the door opened.**

**In the past, when their relationship was still cold, she would stiffen her shoulders every time she heard the door open. But today, Hee Joo rushed out like a bullet. Even with the phone still to her ear, his voice still reached her ears.**

—“**Of course, I don't refuse to communicate through body language.**”

**Xizhu almost fell into his arms and hugged his waist tightly like a child, feeling love, hate and wronged.**

**A deep laugh came like a wave through his strong chest.**

“**How did you change your voice?**”

“**There is an interesting voice changing application recently.**”

**His voice was still low and cold, but he pressed his cool cheek against Hee Joo's.**

**Sometimes the man looked serious, but he acted as if he couldn't help himself.**

“**Isn't it boring to be alone?**”

“**I tidied up at home. How about you, have you finished your work?**”

**Apart from the news on the Internet, Hee Joo had no idea what he was doing outside.**

**She studied his features, but his poker face remained unpredictable.**

**He just looked at her passionately with eyes that contained a hint of smile.**

“**Your face really tempts me anytime and anywhere.**”

**Although his expression was cold, his voice, with a hint of anxiety, sounded sticky and sexy.**

**ask**”**What**”**Before she could finish her words, his tongue had already impatiently pried open her lips.**

“**Um**..."

**He frowned, as if he was suppressing something, and hugged her tightly.**

**Then he tilted his head eagerly, his lips and teeth pressed together.**

“**Um**..."

**His fingers were cold, running through her hair, and Hee Joo felt her scalp tingling.**

**Their wet tongues entangled, and his other hand had already reached into her clothes. He picked up Xizhu and placed her on his feet. Bai Yanyan walked straight to the sofa and gently put her down.**

**Snap**——

**At that moment, I don’t know if I pressed the remote control, but the TV suddenly turned on.**

“**A former Blue House spokesman appeared in court as a witness today. He was nominated as a candidate for the Daehan Party.**2030**With overwhelming support among young people, his new political moves have attracted much attention**——”

**Um?**

**In the dim light, Hee Joo’s ears perked up.**

**Even as his lips gently sucked on her earlobe, earlobe, neck and collarbone, Hee Joo's eyes could not leave the TV screen.**

**"However, some people criticized Bai Xianyan's nomination as a former spokesperson for relying on connections.**“**Airborne**”**, and expressed disgust with the party's strategic nomination. This internal noise**——**』**

“…**Nomination?**”

**Hee Joo repeated the words that stuck in her ears as if she were learning a foreign language.**

“**Nomination?!**”

**She widened her eyes like steamed buns, pushed the man away, and stood up suddenly.**

“**What is going on?**”

**There were already red marks on her neck, and she looked at Bai Fenyan.**

**The man who was suddenly rejected straightened his messy hair and exhaled with lingering excitement.**

**Hee Joo couldn't take her eyes off the TV, so she stepped on the remote to turn off the screen.**

“**I was going to tell you slowly.**”

**Bai Xianyan clenched his jaw and rested his forehead on Xizhu's head.**

**His breath on his forehead was hot and fiery like a man in pain.**

**It was unbelievable how excited he was in the blink of an eye.**

“**Are you giving up the straw?**”

**He hummed vaguely, a low sound coming from his throat.**

“**I was planning to be a spokesperson again, but I wanted to go to the Blue House. There is a playground in the basement that I cherish.**”

**His pupils flickered, and Hee-joo recognized him, the ambitious, power-hungry**Alpha**.**

**Everyone has his own aspirations and every water has its own source.**

**The invisible hand kept pulling him further and further away.**

“**But now I am no longer with the government, so I have to find another way.**”

**Hee Joo's mind was filled with a thick fog of anxiety.**

“**Brother, I**..."

**Are we going to be apart again? Are we going to be left alone again?**

**The familiar despair made her feel weak all over.**

**Whether physically or socially, Hee Joo has a slight sense of inferiority due to the distance she feels from Baek Yeon.**

**Her pale lips moved, but in the end no words came out.**

**It is not easy to untie the knot in your heart.**

'**I**…**My brother is currently unemployed and I am very happy that he can always be with me.**

**It's time to go to class. Come play with me.**'

**How rustic and ridiculous this statement is.**

**It's not okay to swallow these words blindly like before, but it's also not okay to make unrealistic demands.**

**Just then, Hee Joo’s eyes lit up.**

“**Then I'll be your sign language interpreter!**”

“**What?**”

**He paused and looked up.**

“**The Blue House had sign language interpreters last, the National Assembly had them long ago. When the spokespersons of the political parties held press conferences, they all brought sign language interpreters.**”

“…”

“**Then let's go to work in Congress together.**”

**She blinked innocently, as if she had found her own solution.**

**But Bai Xianyan's reaction was very wrong.**

“**no.**”

“**What?**”

“**No, don't follow.**”

**He frowned, clearly showing his displeasure.**

“**From now on, I will be the only one standing in front of the camera. Have you forgotten that you were almost injured at the forum?**”

“**But**——**!**”

“**Stop it, Hong Hee-joo.**”

“…**!**”

**Those simple words, which were colder than her temperatureless body, completely ignited Hee Joo's anxiety.**

**7.**

“**Anyway, my brother-in-law is always so flamboyant.**” outsidepass

**Hong In-ya drank a mouthful of cold water happily, like an old man.**“**ah**——”**A sound.**

**She was happy to pretend she didn't know when Hee Joo used the lame excuse of stopping by to get a drink of water during the interview.**

“**I personally think that politicians also need star qualities. From this perspective, my brother-in-law is indeed talented. This bloodline is indeed correct.**”

**Even though her sister’s mumbling was somewhat sarcastic, Hee Joo was lost in her own thoughts.**

**You told me not to act like a spoiled brat?**

**What does that mean?**

**Do I really look that immature and unreliable?**

**You actually took my request as**“**behave in a spoiled manner**”**?**

“**That's right**…**When will your wedding be held?**”

**My sister's voice interrupted my continuous thoughts.**

“**ah?**”

“**I mean the wedding. Haven't you re-registered with that changed man?**”

“**We are slowly preparing**..."

**I answered weakly, and Hong In-ya's eyes became sharp.**

“**How is your relationship with your brother-in-law?**”

“**ah?**”

“**Do you get along well with each other like lovers or husband and wife?**”

“**Of course, we should get along well with each other.**”

“**snort**——”

**Her meaningful nasal drawl was so long and slow that it was almost annoying.**

“**It's not like I don't know my brother-in-law's character. I'm just afraid that you'll be too humble in front of him and end up exploding. I've seen this happen a lot.**”

**My sister shrugged and fiddled with the empty cup, testing it cautiously.**

**But I am already an expert in this area. After all, I once boldly made a threatening phone call to my husband.**

“**only**…**I feel like I'm too naive.**”

**I sighed and let my feelings out.**

“**What does this mean?**”

**My sister folded her arms, her eyes were blazing, her feet were shaking. She looked like a thug ready for a fight.**

“**I want to be more confident next to my brother, but it's always difficult**..."

“…”

“**When I was a child, I envied my older sister who was in the same grade as my brother and wore a school uniform. Later, I envied my brother’s colleagues.**”

**I was digging into my own thoughts while Hong In-ah was playing with her phone seriously.**

**She was debating whether or not to record this adorable look on video, calculating in her mind.**

**If I send this video to my brother-in-law, I can get at least a thousand yuan.**

**Ah, stop this rubbish idea!**

**She fell back into her bad habits again.**

**Hong In-ya slapped her head, making a crisp sound, and my eyes widened immediately.**

**but**…**Everyone would think this kind of worry is cute, right? It’s not a bad thing, right?**

**Indeed, Bai Yanyan is an interesting subject. Just stick a straw on his back, take a few photos of me and send them to him, and a satisfactory reward will be deposited.**

**Because I betrayed Shanjing Daily and went to Mingzhi, my family's support was completely cut off, so this small side job was very profitable.**

**It seems**…**I should have taken a picture of this just now.**

**But what's better than the video is the live show.**…**, what will this couple do without me?**

**Can they progress smoothly?**

**Hong Renya thought about this in her mind, but a bright smile appeared on her face.**

“**Of course you are still young, you are six years younger than him.**”

“…**!**”

“**So being coquettish is also a weapon.**”

“…**ah?**”

“**Think about it from another perspective. You will always be younger than him, and this is your advantage.**”

**Hong In-ya continued to encourage her sister.**

“**Don't just envy, if you want something, act like a spoiled child and go for it.**”

“…”

“**This is love. Knowing that it is unreasonable, but still accepting it, this is love. And this is also a man.**”

**I blinked slowly.**

“…**Sister, have you ever had this kind of relationship?**”

**In fact, I have never been in love.**

**Hong In-ya didn't answer honestly, but just kept clearing her throat.**

“**After all, he is your husband. Why are you so nervous? You are still so young, you should be bolder.**”

“…**!**”

**I felt my head going blank, and I was confused by my sister's nonsense.**

**Some people say don’t act coquettishly, while others say you should act coquettishly?**

**Acceptance is love?**

**But isn’t the result obvious?**

**He is a man with clear and strict standards.**

**If Hee Joo used her age as an excuse to act like a spoiled brat, he would definitely severely reprimand her for such unreasonable and rude behavior.**

**In bed, he never let Xizhu have a moment's rest and always pushed her to the limit. How could such a person easily accept such a thing?**…

'**Even so, give it a try**……'

**Hee Joo bit her lip, without showing any sign of retreat.**

**Although a little clumsy, she was sincere in every moment, and her eyes were cautious but sparkling with blue light.**

\* \* \*

“**I think I found a new job!**”

**The next night, as soon as Bai Xianyan returned home, Xizhu ran over nervously.**

**He pulled her towards him like an eagle catching its prey.**

**Hee Joo shouted hurriedly before being hugged by him.**

“**I want to try my hand at political activism too!**”

“**What?**”

**His eyebrows raised quickly, obviously he heard something incredible.**

“**I want to work in Congress first as a sign language interpreter.**”

“**What are you talking about?**”

“**I want to be a sign language interpreter for a political party.**”

**His eyes, which were so close to her, suddenly turned cold. He stopped his move to hug her, but his hands were clasped around her waist like handcuffs.**

**She swallowed and began to speak out word by word the opinions she had prepared since yesterday.**

“**There happened to be a job posting, so I applied and arranged an interview.**”

“**Then what?**”

**His dissatisfaction can be seen from his twisted face. It is usually difficult to guess what he is thinking, but at this time his expression is unusually vivid.**

“**Um?**”

“**Are you saying you have to work with me, now?**”

“**That's not the case!**”

**Hee Joo jumped up, thinking that what he said was nonsense.**

**His unpredictable attitude made Bai Xianyan tilt his head slightly.**

“**Um**…**Now, my political inclinations are somewhat different from yours.**”

“…”

“…”

**There was a silence as deep as a valley between the two of them.**

“**I am not going to the ruling party, but to a small party that is concerned about the environment.**”

**The man frowned, his eyes seemed as if he was facing an unsolvable problem.**

**Hee-joo made a relatively risky choice. Although some people say that differences in religion, politics and tastes will lead to the failure of a marriage, if she does not make it public, Hee-joo will never be able to stand on the same stage with him.**

“**What our Hong Xizhu says is really interesting.**”

**Bai Fenyan stared at Xizhu's pretty face, as if he could see through her. He tugged at his tie and muttered.**

“**Who do you want to stand next to?**”

“**ah?**”

**Her words slipped out like a lost tooth.**

**He threw his tie on the ground like a snake, remembering**“**Who is the spokesperson there?**——”**Then he suddenly fixed his cold gaze on Hee Joo.**

“**Why do something you don’t normally do?**”

“**You don't discuss everything with me.**”

**Although Hee Joo was a little scared by the long-awaited questioning, she didn't want to be the wife who was overwhelmed by his momentum.**

“**You are more dangerous than me. In fact, it was you who almost died.**…**!**”

“…”

“**I just want to do what I like. I work at about the same time as you, so we can meet at noon and go home together after get off work. How nice it is.**”

“…”

“**Apart from sign language translation, what I am best at is dreaming while looking at your back.**”

**To be honest, she did want to test him a little.**

**Hee Joo had never been stubborn towards anyone, nor had she gained anything through stubbornness, so she had no idea what her sister meant by love.**

“**Hong Xizhu, didn’t you understand what I said yesterday?**”

**He still stroked his face in a reproachful tone, his fingers lingering at the corners of his mouth, looking very embarrassed.**

**However, Hee Joo did not show any weakness and retorted:**

“**What does my brother's words matter? I heard that I can be more willful.**”

“**Who said such rude words?**”

**Since she was a child, Xizhu has seen her sister being severely scolded by Bai Fenyan all the time. She felt sorry for her sister and therefore did not report it immediately.**

**But that didn't mean she would give up her position. Hee Joo pursed her lips.**

“**I'm still young.**”

“…**!**”

**At that moment, his pupils and breathing stopped at the same time.**

“**I am so much younger than my brother, and this is not even possible for me to do what I want to do?**”

“…**.**”

“**I am six years younger than you.**…**You always have a stern face and only know how to scold me!**”

**The way he looked at her made her feel ashamed, as if she were looking at something strange.**

**How to act like a spoiled child? How can you know if you haven't tried it?**…**!**

**Hee Joo's eyes kept moving towards her toes, but she decided to take a gamble.**

“**I**…**I want to do it! I must do it!**”

**Hee Joo shouted firmly, nudging him slightly with her fist just enough to meet his eyes.**

**The man frowned, but at the same time he bit his lower lip as if he was trying to hold back a smile. Hee Joo was stunned by his complicated expression.**

“**As soon as Hong Xizhu opened her mouth, my world lit up.**”

**A deep laugh escaped his lips.**

**Then, Bai Xianyan suddenly held Xizhu's face with both hands and began to walk forward with big strides.**

**He pushed Hee Joo so hard that she could only step back, and eventually the two of them crossed the corridor and went straight into the bedroom.**

**From the ears to the chin, and then to the entire cheek, his warm big hands were wrapped around her. No one could tell whose heart was beating violently.**



**customer service:**yyh519a**（**+**WeChat)**

\*\*\*Contact Customer Service:10**:**00 - 22**:**00

**Public Account**-**WeChat can enter our store mall (free novels are provided from time to time) [Our store has**1**Ten thousand**+**Korean novel resources (added daily)】**RIDI - KAKAO - SERIES -(**Korean novels all platforms**-**Each series has**) BL-**Innocence**-**return**-**Wulin**-**Crossing**-**Science Fiction**-romance

**You can also apply to put products that are not available in our store’s mini program on the shelves!**



**8.**

outsidepass

“**Things I didn't do when I was a kid are now shown to me. Is today my new birthday?**”

“…**!**”

“——**Hmm? Hee Joo.**”

**Bai Xianyan's already strong hands became even stronger and pinched Xizhu's cheeks.**

**His occasional pranks were like maintaining the water level in a dam before a sudden downpour of rain.**

“**I should have cried for candy like this a long time ago.**”

“…**What? I didn't cry.**..."

“**Acting coquettishly, making demands, and yelling are so adorable.**”

“…**!**”

“**It’s okay, give me some more.**”

“**That, that**..."

“**You can go back to an earlier time and have a tantrum like a teenager and slam doors.**”

**Before she knew it, Hee Joo was slumped on the bed, staring up at him blankly.**

“**I will satisfy you, give me more.**”

**this**…**What happened? Was it successful?**

“**But why take off your clothes?**”

**Bai Xianyan knelt on the bed, pressed down Xizhu's thighs, and began to unbutton his cuffs, watch and belt.**

“**I want to hear Hong Hee Joo's coquettish voice here.**”

“…**!**”

“**This time, let your body speak.**”

**He suddenly kissed me.**

**Xizhu's lips were kissed deeply, and she felt a surge of heat instantly. The touch in her mouth was rubbing, the wet tongue was sucking, and the saliva was mixing together.**

**With rapid eyes and hot breaths constantly leaking out, he adjusted the angle of his face to make the kiss deeper.**

“**ah**..."

**Years of anxiety melted away like snow.**

**Maybe even if she threw a glass of water at him, he would say:**“**Push harder.**”

**This unprecedented sense of security almost made her cry.**

\* \* \*

--------------------

“**Woohoo**..."

**Her whole body ached, and Hee Joo couldn't help but groan. The morning light shone through the curtains on her face, making her look a little pale.**

**She instinctively glanced at the clock on the wall and found that the bed next to her had been empty for a long time and was already cold.**

**At this time, there was some movement outside. Hee Joo rubbed her sore joints and slowly sat up.**

“**Um**..."

**She stretched her legs out of the bed, revealing her smooth calves.**

**But if you look up a little, you can see red and swollen teeth marks all over her body. The skin below her collarbone is covered with dense red rashes, which looks like an allergy.**

“**well**..."

**Hee Joo casually picked up his large shirt, put it on, and walked out of the room.**

“**No, I'm not participating. Yes, it is.**”

**She looked around for him and heard low voices coming from the study.**

**She tiptoed and approached quietly. Through a slightly open door, she saw her husband, shirtless, leaning on the desk, talking on the phone.**

“**I'm sorry, but I decline the nomination.**”

…**Hmm? What's going on?**

“**No, I plan to switch parties.**”

“…**!**”

“**No, the same goes for the spokesperson position.**”

**There was an excited voice on the other end of the line.**

**Bai Xianyan sat casually on the desk with his broad shoulders and back bare. He continued to speak in a lazy voice while playing with his lighter. The afterglow of last night's passion still remained in his tone.**

“**It is not the big party that matters. As an advisor, I do not believe that it is enough to just be on the back of an elephant. No matter which party I am in, even if it is a small party,**——”

**His words suddenly stop as Hee-joo bursts into the room, desperately gesturing at him to shut up.**

“…**No, sorry, the puppy just jumped on me.**”

**This sign language is a mess.**

**He lifted the phone from his ear and frowned, while Hee Joo paled and shook her head.**

“**Congressman, as I said earlier, I rejected that proposal.**——”

'**What is this brother talking about now?**…**!**'

**Could it be**…**Is he planning to change parties?**

**She reached out to cover Bai Yanyan's mouth, but he easily avoided her hand and continued talking on the phone.**

**Xizhu was so anxious that she pulled off his sweatpants without thinking.**

'**But I really can't think of any other way.**…**!**'

**Xizhu knelt at his feet and made various gestures, asking him to hang up the phone, shut up and listen to her first. She looked up at him with helplessness in her eyes.**

**At the same time, Bai Xianyan was as stiff as a statue.**

“**Member of Parliament, I**…**Catch up later, eh.**”

**Suddenly, a hand grabbed his leg and he clenched his teeth.**

**Seeing Hee Joo kneeling at his feet, looking at him with moist eyes, his jaw muscles twitched again.**

“**Call me later,**…**I will.**”

**He finished speaking haltingly, pushing Hee Joo's head further away.**

**After hanging up the phone, he threw the phone on the table and said coldly:**

“**Hong Xizhu, what are you doing? You pulled my pants down so early in the morning. What do you want to do?**”

**His cold tone made Xizhu speechless for a moment. She didn't want to pull him down, she just wanted to follow him.**

**As if reflecting on herself, Hee-joo helped him pull up his pants. Her eyes followed his long, strong legs, seeing his taut muscles, and then**…**.**

“…**!**”

**Bai Xianyan pulled up his pants mercilessly to cover the underwear that was accidentally exposed.**

“**Hong Hee-joo.**”

“**So, what about my brother? You won't do what I think, will you?**”

“**What are you thinking about?**”

“…**Are you going to give up the nomination and even refuse the position of spokesman for the ruling party?**”

**Bai Xianyan looked at her with deep eyes.**

“**Even if you leave, I will go with you, and I just need to stay in that position. Why do you want to resign?**”

“**Hee Joo.**”

“…**!**”

**The deep voice made her heart skip a beat.**

“**You're not the only one feeling uneasy.**”

**He still had no expression on his face, but an inexplicable warmth permeated through him.**

“**I feel the same way. I would feel uneasy if I left you at home.**CCTV**I haven't reached that point yet.**”

**Xizhu felt a dull pain in her heart.**

**At this moment, Bai Xianyan suddenly picked her up and put her on the table, and their positions were reversed instantly.**

“**Don't say anything coming down to find you.**”

“…**!**”

“**I also want to be with you all the time, regardless of business or personal matters.**”

**He kissed her cheek devoutly, his breath gently caressing her skin like warm whispers.**

“**I thought**…**You are leaving me again.**”

“…**.**”

“**Brother, you have been abroad for a long time since you were a child, and this time you are hiding somewhere secretly. I always feel that you are far away from me. Whether in the Blue House or the National Assembly, I feel that I can't touch you, so**..."

**Bai Xianyan hugged her, held her tightly in his arms, and listened to her confession full of grievance.**

**Xizhu coquettishly rubbed against his broad embrace.**“**I really like you.**”

“…**!**”

“**Even better than I thought**——”

“**Hee Joo, please don't misunderstand me again.**”

**Bai Fenyan swallowed quietly, then suddenly kissed her lips fiercely. It was a long and persistent kiss, as if he wanted to swallow her whole.**

“**Hmm, hum**..."

**Hee Joo almost couldn't breathe and tried to turn her head away, but her waist and head were held tightly and she couldn't move at all.**

**The more she trembled, the tighter he held her. Although it was an almost oppressive hug, Hee Joo felt surprisingly calm.**

**Finally, he let go of her lips and said as if begging,**“**If I could have you, Bai Siyan, no, even Bai Changhao could give you up.**”

“…**!**”

“**Hee Joo, I can steal hundreds of times for you. You are my memory, my time, my name.**”

**The morning sun gradually rises.**

“**How could I abandon you? So, don't worry about following me anymore. From now on, I will take you with me wherever I go. Even if I'm just going to the grocery store, I will always carry Hong Xizhu on my back first.**”

**Hee Joo just wanted to cuddle up to him like this, melt into his arms.**

**At that moment, I finally found peace after a long journey.**

**That day, the two stayed in the study for a long time and were reluctant to come out.**

\* \* \*

“**Oh, bride!**”

**Hee Joo kept fiddling with the hem of her classic wedding dress, which she wasn't used to.**

**The location was a bridal shop in Jiangnan.**

**As the heavy curtains were drawn aside, the man sitting on the velvet sofa and looking at his tablet slowly raised his head.**

**The moment their eyes met, Xizhu's cheeks felt hot and she touched her face unconsciously.**

“**Bride, this dress is perfect for you! You are pure and clean, and this classic wedding dress with a square neckline is so elegant!**”

**The employee's straightforward praise made her ears burn.**

**No, what made her even more uneasy was the tense face of the groom-to-be.**

**He looked at her in her wedding dress, unable to speak for a long time, and then stared at her fiercely for some reason. Hee Joo swallowed nervously and asked:**

“**elder brother**…**What do you think?**”

“…**before.**”

**His low voice flowed out slowly.**

“**You were wearing a white dress and secretly drinking soju, just like that back then.**”

“**What?**”

“**Want to take you away.**”

“…**!**”

“**Want you.**”

**His dark pupils seemed to be recalling the distant past.**“**Yes, that's right.**..."**He said**

**He muttered to himself, then swept his blazing gaze over Hee Joo.**

**Not long after, Bai Xianyan stood up from the sofa quietly and walked up the stairs.**

**The employees left tactfully, and Hee Joo bit her lower lip nervously.**

**At this time, he stretched out his hand hidden behind his back and put a diamond crown on Hee Joo's head.**

**9.**

outsidepass

“…**!**”

**Hee Joo just blinked.**

“**Hong Hee-joo, do you want to be the first lady?**”

“…**What?**”

“**If you want, I'll try.**”

“**What?!**”

**The sudden words made her mouth drop open in surprise. This was not just a casual remark!**

**His calm demeanor leaves Hee Joo speechless.**

**There are mirrors all around, under the dazzling lights.**

**Hee Joo accidentally saw herself in the mirror.**

**Wearing a beautiful crown and a wedding dress, it feels like a dream.**

**It has been a month since the two officially started preparing for their wedding.**

**Unlike political marriages that were signed by both parents, this time everything was handled by them personally.**

**They need to personally choose everything including flowers, menus, wedding dresses, guest gifts, etc.**

“…**It doesn't feel real.**”

“**What's not real?**”

“**I also thought about the past. I did the same thing at my brother's funeral. I chose the price of the flowers, the urn, and even the menu.**”

“…**.**”

**He kept his mouth shut, and Hee Joo had no choice but to play with his suit sleeves.**

“**So it felt very strange. It was like if I closed my eyes and opened them again I would be back at the funeral, when I was still dozing off.**”

**As she spends her days preparing for the wedding, Hee-joo sometimes feels like it's all unreal.**

**The expressionless man would soften his eyes whenever he saw her, staring at her all the time.**

**These incredible things all happened.**

**Hee Joo hesitated and grabbed his wrist tightly. He held her hand firmly.**

“**How could this be a dream? My life is now in your hands.**”

**Hee Joo stared blankly at this icy-cold man.**

“**You mortgaged me and still want to escape into a dream?**”

“…**!**”

“**This nasty little puppy.**”

**Bai Xianyan pulled the curtain and suddenly kissed her.**

**His frank love gradually relaxed her stiff body. She felt the smile on his lips.**

“…**Promise me, okay?**”

“**I swear.**”

**He said this heavily, and Hee-joo felt like she was being held firmly.**

**His proposal was heavy and heartfelt, but Hee-joo smiled willingly.**

**Her smile matched the sparkling crown perfectly.**

\* \* \*

D-day.

--------------------

**No family members were invited, it was a very, very small wedding with only acquaintances.**

**After getting their dresses, hair and makeup done in the store, the two were heading towards the wedding venue.**

**The road is unobstructed and the mood is happy.**

“**Hong Hee Joo, how do you feel now?**”

“**How does it feel?**”

“**And the feeling of being married for the second time.**”

**Hee Joo couldn’t help but laugh.**

“**There won't be a third time.**”

**She glanced at him and saw the corners of his mouth rise slightly.**

**The groom in a black suit looked a little strange, yet also familiar.**

**Compared to his previous greasy look, Bai Yanyan in a suit is the real him in Xizhu's mind, showing his character and appearance.**

**He always ridicules himself that he doesn't deserve such a life, but Xizhu doesn't think so. He has worked hard to get all this.**

**At that moment, his face, which was originally smiling, suddenly froze.**

“**What's wrong?**”

“…**That's a bit strange.**”

**He muttered in a low voice, his tone stiff.**

**Xizhu's gaze also turned to the window.**

“**Huh? It seems like there was an accident.**”

**The road seemed extremely chaotic.**

**Although there was clearly no traffic jam, the cars suddenly stopped, unable to move, and gathered together.**

**Some people ran outside and made noisy phone calls.**

**Bai Fenyan frowned, as he was blocked in both directions and couldn't move forward.**

“…**How do we get there? We'll be late if we keep going this way.**..."

**Xizhu grabbed the wide hem of her skirt tightly and her face turned pale in an instant.**

**People got out of their cars and tried to figure out what was going on. The center of the road was soon crowded with people.**

**Traffic police were running through the traffic, blowing whistles, and SWAT team members set up roadblocks in the distance.**

**This scene is unusual.**

“**Hey, brother, what should we do?**”

**Bai Xianyan silently unbuckled his seat belt.**

“**Don't come out, stay here.**”

“**What?**”

“**I'll go and see what's going on.**”

“**elder brother**…**!**”

**Xizhu hurriedly grabbed his sleeve, and her hands began to tremble.**

**He was keenly aware of her nervousness, stopped opening the car door, and gently stroked the back of her head.**

“**I'm not going to just disappear like this.**”

“…**!**”

**He stroked along her delicate brow, soothingly.**

“**We had to move all these cars if we were going to get married, so I went to check it out.**”

**He even made an inappropriate joke to put her at ease.**

**But the moment he closed the car door, his expression turned grim. His words were not entirely a joke.**

**There was a smell of flammable liquid somewhere.**

**Bai Xianyan squeezed through the crowd and walked to the end of the roadblock.**

**There, several cars crossed the center line and were parked at an angle, with police surrounding them.**

**Looking closely, there were several discarded oil drums rolling around on the ground and oil dripping from the car body.**

**I'm so busy, what the hell is this?**…

**Bai Xianyan tried to pull at his tie impatiently, but he stopped when he realized he was wearing a groom's suit. His Adam's apple moved impatiently.**

“**ha**..."

**He looked at his watch and twisted his neck, seeming to understand what was happening.**

**At this time, the driver shouted loudly from the slightly opened car window.**

“**Don't come here, get out of here, get out of here**…**!**”

**The middle-aged man sitting in the driver's seat was holding a household butane gas tank and threatening the approaching police officers.**

“**Look at that**…**!**”

“**Oh my god**…**!**”

**The onlookers started talking about it.**

**At the same time, a soft cry**"**dad**..."It touched Bai Xianyan's nerves.

**He immediately bent down and leaned over to look inside the car, beads of sweat oozing out of his tense forehead.**

**As expected, a child was strapped tightly to the passenger seat belt and was crying.**

**Bai Fenyan smacked his lips. If this continued, the wedding would definitely be delayed.**

“**Is that a child in there?**”

“…**!**”

**A sound as sweet as ice cream stimulated his ears and he immediately turned his head.**

**Hee Joo was seen wearing a simple wedding dress with her skirt lifted high and her mouth slightly open.**

“**Why are you here?**…**!**”

“**No, brother! Tell me, is there a child trapped in the car?**”

**All eyes were on the obvious bride and groom.**

**One of the quick-witted bystanders had already taken out his cell phone and started recording. Citizens who recognized Bai Xianyan began to talk about it.**

“**Hong Xizhu, go back quickly.**”

“**What about you?**”

“**We can't let the wedding be ruined, we have to find a way to solve it.**”

“**What?**”

“**In such an urgent situation, why hasn’t the crisis negotiation team arrived yet?**”

“…**Wait, who's going to fix it?**”

**Hee Joo's face showed deep suspicion and she grabbed his hand.**

“**No**…**You? How do you solve it?**”

**She asked in an incredulous tone. Bai Fenyan looked around and paused.**

**He didn't want to admit it, but his self-esteem still played a role.**

“**Although I**——”

**He raised his eyebrows and was about to explain something, but finally closed his mouth.**

**In an instant, he recalled the countless sharp conversations he had with Si Lingliu. Oh, he frowned helplessly.**

**Indeed, he is regarded as a harsh critic rather than an expert negotiator.**

**The basis of negotiation is dialogue.**

**Is to try to understand the other person.**

**Great negotiators use empathy as a weapon, but**“**Bai Siyan**”**Never lived like this.**

**Over the years, a corner of his emotions had become numb.**

**The only thing he clings to is strength and power.**

**Therefore, he is far from being a good negotiator, but he has an extraordinary talent for cunning.**

“…**Because I want to escort you.**”

**In the end, he could only come up with a clumsy excuse. But now, it was his true feelings.**

“**I have been waiting for the day when I can walk into the wedding hall hand in hand with you, Hong Xizhu.**”

**So he must try, he said silently in his heart.**

**Xizhu looked at Bai Fenyan who was moving among the crowd and could no longer hold him back.**

**She clenched her already cold hands and pressed them against her chest. Her heart was beating violently.**

“**Thanks for your hard work.**”

**The SWAT captain, who was communicating with his superior via the intercom, widened his eyes when he noticed Bai Fenyan suddenly breaking in.**

“…**Oh? You are Bai Siyan's spokesperson, right?**”

“**Yes, I am Bai Xianyan.**”

“**Ah, yes, yes**…**That's it!**…**Hello!**”

**The older captain naturally extended his hand and shook hands.**

**Bai Fenyan held his hand and continued speaking quickly, although his tone was firm.**

**Even in the chaos, his voice and pronunciation still go straight to people's hearts like arrows.**

“**I was on my way to get married and the traffic was really heavy.**”

“**oh**…**Yes, yes.**”

**The SWAT captain looked at Bai Fenyan's neat and tidy appearance with admiration.**

“**As you know, I grew up under Professor Shen Kuizhen.**”

“…**!**”

**Despite the sensitivity of the subject, his voice was cool.**

**The captain couldn't help but stutter when he heard the person who had experienced life and death mention the hot topic of the past few months.**

**Professor Shen Kuizhen has been involved in various illegal scandals, but the most shocking one is his attempted murder of his own son and the crime of using explosives.**

**Therefore, he**“**Korea's No. 1 Crisis Negotiation Expert**”**The glorious title also plummeted**…

“**Before I became his son, I was also Professor Shen's student. Now the negotiation team seems to be a little late, can I go in and talk to the hijacker first?**”

“…”

“**If we delay here any longer, the child will be in danger.**”

**The captain of the special forces seemed to be fascinated and said into the intercom:**“**Captain Li, we are here with Bai Siyan, no, Shen Kuizhen, the son of the negotiator, no, the student.**..."**He said while**

**Scratching his scalp vigorously.**

**Soon after, the police who received the instructions made way, and Bai Xianyan walked into the scene step by step without hesitation.**

**10.**

outsidepass

“**Who are you? Go away! Get lost! Can't you hear me?!**”

**The driver who was shaking the gas tank now held a lighter in one hand and was in a very critical situation.**

“**Hello, I'm negotiator Bai Yanyan. Is everything ok in there?**”

“**Go away, go away! I don't need anything, go away!**”

**The hijacker turned up the volume of the radio to the maximum, cursed with his finger, and refused to talk. A child's faint sobbing came from the seat next to him.**

**Veins bulged on Bai Xianyan's forehead.**

“**Is it really safe inside?**”

“**I told you to go away!**”

“**You look very agitated. What happened?**”

“**This is our family matter and none of your business, go away!**”

**Bai Xianyan barely suppressed the urge to remove the car door.**

**He clenched and unclenched his fists, glancing at Hee Joo in her wedding dress with a downcast look.**

**Don't forget the purpose.**

**However, despite his repeated attempts at dialogue, the driver banged on the door with his fists, refusing any approach. The terrified child cried even harder.**

**At this time, Bai Xianyan closed his eyes, took a deep breath, and then said calmly:**

“…**It looks like you are upset about family matters. I am getting married in an hour and I am**

**Wondering why you're so mad.**”

“**What?!**”

“**But since it's a family matter, it's probably not easy to say it out loud.**”

“**I don't know why you should get married, but you just need to know!**”

**The hijacker's violent shouting made Hee-joo, who was blocked behind the roadblock, tremble.**

**Taking a low profile to guide the conversation is definitely not Bai Xianyan's style.**

**Even so, he used a method he had never used before and humbled himself.**

“**Is it because of marital problems that make you angry? If you can tell me, it will be of great help to me who is about to get married.**”

“**No, my husband can’t do anything right and he wants to divorce me. How can I not be angry!**”

“**You are angry because your wife filed for divorce.**”

“**Of course, how can I not be angry when I hear about divorce!**”

“**Anything else happening?**”

**Bai Xianyan calmly opened the hijacker's heart, and this scene was unfamiliar.**

**Hee Joo stared at her husband intently, her heart filled with strange premonitions and curiosity.**

“**I haven't been working lately, so when I met up with a few friends, she kept nagging me!**”

“**I just went out to meet my friends because I was bored at the moment, but I was nagged and felt bad.**”

“**right**…**! Young man, don't get married. I don't know why you should get married!**”

“…”

**The hostage-taker began to talk nonstop, his breath smelling strongly of alcohol.**

**But Bai Fenyan remained calm and listened to him silently.**

“**Young man, do you want to be like me? It's okay for a man to not work sometimes and hang out with friends, but she wants to divorce me? We have a child!**”

**Even when he banged his head against the car door, Bai Renyan's voice remained calm.**

“**So you are in a bad mood.**”

“**Right!**”

“**You just want to take a short break, but your wife doesn't understand you. This must make you feel uncomfortable.**”

“**It was so uncomfortable! I just drank some wine, is it necessary to force me like this! And there is a child, how can you divorce so easily! How can she do this, after all, she is the mother of the child!**”

**Isn't he the father of the child? Hearing this, Xizhu was filled with anger.**

**But she bit her lip and silently watched Bai Renyan who was trying to comfort the hostages.**

**At this moment, the person whose mind is filled with blood and anger is probably Bai Fenyan.**

**Hee Joo is well aware of this.**

“**It seems that you care about children very much.**”

“**Just think of our children!**…**!**”

**Suddenly, the hostage started crying.**

**At the same time, Bai Xianyan gestured to the police behind him.**

**Although his voice was as low and pleasant as always, his gestures were as decisive as a knife.**

“**Are the children safe?**”

“**Woo, it's okay. Just a little frightened. Woo, woo**…**!**”

“**You must feel sad that no one understands your efforts. Am I right?**”

“**Yes, that's right.**”

“**How about you let the child out first and then walk out slowly?**”

“…**Can I talk to my wife?**”

“**Yes, the lady will be here soon. Please put the child out first, and then walk out slowly.**”

**As the conversation progressed, Bai Xianyan's voice gradually became harder.**

**However, the hostage did not notice this, he paused and released the child first.**

**Then, he put his hands on his head, opened the car door and walked out.**

**After confirming that the hostage did not have a gas tank or lighter in his hands, Bai Xianyan immediately grabbed his hair and pressed him against the car body.**

“**ah**…**!**”

**Just as he twisted the hostage's arms and arrested him, the police quickly stepped forward.**

**After Bai Xianyan handed the hostage to the police, he immediately tidied up his messy clothes.**

**The people watching began to applaud slowly, and then the applause broke out like thunder.**

**At this moment, the hostage who was being taken away obediently suddenly raised his head.**

“**Young man, think again about getting married!**”

**Bai Fenyan shrugged and responded nonchalantly.**

“**This is not my first marriage.**”

“…**Are you still sober? Even so, do you still want to remarry? ! Sometimes in life you want to**

**Everything is overturned! This feeling will keep coming! Have you experienced it once and still don't understand? !**”

“**I won't listen to a loser who can't even take care of his own family.**”

“**What? You bastard.**―**!**”

**Bai Xianyan glared at him with contempt, then turned and left.**

**He soon found his fiancée in the crowd. Hee-joo stood out like a solitary lily, and she, too, was clapping.**

**She seemed a little dazed, but she clapped her hands vigorously.**

**Bai Xianyan walked towards the SWAT captain, his eyes never leaving Xizhu.**

“**Sorry to interrupt the site cleanup, can I leave first?**”

**The SWAT captain looked at Bai Xianyan's dress again and nodded repeatedly.**

“**Thank you very much for your help today. We will contact you again from the Gyeonggi Police Department. Is there anything you need?**..."

“**No. I just expect to get a lot of speeding tickets.**”

“**What?**”

“**Even if**120**kilometer**/**If I drive at an hour's speed, I'll be late for the wedding.**”

“**ah**…**!**”

**After Bai Xianyan finished his business, he walked towards his fiancée. The crowd naturally made way for him.**

**Although they were not official guests, onlookers gathered on the road recorded the moment with their mobile phones.**

“**Let's go, we're going to be late.**”

**He checked his watch and Hee Joo's voice came through with a slight tremor.**

“**elder brother**..."

**Hee Joo opened her mouth and closed it again. Unspeakable emotions surged in her heart.**

**What he knew**“**Bai Siyan**”**Definitely not the type to conduct this kind of negotiation.**

**Yet today he came off as an almost shockingly expert negotiator.**

**If Shen Kuizhen saw it, his evaluation of him would be different.**

“…**What an amazing person.**”

“**What?**”

“**I thought you were going to break the window first.**”

“**That was indeed the plan at the beginning.**”

**He holds Hee Joo’s hand, turns around and starts walking.**

“**But today is our wedding day.**”

“…**Even so, I didn't expect you to negotiate like that.**”

“**I said a lot of things against my will because I was afraid the bride would run away.**”

**Hee Joo chuckled softly, staring at him intently.**

**People often say that people don't change, but Bai Siyan took that step. Only those who are eager and work hard can do it. It seems that love can really make people evolve.**

“**Yes, if you had done this earlier, you would have handled it better when Si Lingliu asked for a divorce, ah!**”

“**What did you just say?**”

“**No, it was a slip of the tongue!**”

“**Judging from your disappointed expression, it doesn't seem like a slip of the tongue.**”

“**No, it was just a mistake.**…**!**”

**As they passed through the road blocked by cars of various colors, the two continued to bicker with each other.**

“**Mr. Speaker, congratulations on your marriage!**”

“**Congratulations on your marriage!**”

“**You are so beautiful, happy wedding!**”

**The sudden burst of cheers made Hee Joo look around in surprise.**

**This wedding was completely different from the first one, which was just a contractual relationship. Now, the cheers of strangers burst out from all directions like fireworks.**

**Hee Joo’s cheeks turned red.**

**One day, in the distant future.**

**Hee Joo will realize that this moment is their first public appearance as a couple.**

**Bai Siyan got in the car, stepped on the accelerator, and drove out of the congested road first.**

“**But, Hong Hee-joo, I think we should add one more thing to our wedding vows.**”

“**What?**”

“**Is Silingliu willing to make sweet phone calls to Luqiwu for the rest of his life?**”

“**What?!**”

“**Are you willing to swear?**”

**The wind blew in through the car window, ruffling the man's hair. He was already smiling.**

“**If I call you and say something sweet to you, what will Lu Qiwu do?**”

“**You do whatever Hong Xizhu asks you to do.**”

“…”

“**So please call me all your life. I will answer it like it's my first time.**”

**The sky on our wedding day was as blue as the sea, stretching to the end of our horizon.**

**Hee Joo felt that she would never forget the sky today.**

**Hearing an answer that was clearer than ever before, the man stepped on the accelerator even harder.**

**The wedding car tied with a pink ribbon sped away on the unobstructed road.**

——**The end of the extra story.**

